

Tales Of The DreamSMP Worlds

Posted originally on the [Archive of Our Own](http://archiveofourown.org/works/31518269) at <http://archiveofourown.org/works/31518269>.

Rating:	Teen And Up Audiences
Archive Warning:	Major Character Death
Category:	M/M , Gen , Multi
Fandom:	Minecraft (Video Game) , Video Blogging RPF , Dream SMP
Relationship:	Clay Dream & TommyInnit (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream & Technoblade (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream/GeorgeNotFound (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream/Floris Fundy , Clay Dream/Corpse Husband (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream/Technoblade (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream/Wilbur Soot , Clay Dream & Wilbur Soot & Phil Watson , Clay Dream & Technoblade & Phil Watson (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream & Wilbur Soot & Technoblade & TommyInnit & Phil Watson , Clay Dream & Grayson Purpled & Ranboo & Toby Smith Tubbo & TommyInnit , Noah Brown & Clay Dream , Noah Brown & Floris Fundy
Character:	Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , TommyInnit (Video Blogging RPF) , Technoblade (Video Blogging RPF) , GeorgeNotFound (Video Blogging RPF) , Floris Fundy , Corpse Husband (Video Blogging RPF) , Robin (Tales of The SMP) , Dave Technoblade , Wilbur Soot , Phil Watson (Video Blogging RPF) , BadBoyHalo (Video Blogging RPF) , Cara CaptainPuffy , Sam Awesamdude (Video Blogging RPF) , Alexis Quackity , Sapnap (Video Blogging RPF) , Grayson Purpled (Video Blogging RPF) , Toby Smith Tubbo , Noah Brown , Ranboo (Video Blogging RPF)
Additional Tags:	How Do I Tag , Author is a Clay Dream Apologist (Video Blogging RPF) , Ghost Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream Angst (Video Blogging RPF) , Eggpire on Dream Team SMP (Video Blogging RPF) , Hybrid TommyInnit (Video Blogging RPF) , Child TommyInnit (Video Blogging RPF) , Hybrid Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , Swearing , Piglin Hybrid Technoblade (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream Wears a Dress (Video Blogging RPF) , Immortal Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , God Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream is Not DreamXD (Video Blogging RPF) , Clay Dream is Good With Children (Video Blogging RPF) , Character Bashing , Angel of Death Phil Watson (Video Blogging RPF) , Dreamon Possession on Dream Team SMP (Video Blogging RPF) , Manipulation , Torture , Psychological Torture , Implied/Referenced Torture , Aftermath of Torture , Tortured Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , Parental Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , 2b2t Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF) , Child Clay Dream (Video Blogging RPF)
Language:	English
Series:	Part 2 of Oneshots , Other Information and Continuations
Stats:	Published: 2021-05-26 Updated: 2022-06-28 Chapters: 48/? Words: 219665

Tales Of The DreamSMP Worlds

by [ElieSky](#), [Ultimate_Bilingual](#), [Wyvern023](#)

Summary

There are many worlds like the DreamSMP that have changes both big and small, from worlds where certain characters were never born to worlds where a character may be a dragon instead of a human - where even the hero may not be as good as they appear and the villain may not be as bad as you may think.

There are all kinds of worlds for you to see, but take a look into this collection of tales and see if one intrigues you - for there are many to choose from.

Some worlds may make you smile and some worlds may make you cry, but it is in the eye of the beholder how the story will make you feel - all I ask is for you to take a moment to see if one peaks your interest.

Take care lovely readers, and live life in a way that makes you happy.

I've Been Ghosting (Ghost Dream Part 1)

Chapter Summary

An amnesiac ghost with the power to effect the server left alone, what's a monster to do?

Dream wasn't very *fond* of the white porcelain mask covered in blood splatters that rested on the side of his head honestly, but when he tried to throw it into the hot shimmering red wall there was a voice *screaming* in his head and a pain in his chest - which is ridiculous because there was no one in the black box but him and nothing touched him. Of course there was the body curled up depressingly in the corner in a dark puddle of *something*, but they hadn't moved so he was *pretty sure* the person was *dead* - or at least he thinks so he's not really *sure*.

He takes another moment to observe what he had assumed was a full faced mask, although it appeared to be broken in quite a few spots and the quarter of the mask that covered the left eye was completely broken off. Which he found ironic because not only was that eye on his face *missing*, but there was also a trail of blood sliding down his face - and it wouldn't go away no matter how much he wiped, he knows because he already *tried*.

However, he doesn't have anyone to reference from so what would he know? The other person's face is beaten so badly there's no way to recognise them, he has no memories of anyone, and the water is so murky that there's no way one could see with it.

He did read the books which is where he got the name '~~Dream~~' from, although there were other names referenced like '~~Bad~~' and '~~Sapnap~~' and '~~Tommy~~' - he didn't like those too much though. Especially since *all* the other names sent a shudder of revulsion through his body.

He softly hummed as he added another tally to the wall with the blood from his eye, counting another day that passed by while using the clock for reference. Including today, it's been 120 days since he woke up in this black box with the body in the corner. He spent the first 10 or so days contemplating ways to get out, but doing so constantly sent a pang of depression and fear through him so strong he burst into tears and freaking out - so that idea was soon scrapped.

The 20 days after that were spent pouring over the people in the books left behind by the other person, although he took note of feelings he got from certain names and events referenced. '~~Tommy~~' evoked a feeling of strong dislike but also fondness, like a big brother thinking of a disobedient trouble making little brother who caused chaos wherever he went.

Although he quickly discovered that while reading the mask could change and move on it's own, which he thought was weird - but again he didn't have any references right now for what was normal, so what would he know? However the mask did make his feelings towards '~~Tommy~~' go from just disliking him to absolutely despising the teen with all his heart, but that was only when it was covering his face and whole.

'~~Sapnap~~' and '~~George~~' were names on a completely different level to anything else though, since they evoked feelings of hurt and betrayal - like they'd done something to him. But that was silly because he's never met the people in these books before, at least he doesn't think so - but he does have no memories so they could know each other.

Although with how the people are described in the book he doesn't know if he ever wants to meet them, although he knows he shouldn't trust the information since the person is probably biased - but then again none of the information about '~~Dream~~' claimed he was a saint, just that nobody else was good either. He also didn't really like this '~~Quackity~~' person to be honest, nor the '~~Sam~~' character either - both seemed *really* fucked up if **Dream** spoke his thoughts.

I mean, who tortures someone who can't fight back and is locked up? For some silly book that has no guarantee it'll work every time? Although he knows it worked since '~~Dream~~' revived '~~Tommy~~'.

'~~Sam~~' is not a nice person either since he allows '~~Quackity~~' to get away with hurting '~~Dream~~', wow these thoughts are confusing - maybe he should change one of the Dream's? I mean there's mention of a God called '~~DREAMXD~~', so why not change it? Ooh, he can be **Daydream**, yeah that sounds rather nice.

The next 30 or so days after that were spent trying to figure out a timeline of events from the information given in the book, which was really hard and took him ages. Since the longer '~~Dream~~' was here, the more his mentality seemed to devolve into insanity and depression. It got harder when '~~Quackity~~' started visiting, especially since towards the end he started taking bits and pieces off of '~~Dream~~'s' body - like fingers.

At the reminder of missing limbs, he wiggles his right hand which seemed to be missing two thirds of the ring finger and the tip of the pinky. Let's not even get him started on the thick scars marring flesh that was probably once smooth and clear, I mean it looks like he even almost lost a leg at the knee!

Things started getting weird throughout the next 10 days since the hot red wall seemed to disappear at one point and allowed him to see out, spotting an opening on the other side across from the opening in the small black box.

5 days after that was when the whispering began, which he didn't like since he felt if he spoke to it he would be crazy. Well crazier, since he already talks to himself, and sometimes the deteriorating person in the corner. He tried once to get them to eat in the beginning, but they never moved from their spot. 14 days in at the very beginning food stopped coming though, so he didn't try after that.

Then came the overwhelming thick glowing red vines that grew over the next 20 days until it completely encompassed the box, tainting the purple and black blocks with a red hue. Of course the growth was slow so he got comfortable enough with the red over time, although there was a sensation of hatred for the red - which was odd because he was pretty sure he hadn't seen it until today. Although the whispering stopped so he didn't mind, but he felt lonely since that was the first voice he'd heard in so long even if he couldn't hear what the voices were saying.

5 days after the silence is when they spoke to him, and at first it was hard to hear what they were saying - but he figured it out. He thought it was really amazing that the voice could speak backwards and said as much, receiving a soft thanks in return - he almost thought they were surprised, but that couldn't be right as surely lots of others would have said so.

The voice spent 5 days asking him what he wanted, since they could give him anything he desired - which was just so amazing to even think about! But he could never answer since he didn't know if he wanted anything, although that seemed to upset and frustrate the voice for some reason. But he did decide on something after that, and it was something rather simple - even if the request seemed to baffle the voice.

He said he wanted to be friends with the voice, explaining that they were the only one he had spoken to over the past 105 days - not counting when he was speaking to what he was sure had

always been a dead body now. The voice was at first shocked before sounding delighted at his simple request, even offering to give him more friends if he wanted as long as he came with the voice and joined them.

At first he was excited with the idea of speaking with even more people, until he realised that meant he would have to leave his box to do so. Prompting him to begin having a panic attack, which the voice nicely managed to talk him through - although it seemed to use a different voice for doing so. The voice was odd like that, strangely calling him a 'Silly Muffinhead' fondly at the end of it. He didn't know what that was but he actually liked that voice, even if it sent pangs of longing through him.

15 days they spent trying to convince him to leave the box and talking him through more panic attacks, trying to get him to come with them to the outside world by telling him about all these pretty things. He had no clue the sky was blue nor that grass was green, the only thing he can remember even remotely is this black box. Although he'll probably remember once he sees what blue and green are.

Sometimes oddly enough he could see a faint flickering figure in the box nearby to him, although he could never quite get a good look at the face since the figure vanished far too quickly for him.

Speaking of the figure, he was pretty sure they were who he could feel hugging him sometimes. But he did notice that his own skin began taking on a red tint, however it wasn't that hard to notice since he was more of a kind of translucent white colour honestly. He didn't like the red on his body since it reminded him so much of blood, but then the voice told him it was a gift from them - and he would be a bad friend if he didn't accept this gift!

15 days ago he told the voice that it's not that he doesn't want to leave and go meet people, it's just that he freaks out at the thought of doing so. Of course throughout those 15 days he noticed he freaked out less, and it was really noticeable today - since he felt no negative response at the thought of leaving.

He's certain that's not normal and so he asks the voice if they did something, of course the voice was a bit nervous as they admit to going through his mind to remove that block. He knows he surprised the voice when he thanked them happily for doing so, since he could practically *feel* the surprise - he wonders if that's normal. Of course the voice explains it was only able to do so because of their gift of red, which made so much more sense now to **Daydream**.

Daydream decides that red is now his favourite colour.

He speaks with the voice and tells them he's ready to leave the box now, the vines seeming to pulse and glow brightly for a moment before one particularly thick one reaches out to him. He looks over at the person who he's certain is '~~Dream~~', only to be shocked at the thick vines cradling and covering the body - but he thanks the voice for taking care of '~~Dream~~'.

He moves over to the offered vine and allows them to wrap around his body completely, briefly shivering at the first touch he's felt in 4 months before clinging to the limb holding onto him. Of course **Daydream** realises he never asked for the voices' name, causing him to feel awful before hurriedly asking them.

He can't see or feel them moving since the vine is completely surrounding him like a cocoon, briefly getting an image of sitting on a couch squished between two warm bodies as a blanket surrounds them - the image fades far too quickly for his liking.

The voice claims that they don't have a name, and the ones given to them by others are childish

and stupid. **Daydream** feels awful that they don't have a name, and so he offers up two of his own - although they're like his own name. The voice seems to like the options, and so it asks **Daydream** to call him ~~Nightmare~~ from now on.

Daydream can't wait to meet all of the people ~~Nightmare~~ will introduce him to.

You're My Friend, Aren't You? (Ghost Dream Part 2)

Chapter Summary

A monster making friends with a ghost, is there a stranger sight?

Chapter Notes

Someone wanted a part 2 for my Ghost Dream, so here you go.
I hope it's satisfactory.

Also:

Ghost Dream is shorter than Alive Dream.

Alive Dream - 6'3

Ghost Dream - 5'5

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Daydream had no clue where ~~Nightmare~~ was taking him but he didn't mind all that much, since ~~Nightmare~~ said they would be friends if **Daydream** went with him. Although he's reminded that for some reason ~~Nightmare~~ took ~~Dream's~~ body, and he cannot help his curiosity as he knows it would eat at him otherwise.

"~~Nightmare~~ why did you take ~~Dream's~~ body? Are you going to bury him or something?"

Daydream thought the idea of giving ~~Dream~~ a burial was nice, especially since no one had come to visit either of them besides ~~Nightmare~~. He wonders what made everyone hate ~~Dream~~ so much, since from what he'd read everyone had done at least one of the things ~~Dream~~ had.

"*That is a nice thought Daydream, but no I am not going to bury ~~Dream~~.*" ~~Nightmare's~~ voice no longer seems so harsh or grating, surprisingly the echo had faded from it as well. Of course it seemed to deepen instead, but the voice sounded better like this

"Oh, if you're not going to bury him what will you do instead? Are you going to revive him?"

Daydream could not understand what ~~Nightmare~~ would do with ~~Dream's~~ body if he wasn't going to put him to rest. Of course he was confused on why ~~Nightmare~~ came to a stop after he spoke, since he didn't think he'd said anything all that special and he doubted they'd reached their destination since he was still covered.

"*Do you know how to revive people Daydream?*" ~~Nightmare's~~ voice was soft and one of curiosity as it was directed at the ghost, who was blissfully cocooned in the warmth.

"Well ~~Dream~~ left notes behind for what the revival would require, mostly it needs an attachment such as the body or ghost of the dead person and the admin of the world. You need the ghost or body of the person, because they need something to attach to when they're brought back from the dead. You need the admin who created the world, since they're the ones who can alter reality and their world. But you can make do with their permission if the admin can't be there to resurrect the

person.” **Daydream** was enjoying being held like this honestly, he was sure if someone were to hug him it would feel warm and comforting just like this.

Daydream let’s out a content sigh when he feels a vine run through his hair as they begin moving once again, wondering what touch from another person would feel like on his skin - curious if people could even touch him.

”*Thank you for telling me this* **Daydream, although is there a way to just restore a body? And do you perhaps have that book?” **Nightmare** sounds delighted with the information that **Daydream** has happily provided, causing the ghost to smile at the thought of making his *friend* happy.**

”The admin can restore the body without resurrecting them, since resurrection apparently takes a lot of energy out of the admin. But you can also get permission from the admin too! Oh well I don’t have the book, but I do remember what was needed! I was curious about the resurrection and was wondering if there were side effects.” **Daydream** wonders what grass would feel like on his skin, or what blue looks like as he’s curious about the sky.

”*That’s very helpful of you* **Daydream.**” **Nightmare** once again comes to a stop before checking over the ghost, knowing that the ghost is touch starved due to being alone for so long.

”Of course **Nightmare**! What are friends for?” **Daydream** wonders if they’ve finally reached their destination since Nightmare has stopped again, looking around at all of the red surrounding him.

”*Are you ready to see the outside* **Daydream?**” **Nightmare** chuckles when the ghost nods his head so vigorously in answer, before opening his vines for the ghost as he manoeuvres the male to the ground.

Daydream looks around in delight at how vibrantly coloured everything is, taking a deep breath as he closes his eyes to feel the wind on his skin while he holds his arms out. He opens his eyes, before turning to smile brightly at the vines before him that managed to bring him here. “This is incredible! Will you show me around?”

”*Not just yet, I’m going to restore* ~~Dream’s~~ *body first.*” **Nightmare** of course has no intention of reviving the admin, as they much prefer the smaller amnesiac ghost. They also need the body for something else instead, wanting to tear apart their enemies using the corpse of the admin. “*I’m going to need to carry you though, since I don’t want you wandering off.*”

Daydream pouts at **Nightmare** treating him like a child but honestly doesn’t mind it, since the vines surrounding him made him feel protected and loved. He allows **Nightmare** to cover him once more in vines, feeling confused when an image of someone with black hair giving him a hug briefly rushes to his mind - wondering if the hugs the stranger would give would be warm.

Of course this trip was much shorter since they had less distance to travel, although **Daydream** could hear whispering around him as a feeling of nausea grew. However, he managed to push down that feeling as **Nightmare** once again allowed him free.

Daydream looks in awe of the large cavern surrounding him that’s filled to the brim with pulsing red vines, some of them glowing but others lit up by patches of the shimmering hot red liquid from his box. Of course he’s taken by surprise when he sees the corpse on the table that he’s intimately familiar with, since it had been there since he came to in that black box.

”*Now Daydream, can you restore the body for me? Then we can explore the server and make*

new friends.” **Nightmare** gently guides the ghost closer to the deteriorating corpse, sensing the desire from the ghost to leave and explore. “*We’re friends aren’t we Daydream? Can’t you do this for me?*”

“I guess I can try to do that, although I’m pretty sure you need the admin to do so.” **Daydream** wonders why **Nightmare** would only want to restore the body but not revive **Dream**, but decides not to question his friend as he thinks back to what was necessary for the restoration.

Daydream places his hand above the body and closes his eyes to focus, a soft green shimmering glow surrounding the body as he begins to chant. Unaware of the greed from **Nightmare** and the red tainting the bones of **Dream**’s corpse.

Chapter End Notes

I hoped that my brain logic made sense, especially as we don’t know all that much about the revival beyond what we’ve seen. As Dream is the only person who’s revived people so far, and he doesn’t show everything.

Also - that moment when you type out an entire conversation while the characters move around, only to realise when you’re done that it probably makes little to no sense. 😊

Am I going to redo it? No, because otherwise I’d probably cry for wasted effort.

Do you see Nightmare’s plan?

Perspective Is Everything (Prison Dream Part 1)

Chapter Summary

What makes a hero?

What makes a villain?

What makes a monster?

No matter what, it is the victors of the story who get to tell how it goes.

A look into Dream's mind during prison while he's left alone to his thoughts.

Chapter Notes

First person Dream perspective, about the main events leading up to his imprisonment.

~3d1t~

For some reason people thought this was me doing Cannon Dream despite it not saying Cannon

Which isn't what I was aiming for, since I know I wouldn't do it well without all the information or rewatching streams.

On top of me not wanting to justify abuse/torture or make it seem like events aren't that bad

This is more so my take/opinion, meaning this is my AU

Ergo: Not Cannon Dream

PLEASE FOR THE LOVE OF XD, BLOOD GOD AND PRIME - DO NOT THINK THIS IS ME TRYING TO JUSTIFY ABUSE AND TORTURE

If I do Cannon Dream, I will put it in the brackets and I'll add it to the notes so if you don't want to read Cannon Dream you don't have to

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Most days I cannot tell what is true and what is false anymore, for people have been telling me what I am for so long I've just gone along with what they're telling me.

But I remember a time when I was a brother, a son and a friend who lent a helping hand to all who asked, who welcomed others into my home with open arms. I remember times when I spent hours with friends building structures and telling stories, strengthening our bonds that at the time seemed so strong unbreakable.

I opened my arms for Tommy and Wilbur and Tubbo and Fundy, allowing them to stay upon *my* lands as long as they followed *my* rules. These rules were to keep everyone safe and stop people from coming to harm, for I did not want them to be hurt as I cared so much.

Perhaps that was my first mistake. Maybe I should have cared less.

But when they grieved the homes of others, started a drug trade and ignored the multiple warnings I gave to them, I was *furious*. How *dare* they assume that they should be the exception to the rules

meant to keep *everyone* safe!

Then they *claimed* the area as their own and *claimed* that it was a *nation* that stood for freedom, demanding *my* land from me - as if they *deserved* it after what they had done! They called me a tyrant because I would not give in to the demands of others, who were nothing more than drug addicts at the time - yes even the minors!

I showed them that I do not take kindly to demands from people who did not deserve it, and I blew up *my* land.

Then a teenager who stood by Wilbur's side made an offer, there would be a duel and whoever won would be declared the victor.

Although people call him a child I do not understand why, he is 16 is he not? Should he not be held accountable for his actions and choices? I believe that if these teenagers were going to fight in a war like adults, then they should be treated as such - for in war no one is special and we are all equal.

I made a deal with one of their own to lead them into a trap, figuring that if they were weak enough they would not fight back - but that was not the case and these teenagers lost their first lives.

Then I was offered up a prized possession from the teenager and I decided that should be enough, for I did not want to force these teenagers to suffer anymore.

Then there was an election and Wilbur and Tommy asked me to whitelist Jschlatt so he could endorse the pair, since Wilbur had forgotten to close the ballots in time and others were now running against him.

Of course Jschlatt had won against Wilbur and he exiled them, but because he was voted in by the *opinion of the people* I could not do anything should Wilbur or someone like that request for me to stand against Jschlatt.

Perhaps I should have seen Wilbur's insanity and kept the TNT to myself, but I was of the opinion that Wilbur was a grown adult man who could make decisions himself.

I was considered a villain for giving Wilbur the ammunition to destroy Manberg, but I was not the one who pulled the trigger - for that was Wilbur.

When Pogtopia went to go kill Jschlatt, I made sure my group surrendered since I did not want them to pointlessly fight for something none of us believed in.

Wilbur avoided being president since he knew he was ill suited and that he was going to blow up the place regardless, leaving Tommy and Tubbo.

Tommy believed that he deserved the discs he had willingly handed over, and gave the presidency to Tubbo.

Then there's Technoblade, a well known anarchist who made his intentions for destroying and despising government clear - he helped them form a coup and hostile government takeover. He was not happy with this, especially since they knew how he felt.

He released withers upon the land to teach them for betraying him like that, Tommy getting upset despite knowing Technoblades' opinions and beliefs.

Tubbo was president and things were just beginning to calm down, but Tommy decided he

couldn't handle that - although I'm not really sure why he did what he did next, just that it had made me angry.

Tommy and a hybrid named Ranboo had decided it would be a good idea to grief the home of one of my very close friends George, who had spent days working hard on his peaceful home away from conflict.

George told me and I was furious that not only had Tommy attacked my friend like this, but he also was already causing trouble - like he never learned a thing.

I informed Tubbo about this and put obsidian walls around their little town so they would listen to me, as I did not want them to just try and ignore what Tommy had done. Although Tommy took the blame for both him and Ranboo, causing me to be hopeful that he was finally learning.

Tubbo put Tommy on probation and warned him that this was serious, but apparently I got my hopes up for nothing.

Because the entire committee came up and demanded I remove the walls, by *threatening and blackmailing* me with the remains of my horse.

I was understandably furious but did not want my friends to be targeted since everyone had made it clear, that they would not be afraid to go after other people on the server - so I claimed to have no attachments to anything but Tommy's disk and threatened them.

For "L'Manberg can be independent, but it can't be free."

Of course exile is extreme to consider, but extreme measures seem to be the only way that Tommy would actually listen to other people - even when it's for his own good.

I wanted Tommy to understand that his actions have consequences - but now I know that Tommy will *never ever* learn.

Tubbo made the decision to exile Tommy for the good of L'Manberg, because Tommy can't listen to an order even if it's to keep *himself* safe.

Of course I discouraged people from visiting for now, because I didn't want Tommy to think this was just some holiday that would soon be over within a month or so - I had wanted him to understand this was serious!

Around this time George and Sapnap apparently took my words about not caring about anything to heart, not even allowing me to explain. George had gotten upset that I removed him from the throne, *even though I did it for his own good since he lost a life to Technoblade since he was government.*

They walked away from me without allowing me to explain, although I don't know if I could have since I was so distressed that they could even consider that to be true.

Perhaps this is when I truly began to slip into madness.

I felt awful when I saw Tommy so dejected at his party, which is why I tried my best to cheer him up by having fun at the party with just us!

I gave rules because I needed to know that Tommy was learning from this, but he couldn't do that and broke the rules again. *Why won't he learn?!*

Of course he escaped to Technoblade, since he thought I was just being pointlessly manipulative and an asshole.

I followed him to Technoblade's house and I knew he was there, how could I not? But I decided that maybe being with Technoblade could teach him a thing or two.

But when we saw each other it was after they had held someone *hostage*, how are they so calm with that?!

Technoblade refused to hand Tommy over, but I wanted him to be sure of this decision. Of course now I know - Techno thought I was asking of his loyalty to Tommy, when I was in fact asking of Tommy's loyalty to Techno.

I decided that with the way things are going I would need my favour for later, so I refused to use it and allowed to pair to go on their way.

Tommy makes it back to L'Manberg (illegally since he was still exiled) and argues with Tubbo, claiming that the discs mattered more then he ever did.

I don't think Tommy's ever apologised once in his life. But if Tubbo can forgive Tommy, why won't Sapnap and George give me a chance?

Tubbo and Tommy patch things up and upset Technoblade, since Tommy is stabbing Technoblade in the back for siding with someone who exiled him while Technoblade was willing to fight everyone for Tommy.

A bit later and I'm gearing up to fight with these two young adults, both only one or two years away from being considered adults.

I decided to threaten *both* Tommy *and* Tubbo and by Prime! Tommy *listened*!

I wanted them to meet me where I was storing at least one treasured thing from every person on the server, since *everyone* seemed to value *stuff over people*.

But everyone else on the server apparently thought I was taking things too far and teamed up to put me in prison.

Now every single day I'm being *tortured* by Quackity for the revive book as Sam *just stands by listening*, but I think Quackity just enjoys making me hurt.

Everyone considers me a monster for the decisions I've made, and now I know for sure what I am

I am the monster in their stories.

But this monster will make them regret it.

Chapter End Notes

Can you tell I don't like Cannon!Tommy very much??

Obviously this is my take on things and thoughts, so don't come hating on me if you don't agree or you hate what I'm saying.

I don't doubt that I'm probably getting things wrong or don't have all the information, but again this is my take on the situation

You can dislike or hate what I'm saying I really don't care, but don't spout hate at me for my thoughts and opinions

~3d1t~

So there's no misunderstandings hopefully:

This perspective? Is NOT CANNON DREAM!

He's done some of the things that CANNON DREAM has done, but HE is NOT Cannon Dream!

So that's one of the reasons why I 'downplay' the events, it's because some of that stuff never happened.

I'm not trying to justify abuse/torture

I feel bad that people keep commenting about how what Cannon Dream did do was wrong

And I know that's probably not the intention, so instead I'm adding to the notes so everyone can hopefully understand

So again - THIS IS NOT CANNON DREAM

Green Blob Kidnaps Gremlin! (Parental Dragon Dream & Child Avian Tommy Part 1)

Chapter Summary

A week ago if you told Dream that he would take Tommy to his home, he would have laughed in your face and told you to pray to Prime or XD for intelligence.

He wonders if XD is laughing at him now.

In which a Green Blob adopts a Gremlin with swearing problems.

Chapter Notes

- Tommy, Techno and Wilbur are Phil's (Adopted) sons for this.
- Hybrid Tommy
- Hybrid Dream

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream was actually rather fond of children ironically enough, it was the teenagers he couldn't stand honestly – but he knows everyone would doubt that bit of information now. But that honestly doesn't matter anymore what anyone else thinks, because now he's currently dealing with an eight year old blonde who's swearing at him – he wonders if Phil or Wilbur taught him that.

“Tommy I promise if you come with me, I can take you to see your dad and brothers!” Dream knows he'll probably get the blame for this, but he could care less as long as it won't get him attacked. Though he's certain that it would only be TommyInnit, who got affected by a code glitch that altered your age both physically and mentally.

“Not a chance bitch boy!” Tommy's tiny wings flutter from the air running through them, due to the small blonde running away from the Blob.

Dream knows if he hurts the child he'll never get his trust which is why he's not just grabbing him, but the little gremlin is quick – and paired with biting is not fun. “Do you want to see a dragon?”

Mention of the dragon causes Tommy to come to a stop and allow Dream to come closer, but he still looks at Dream with distrust – since he knows you're not supposed to trust strangers. Although he's probably brave since others are afraid of Technoblade and Philza. “A dragon?”

“Yeah I know the Enderdragon personally, I can get you close to her without being worried about getting hurt.” Dream prays to Prime and hopes to XD that this would work, not wanting to hurt the kid even if he is Tommy.

“How can I trust a human like you?” Tommy knows humans can't be trusted, since he's had people hurt him for his wings – of course Philza and Techno made them regret it.

“Is that the problem? That I’m human? Well don’t worry then because I’m a hybrid too.” Dream hates that he’ll have to do this but knows Tommy won’t willingly go with him otherwise, so he takes a deep breath before reaching up to unclasp his enchanted mask.

Once he removes the mask the magic for his face and body melts away, revealing Dream in all his hybrid glory. He offers the blonde gremlin a sharp fang filled smile when he can only look in awe, Dream unable to help preening with pride at the awed look – he had always been a bit of a smug bastard honestly.

But how could Dream not be proud of his species?

With his dark amethyst wings that shimmered when light hit it at certain angles to give it an iridescent look, that he uses to fly through the sky and are strong enough to protect him from any weapon without enchantments. His Alexandrite coloured eyes that he used to see in the dark with, and lit up when he was enraged right using magic.

His heightened sense of smell that could detect someone coming from several metres away, even if they did use potions to hide themselves – his pointed almost elven like ears used to hear things moving around within five or so meters. His long thick tail he could use to knock someone off their feet with ease, but could curl around someone to move them out of the way.

His sharp teeth he uses to tear apart flesh from bone with little to no trouble, and let’s not forget the random patches of amethyst and black iridescent scales scattered along the rest of his skin – or the sharp slightly curved back horns resting atop his head.

“Do you want to feel one of my wings?” Dream waits until he receives a nod after the child moves closer, before he stretches out one of his wings to Tommy with ease - not having to worry about the gremlin actually hurting him.

Tommy gently slides a hand along the scales of the wing as he looks at the large appendage with awe, so excited to see something this awesome.

Of course the excitement in Tommy’s eyes causes them to become like little Sapphire’s as the sun hits his bright golden topaz coloured hair, causing a long forgotten instinct to well up in Dream – but the dragon hybrid pushes it down.

“Wow this is so fucking awesome! Can you do any magic?” Tommy wanted to know all about this hybrid, since he’s never encountered a dragon hybrid before today – since they were hunted down due to the materials that could be harvested from their bodies.

“What, my other features not enough for you?” Dream smirks as he listens to the child panic and apologise for not appreciating it, laughing a little which causes the child to stop as he flushes red from embarrassment. “Don’t worry Tommy, I’m just kidding. I can do a bit of magic and my saliva has a paralysing touch if I’m hunting.”

Of course mention of hunting, makes Tommy wonder if Dream was a hybrid with only some features or one that could transform completely. “Hey can you transform all the way?”

“Can I change into a proper dragon? Well yeah I can, but I would never do it in the overworld unless it was my only option. It’s because not only is it dangerous for someone knowing I’m a dragon hybrid, but my instincts take precedence over my thoughts.” Dream resists the urge to preen when he sees Tommy listening so attentively to him, but smiles at the blonde child.

“What does that mean?” Tommy isn’t sure what Dream means when he says he’d listen to his

instincts over his thoughts, wanting to know more about the other hybrid.

“It means even if you’re a friend, if you go to touch or - Prime forbid - claim my stuff without my permission I’ll attack. Because you would be threatening me even if you didn’t realise it.” Dream knows he could have avoided so many problems if everyone knew he was a hybrid, but he couldn’t trust anyone with that – not after last time. “But do you want to meet another dragon? They’re not a hybrid though, so she can only speak in her native tongue which is Ender.”

“Are you fucking kidding me?! Of course I want to go see a dragon! That would be awesome! And I can rub it in Wilby and Techno’s face!” Tommy’s smiling so brightly at the thought of meeting and seeing a dragon before his brothers, practically bouncing in place at just the idea of it.

“Alright, well I’ll have to hold onto you because I’ll be using my magic to get us to the End. I don’t want anyone to follow after us since that would be dangerous.” Dream can see Tommy hates the thought of being carried like a child, but knows he needs to make sure the gremlin comes with him – ignoring what his instincts are trying to tell him.

“It’s the only way?” Tommy really doesn’t want to be treated like a child, since he is the biggest man after all.

“To make sure we both get there safely? Yes.” Dream waits patiently for the child to decide before grinning when he gets a nod, only to happily pick up the eight year old – feeling concern with how light he is, but hoping it’s only his strength. “Alright then, let’s go to the end.”

Dream creates a portal to the end using his Enderdragon and Admin magic, using the Enderdragon magic to direct where exactly the portal opens and using Admin magic to open the portals itself. Smiling at the sight of curiosity and joy on Tommy’s face when the black portal with shimmering purple particles opens up, folding up his wings so he doesn’t hurt them with the portal.

“To the end!” Dream smiles mischievously before running into the portal, with Tommy letting out a startled but joyful shout.

Chapter End Notes

Why are people liking this?

It’s not actually that good 😊

But if you want me to do more of something, someone kind of has to tell me? 😊

Otherwise I’ll think people aren’t interested and only put more in if I’m in the mood.

Green Blob Hoards Gremlin (Parental Dragon Dream & Child Avian Tommy Part 2)

Chapter Summary

Dream hated child Tommy.

He hated his pretty blue eyes that reminded him of blue topazes.

He hated his pretty blonde hair that reminded him of topazes and gold.

He hated the fact he was actually a child now.

Dream hates that he's attached to the child, who has such gem coloured features and makes him want to lavish the kid with love.

Chapter Notes

I'm weak for Parental/Brotherly Dream

Listen to this —> <https://youtu.be/QQj1YBIFQm0?t=9> <— if you wish to listen to what Dream is humming/singing (Isabella's Lullabye from The Promised Neverland)

I couldn't find a good male version

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Tommy looks around their surroundings since they had landed in a large area filled to the brim with plants of all colours and variety, with no ceiling which revealed the dark sky filled with bright speckles of light. Dream gently places Tommy down and watches the gremlin rush over to a patch of flowers that emits a light purple, of course that patch was one of multiple although the lights were in a rainbow of colours.

“How did you get these? There's no way these grow naturally!” Tommy's in awe of the light flowers since he'd never seen something like it, gently tracing along the petals because he doesn't want to ruin the flower.

“Well they do if you have a bit of Admin magic, I was able to alter the flower's structure so it would emit light like lanterns.” Dream has his wings folded up comfortably but doesn't mind, used to keeping them like this since he could still feel them even with the illusion in place.

“Could you show me how you do it?” Tommy looks at Dream with bright eyes, wanting to see how Dream could make these pretty light flowers.

“I'll show you either later or tomorrow, but why don't I go check if the dragon's awake? She's either still sleeping or just waking up, since this is around her sleep time.” Dream of course knew she'd be waking up or already awake since he opened the portal, of course that was only because she could sense her son entering back home after 2 years – time passed differently between the End, Overworld and the Nether after all.

“Wait but won’t they notice that I’m gone though? Since it will be a day since they last saw me!” Tommy hated the thought of worrying his family by going missing, especially since he’s unaware that his body had been altered due to a virus.

“You don’t have to worry too much, a day here is only an hour there. So you could spend an entire week here and only seven hours would have passed by.” Dream didn’t want Tommy panicking or begging to go back, which is the only reason he told Tommy that – the only reason.

“Well I guess if it won’t take too long, I guess you can go and see if she’s awake.” Tommy rubs at one of his eyes before focusing on the flowers again, willing to wait for the dragon to be awake so he could meet her – even if he wouldn’t be able to understand her.

Dream notices Tommy rubbing at his eye and is beginning to think he’s tired, knowing that the trip would have taken a bit of energy out of him since he’d never traveled through a portal to the end – as End portals took a bit of energy back from you as compensation. “I’ll cook us up something simple like steak and vegetables after.”

Tommy nods to show he heard but turns his focus to the flowers, Dream shorts at the dismissal before teleporting in a shower of purple particles to his mother – able to use much less magic since it’s End magic he’s using while in the End. He spots his mother still sleeping while curled up in her nest and gently rubs a hand along her snout as a confirmation that he’s really here and safe for her.

But since she’s still sleeping and probably will be for at least another End day, he teleports back to Tommy and notices the child beginning to lean to the side slightly – causing Dream to teleport closer and gently lift the child up into his arms but ignoring the startled squawk Tommy let’s out. “Well she’s still asleep, so I’ll cook us something instead.”

Dream uses magic on Tommy to protect him from the after effects before teleporting to his kitchen, having not wanted the child to be sick and throw up on his floors – he didn’t want to have to clean after all. “You don’t mind sleeping with me do you? I don’t have a bed set up for you.”

“As long as you don’t care that I snore and kick, or that I hog the blankets.” Tommy of course can’t hide very well the glee at just the thought of sleeping beside the dragon hybrid, since he missed sleeping with his brothers and dad – as they told him they didn’t like sleeping so often with someone who disrupted their sleep the way he does.

“That’s fine, I’m a bit of a heavy sleeper.” Dream of course is relieved that he won’t have to set up another bed, that was just stupid and a waste of effort – he had a perfectly good nest the fledgling could use after all even if it was his own. “Tomorrow we’ll speak to my mother, then I can show you how I can make the flowers.”

“Wait your mother?” Tommy’s confused since he hadn’t mentioned anything about his mother, of course he looks at Dream’s wings and his eyes widen. “You’re the Enderdragon’s son?! How?! Isn’t she a full fledged dragon?”

Dream sighs softly at the sudden increase in volume but doesn’t get mad, the fledgling has time to learn to control his volume after all. “I wasn’t born like other hybrids Tommy, I was actually created from both End magic and magic from an Admin she had captured. She didn’t want her offspring to be vulnerable, especially since she lost her first few to hunters.”

As Tommy is thinking over the information Dream willingly supplied him while the dragon hybrid was beginning to cook the steak and vegetables, although the older hybrid is thinking about how he can use this to rub it in Techno’s face – since he does in fact have a home so suck it Techno. He

really can't wait to reveal it so he can be smug to the piglin, although at the thought of taking Tommy back makes something in him growl – probably the thought of everyone accusing him of doing something to Tommy and taking the blonde away.

“Can you tell me more about the End Dream?” Tommy wanted to know all he could about the End, since very little was known besides the Enderdragon being here and Enderman spawning from here – wanting to show off to Techno that he wasn't too stupid or childish to learn new things.

“Tell you what, every day you can ask me three questions of any kind and I'll do my best to answer them. How does that sound?” Dream didn't want the gremlin to learn too much information since he didn't know what Tommy would remember, nor did he want Tommy to get bored of learning about the end – since he would want to leave if he thought he knew all he could.

Tommy didn't like the thought of being limited to only three questions, but he decided that he'd rather get some answers instead of none at all – and if this made Dream pay more attention to him, it's not like anyone else would know.

Dream's glad it doesn't take that long for the food to cook since he wanted his fledgling to get into bed, knowing that fledgling's at Tommy's age need a good nights rest of about eight hours. “If you can't eat all of it or you want more just let me know okay?”

Tommy nods even as he watches Dream plate up the food attentively, a little bit shocked at the portions on both plates – having never received that much food before. Of course Philza tried to explain that he couldn't feed all of them equally since there wasn't enough food, and Tommy understood that since: Dadza was an adult, Technoblade was a Piglin and Wilbur was a Siren. It didn't mean he had to like getting such little food. “Is that for me?”

Dream snorts a little at the question but something in him rages at the disbelief in Tommy's voice, ruffling the fledgling's soft gem coloured hair. “Yeah Top-Tommy, this is for you.” He can't believe he almost slips up on Tommy's name, mentally cursing himself since he doesn't think Tommy needs anymore cursing.

“What the fuck were you about to call me?” Tommy knows that Dream was not going to call him Tommy at first, so he wanted to know what the hell the hybrid was going to call him – feeling no reason to keep to himself unlike his family who get scary when they're angry, especially if it's directed at him.

Dream groans because of course Tommy notices that he almost called him something else, before sighing as he removes his hand since he knows Tommy will probably keep asking and doesn't want the blonde to waste his questions. “Topaz, I was going to call you Topaz.”

Tommy has no clue what a Topaz is and scrunches his face up, not knowing nor understanding why Dream would call him that. “Why the fuck would you call me Topaz? What even is a Topaz? My name is Tommy! They're not even that close!”

“Yeah I know, I didn't mean to call you that. But a Topaz is a type of precious treasure or gem, and I was going to call you that because your hair reminds me of yellow Topaz's and your eyes are like dark blue Topaz's. Dragons like myself tend to associate things instinctually, and my instincts see your gem like features and categorise you. Sometimes we also name people after gems, not because of their colour but because of the meaning behind the gems. We Dragons know a lot about treasures.” Dream can't resist explaining his reasoning to the blonde gremlin, especially since he's enjoying having such a captive audience that liked listening to what he had to say.

Tommy however is completely stuck on the first part of Dream's explanation, his eyes wide as he realises Dream just referred to him as a precious treasure even if he didn't realise it – tearing up before wrapping his arms around the hybrid as he's never had someone refer to him like that before.

Dream of course had panicked when first seeing the tears as he thought he'd upset Tommy somehow, only to be stunned that his enemy who's currently a child is suddenly hugging him – but he frowns before lifting the child up to hug him properly and tightly.

Tommy sniffs when he feels the Dragon hybrid lift him up to hug him properly, unable to remember the last time he got a hug from Dadza or Wilby or Techno – wondering at what point did that stop for him. “Tha-thank you Dre-dream, you can ca-call me that if yo-you like.”

Dream gently rubs Tommy's back while being mindful of his fledglings' wings as he holds the child close, frowning at the tears but trying to think of something to make him stop crying – grinning as an idea comes to mind. “Hey why don't we go eat in our bedroom, and I can show you a bit of magic while you eat?”

Tommy nods but keeps his arms wrapped around Dream since he doesn't want the Dragon to see him cry, since Dadza always told him to toughen up and Techno didn't seem to care – Wilbur always patched him up but scolded him for getting hurt.

Dream grins and teleports the food to the bedroom so he could keep both arms around Tommy, wanting to make sure the gremlin fledgling is feeling comforted after this upsetting information. He hums softly as he walks his way up the stairs and is glad that Tommy's quieted down, not really wanting to listen to his fledgling cry.

Tommy had never been allowed to eat in his bedroom unlike Technoblade when he was feeling more anti-social than normal or Wilbur when he was focused on writing a new song, but he never really questioned Dadza about why they got to do it – believing that when he was older he could eat in his room if he felt like it since they were both five or so years older than he was.

Dream nudges the door to his den open and walks straight in while closing it with his tail, allowing the room to darken just a bit to reveal firefly like specks dancing around the room as more of the light up flowers are seen scattered throughout – although these flowers are more in fire colours with touches of green. He gently sits on the bed with Tommy in his lap as he stops humming, but adjusts the fledgling so the gremlins' wings are to his chest – wanting Tommy to be able to eat comfortably but also to see what he was planning.

Tommy blushes from embarrassment at being treated like a child, but that quickly fades as he takes in the room around him – taking in the soft but vibrant light flowers from the garden and the specks of light floating in the air. Unable to help reaching out to run a hand over the soft fabrics covering the bed beneath them, as he leans against Dream without squishing his wings.

Dream grins as he waits until Tommy stops touching the fabrics in their nest before plucking the plate from it's location with his magic, only to gently place it in Tommy's lap and run one of his hands through Tommy's hair. “Eat up kiddo. I'll be upset if I have to put it to waste.”

Tommy feels awful at the thought of upsetting Dream by wasting his food, not wanting to be a burden like that as he begins eating at Dream's request – although he melts under Dream's gentle touches to his soft fluffy hair and giggles at the odd noise Dream makes.

Dream purrs at his fledgling relaxing as his pupils expand, reaching his free hand out to begin using his magic as his eyes light up vibrant purple since he's not moving himself but something

else – making the firefly like lights form six or so figures of varying heights and colours begin dancing.

Tommy's eyes lighting up at the dancing figures since he had no idea that magic could do that, amazed at the dancing even as he hears Dream begin to hum at first before the dragon hybrid softly sing.

“Let me sing a lullaby, as you close your eyes and as you're drifting off to sleep. How I hope that the dreams that you find are bright. Love, can we meet again soon in the bluest of skies? Where a tomorrow waits for you and I? So hold me tight one more time, but don't kiss me goodbye. ‘Cause I know that I'll see you on the other side. I will think of our song when the nights are too long. I'll dream of you for that's where I belong. Love, can we meet again soon in the bluest of skies? Only, in my dreams, do we meet again.” Dream keeps his voice soft and slow as he listens to Tommy's breathing as it begins to slow, glad he had waited for Tommy to finish at least a quarter of what was given – planning on gradually increasing what Tommy could eat until he was eating proper portions.

He teleports the food away once he's sure that Tommy is actually asleep and not just drifting, but continues to hum at least so as not to risk disturbing his fledgling more then necessary – eager to lay his fledgling down in their nest.

Dream carefully shifts Tommy so they're once again chest to chest before carefully laying down on his side, wrapping his arms around the winged fledgling to hold him close as his own wings stretches to cover the eight year old. Gently tucking a bit of hair behind Tommy's ear as he uses his magic to keep the figures moving around but dimming the light they put out, so that in the situation of Tommy waking up but Dream not – he won't be completely in the dark, certain that if teenage Tommy didn't like being alone in the dark at night then child Tommy would absolutely despise it.

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry if I made Phil, Techno and Wilbur look bad
I know they're all lovely people, honestly
But I needed sadness

But do you like?

Your Secrets Are Your Own (Blob Dream Part 1)

Chapter Summary

Piglin spots a wild homeless teletubby out in the snow, how does he react?

Chapter Notes

For this one Dream and Techno are good friends

Dream prayed to both XD and Prime while hoping at least one was willing to listen to his prayers honestly, although he wonders what he's done to deserve being in such a humiliating situation like this. Okay that was a lie on Dream's behalf, he knows he's probably in this scenario because he helped blow up some homes and killed a kid – but he wasn't expecting something like this to happen.

The green Teletubby shivers as his small body rests inside an abandoned shack like structure that's falling apart, hating himself for coming out into the snow – but he needed to know what Technoblade was up to right now. Although if there's one thing he's thankful for is that he only partially shifted into his smallest marshmallow like form, in that only his body changed but his mind did not – but Dream can feel himself slipping as he holds in a pathetic whine.

He wishes he was back home when this happened so he could curl up around a fire, although he knows this is his own fault despite the curses that had filled his mind. But to be fair, it's not like these past few months had made it safe for him to shift into his more vulnerable side – though he is glad that he hadn't uttered a single word to anyone who would use this against him seriously.

But he spots the red and pink walking past outside the decrepit shack and perks up before letting out a hopeful chirp and hopping over to the entrance, beginning to chitter loudly to get the Piglin's attention – relieved when he spots the ears perk up and the figure turning to face him slowly. If Dream were anyone else at the size he currently is, he would be scared out of his mind – but he's Dream and it would take more than that to scare him.

Although a faint pink tints Dream's face from embarrassment as the Piglin laughs before moving closer, but smirks as he picks up the vulnerable green blob that's now at his mercy. “Well if it isn't Dream, what brings you all the way up to my part of the world?”

Dream chitters his answer since he can't exactly form words right now, revealing that this wasn't a willing shift but a forced one – of course Technoblade knows about the shifting, since he is the last person who would use this seriously against Dream. Technoblade would always mock Dream and hold it above the blob that he was so small and defenceless, but he would never try to capture or contain Dream like this nor tell anyone without Dream's permission – refusing to hurt the blob like this.

“A forced shift? Sucks to be you then, doesn't it. Well I've got a fire back at my place and we can warm you up there, because there's no way I'm staying out here to wait for your homeless ass.”

Dream purrs at the thought of getting warm back at Technoblade's place, letting out a small whine when he's jostled around only to purr louder when he's placed into a warm pocket of Techno's shirt.

Dream can feel his mind slipping to his small mindset as he sits surrounded by warmth with Technoblade's strange scent, since he oddly smelled of cooked marshmallows, campfires and metals – he understood the campfires and metals, but the marshmallow part had always confused him. But the blob begins to fall asleep due to the slight rocking motion due to the way Techno's currently walking, not minding all that much since he knows Technoblade will keep them safe.

Techno of course was going to mock the homeless blob so much once they're both at his home, although that would have to wait until Dream shifted back – whenever that would be. Since forced shifts for Dream always varied in time lengths depending on how long Dream had gone without shifting, or so the green Teletubby had said.

Techno definitely preferred Dream as a blob though since he barely took up room, and when completely shifted of his own free will he was actually a pleasant addition. He's speaking from experience since eight or nine times out of ten the admin would come to him once he'd discovered what Dream shifted into, although the discovery had been completely an accident.

Dream had been injured by some mobs after getting into a fight with the rest of the Dream Team, and so he had shifted since as a blob his human form could heal much quicker while the blob didn't have any injuries itself and mobs became unaware of his presence – not to mention animals were friendly too. Techno of course had seen Dream right as he shifted into his blob form, but he hadn't known that Techno saw until said Piglin had actually picked the blob up – receiving a startled squeak from the blob.

Dream's mindset had shifted since his forms had shifted as well on top of it being a willing shift, and oddly enough the blob side actually adored the blood thirsty anarchist - so he chattered happily to the Piglin once he got over his shock. Techno of course was amused and gently poked the stomach of the blob, trying to embarrass Dream by calling him a 'cute homeless blob' – surprised by the purr he received since the blob was focused on the cute part.

Unlike Dream, Dre (which Dream revealed to Techno is what he had named his blob side, when the Piglin asked what to call him while he's a blob) actually enjoyed being called cute and having someone look after him – happy to have a carer since Dream only had himself. That was a bit awkward when Dream shifted back since he was so embarrassed at his behaviour, which wasn't helped when Techno teased him for it.

Of course when Techno kept this useful information to himself Dream couldn't help seeking him out, demanding an answer from the piglin about why he kept it secret – only to be shocked when Techno revealed it wasn't his place and he respected Dream still. However at the beginning (to Techno's dismay), that encouraged the homeless Teletubby to come over to the piglin's home for his shifts so he would never be forced to do so.

But oddly enough Techno found himself quickly warming up to the small figure that barged into his home once a week in the beginning, since Techno found that despite enjoying the silence and his alone time – the blob added that bit of presence so Techno wouldn't feel overwhelmed, but also

wouldn't feel alone. Although the visits began to dwindle down to once a fortnight after the election and then once a month, until he never visited anymore.

Techno figured that Dream was just shifting elsewhere, but now he can see that's not the case at all. Dream had explained that he would begin to shift after two months if he didn't do so of his own free will, but if he kept his body for a human without shifting for a month after the attempts - than without warning he would be forced to shift by his body.

Techno's glad he won't see Phil or Ranboo for a while since he doesn't want to betray Dream's trust, because at this point in time he's the only person who hasn't betrayed him despite giving help - unlike Tommy and Tubbo. But he's relieved once they reach his home before hurrying inside, checking up on Steve and feeding the bear as he sets a reminder to check on the dogs with Dre - since for some reason the dogs loved Dre and would chuck a fit if they couldn't see him but could smell his scent.

He looks into his chest pocket and snorts at seeing the small blob figure curled up fast asleep, but avoids waking him for now - instead going to his kitchen to grab a few things. He grabs a bowl and a mug but fills both with hot chocolate, having learned his lesson from last time when he gave Dre a mug - since the blob could oddly enough drink from the bowl but would knock over mugs. Of course he had to keep an eye on the blob while he drank it, since Dre had a tendency to jump into the liquids if he was feeling like Techno wasn't paying attention to him - well mostly the warm ones since the cold ones had him too stiff to move and caused him to tremble.

But once done Techno moves into his living room and gets the fire going to really warm up the room, wanting it to be nice and toasty even if it was already warm - thanks to a bit of admin magic from Dream that stopped it from catching fire but was constantly heated to avoid freezing. Techno was surprised to discover that bit of information since Dream hadn't said anything, having only found out when Steve accidentally knocked one of the legs partly into the fire - Dream revealing he did it when Techno told him about the incident.

However the piglin grabs a pillow he has specifically for Dre before putting it on the footstool by the fire, gently placing the bowl of hot chocolate there since there was enough room for both. Once Techno made sure both was set up he gently retrieved the blob from his pocket before carefully placing him on the pillow, noticing the movement woke the blob up partially since Dre bobbed his head.

Dre of course didn't like being woken up like this since he was quite comfortable and warm to be honest, chittering angrily to let his carer know he didn't like this - but he still flopped face down on the soft fabric beneath him. He didn't care that his chitters were muffled after that, more content with just laying happily on the pillow.

Techno snorts at watching the blob flop onto the pillow before taking a seat in the arm chair nearby before picking up the book resting on the arm, choosing to ignore the angrily chittering blob for now as long as he didn't do anything - like face plant or swim in the hot chocolate.

Dre finally smells the hot chocolate and perks up at that before sitting up, only to carefully shift forward so he doesn't face plant in it - not in the mood to swim even if the idea is tempting right now. Of course he chooses not to since he's comfortably warm for now, instead drinking from the

bowl before turning his attention to his carer.

Technoblade glances up from his book to see Dre looking at him, raising an eyebrow as the blob continues to stare at him – but he puts his book down as he sees the blob shifting to the edge of the foot stool. Sighing as he holds his palms out and allows the blob to jump into them, snorting when he receives a purr and nuzzle from the homeless Teletubby.

Dre happily chirps as he looks at the book since he's curious about what his carer is reading, hoping the hybrid will read to him – not wanting Techno to read so he can take in information but because he wants to hear Techno's voice. Since Techno has such a low tenor kind of voice, which was much more soothing to him unlike George's.

At the thought of George though also brings the thought of Sapnap, causing Dre to whine as he misses the blaze hybrid since he was always so warm and funny. Dre had cuddled sometimes with Sapnap as a blob and as his human self, but Dream made sure that Sapnap had no clue about his hybrid nature since he didn't know if Sapnap would slip up or not. But Dream made sure to let Sapnap know that if anything happened to Dre he would hunt down the man himself, even if he technically wouldn't have been able to do anything since he was Dre.

Techno hated listening to Dre whine since it sounded so pathetic and he never liked Dre acting so disgustingly, so he gently prods the blob to get his attention before gesturing to the book when Dre looks at him. "I'm going to read that, but I'll put you back on the pillow first."

Dre nods as he accepts that now that he's snapped out of his sad thoughts about his old friends, allowing Techno to gently place him back on the pillow before he settles down and looks up at his carer attentively.

Techno snorts as he watches Dre become so patient and attentive once he settles down on his pillow, causing the piglin hybrid to wish that Dream would be a bit more obedient like Dre. Although he knows he doesn't really want Dream to do that, since he actually enjoys the banter between them – especially when the homeless teletubby tries to deny being homeless.

But Techno will stop calling him homeless the day he actually sees a liveable structure that Dream lives in, at least semi permanently – but until then he will continue to mock the green blob about this fact mercilessly.

For now though the piglin hybrid gently picks up the book and gets comfortable on the chair once again, looking at the blob for a few seconds before opening the book up – checking once again that Dre has settled down before he begins reading.

"The art of war is of vital importance to the State. It is a matter of life and death, a road either to safety or to ruin. Hence it is a subject of inquiry which can on no account be neglected. The art of war, then, is governed by five constant factors, to be taken into account in one's deliberations, when seeking to determine the conditions obtaining in the field. These are: The Moral Law; Heaven; Earth; The Commander; Method and discipline. The Moral Law causes the people to be

in complete accord with their ruler, so that they will follow him regardless of their lives, undismayed by any danger. Heaven signifies night and day, cold and heat, times and seasons. Earth comprises distances, great and small; danger and security; open ground and narrow passes; the chances of life and death. The Commander stands for the virtues of wisdom, sincerely, benevolence, courage and strictness. By method and discipline are to be understood the marshalling of the army in its proper subdivisions, the graduations of rank among the officers, the maintenance of roads by which supplies may reach the army, and the control of military expenditure. These five heads should be familiar to every general: he who knows them will be victorious; he who knows them not will fail.”

Dre closes his eyes as he listens to Techno’s voice fill the quiet air, relishing in the soft low tones of his carer’s voice – content to lay on the pillow. The blob has always felt safe around Techno, and that was never more noticeable then now in moments like these – when Techno was reading to Dream and said blonde was in his most vulnerable form despite knowing what Techno could do to him.

Dre of course knew his human counterpart was listening since both sides actually enjoyed listening to Technoblade, it’s just that the human side was too embarrassed to admit to how he feels – not wanting to admit that he’s at least partially attached to the Piglin.

Dre decided he needed his human counterpart to restore their visits, hating that he’d gone so long without his carer – although Dre was mad at Dream he didn’t blame the human half of himself. Since no one but Technoblade could be trusted with their vulnerability, neither wanting anyone to take advantage of them.

But for now in this moment as he sits upon a soft pillow by a softly crackling fire and a bowl of hot chocolate at his side, Dre listens to Techno continue to read out ‘The Art Of War by Sun Tzu’.

A/N: Romantic Ships for Oneshots

Chapter Summary

I have a question for Readers, and it's about ships
Mainly Romantic ones since those will impact who else the oneshot centres around
besides Dream

Chapter Notes

Just a warning I do have a preference for bottom and/or short Dream
But that doesn't mean I won't do top and/or tall Dream

~3d1t~

A day after I post the current oneshot I started working on before asking, I'll start tallying up what votes I've received
From there I'll create a list of the ships from most voted to least voted, and with that I'll start working on oneshots for each ship
I hope I can provide satisfying one shots

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Okay so this is just a question, but like what ships with Dream are you guys interested in?

I want to know so I can alter any future shots by having certain relationships that appeals to more viewers.

But it would be helpful if I knew what ships you guys want.

If you want me to do a particular ship you can request and I'll do my best, including if you'd prefer angst or fluff so I can alter it.

It also doesn't have to be romantic though, since I can do platonic (as seen with Dream and Techno last one shot, even if it wasn't very good)

And knowing what you guys like will have me alter a oneshot, like say: I do a oneshot with Dundy but you guys like DNF more, I will either end the oneshot with DNF or do a part 2 with DNF (alternatively I could do a part two but have that contain separate endings)

Honestly don't be afraid to comment a romantic ship as long as it's legal (legal means both characters are 18 or older)

That doesn't mean I'll never do other ships, it'll just alter which oneshots have which relationships

I'm most familiar with romantic ships involving: Dundy (Dream x Fundy), Dreambur (Dream x Wilbur), Dreamnap (Dream x Sapnap), DNF/Dreamnotfound (Dream x George), Dreamnoblade (Dream x Techno) and Dreamnotnap/Sapwasfound/Sapnottaken (Dream x George x Sapnap)

If you don't like a ship that's perfectly fine, but hateful comments will be deleted ☺

If you don't want to comment: ~~**SURVEY IS CURRENTLY UNAVAILABLE**~~

Romantic Ships That Have Been Voted For (haven't counted anything past the 30th of April 2022):

- Dreamnoblade - 11
- Dreambur - 10
- Dundy - 5
- Dreamnap - 5
- CorpseWasTaken/DreamHusband (Dream/Cornelius x Corpse/Catt) - 4
- Dream Harm - 4
- DreamNotFound - 3
- Dreamnapfound - 2
- Dream x Karl - 1
- Dream x Schlatt - 1
- Dream x Sam - 1
- Dream x Punz - 1
- Dream x Toast - 1

.

Chapter End Notes

Just because I use 'Top' and 'Bottom' does not automatically mean smut is involved
It just means things like having Dream be the little spoon in a cuddle or being carried

~3d1t~

Every couple of days or so I'll retally the votes again to see what's changed or what's stayed

If nothing's changed I'll keep going along

If there's been an alteration to which is higher then obviously I'll work on something for the new change/highest voted

If I don't know a ship name I'll either try to mesh it or just have the names

This Day Is Going To Be Perfect (FundyWasTaken or DNF? Part 1)

Chapter Summary

Dream is tired of being rejected by the colour-blind brunette, it's time to set his sights on a certain fox-hybrid.

Chapter Notes

Inspired by -> 'This Day by Aria'

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream found himself losing interest in George the more he was rejected by the colourblind brunette, because no matter how much he told the other male he was serious – George continued to think he was joking. Even though George was the only one he flirted with like this, which Sapnap can in fact attest to – since Sapnap complained about being the third wheel around them.

Of course the more Dream lost interest the more he saw his attention being drawn to a certain fox who kept begging for a date and called him babe, which was admittedly cringe and a tad bit pathetic – but if there's one thing Dream admired most in someone it was determination. Which is why on one particular day when Fundy begged him to watch treasure planet, Dream actually said yes to the fox – giving his signature wheeze laugh when he got such an enthusiastic response in return from the male.

On the 26th of September Fundy had brought some chocolates and a large bouquet of red roses with him when he went to pick up the blonde, commenting that each flower was a single time he'd asked the blonde out – prompting the blonde's eyes to widen since there was at least twenty-four of the flowers. Dream had no idea that Fundy had not only been turned down by himself this much, but also that he'd actually been determined to ask Dream out this much – the fox himself surprised that Dream was only wearing a half mask which revealed the lower half of his face.

When they actually arrived at the location Dream was taken aback that Fundy had managed to book out the entire restaurant for their dinner, but he was also definitely impressed since he had no idea how Fundy had managed to do so – especially with it being such a nice restaurant too. Dream had shyly confessed that he'd never felt this cared about before, which was a depressing thought that Fundy tried to steer away from – since he didn't want the blonde to have a bad time.

Dream didn't mind the semi-limited menu on offer but did order the Filet Mignon, while Fundy ordered had received roasted duck. They had spent the meal talking about how Dream's day had been and what he'd recently been working on, Dream happily talking about how he'd spent the time working out for the Championship since it was such a big competitive event with multiple parts.

Although when Fundy mentioned one of the traps involved, Dream had gone on a bit of a nervous tangent – discussing a nightmare that he'd had last night involving the trap. He had been locked in

a room with an iron door blocking his way, causing him to try to escape by swimming through a vent – but he couldn't escape due to the doors causing him to drown to death.

But Fundy had managed to calm the blonde down and made sure Dream didn't feel embarrassed for the tangent, since he'd wanted the blonde to enjoy the night so badly – distracting the blonde by mentioning that he had a surprise after dinner. Dream was curious about what exactly would Fundy do next since booking out an entire restaurant was already pretty impressive for a first date, but Fundy managed to get Dream talking by asking about embarrassing Sapnap moments as fire crackled by their side.

Once they had finished dinner Fundy took the blonde away from the table and led him into a VIP area that was reserved for business meetings, shocking the blonde that the fox hybrid managed to actually clear this out today as well – since it would take a lot of money for this. But Fundy guided the blonde over to one of the comfortable lounge chairs in front of a television, before taking a seat beside the blonde after putting on *Treasure Planet* – a movie the blonde had once mentioned loving as a kid.

Dream had thoroughly enjoyed the date with Fundy and was elated as the fox took him home, the hybrid walked the blonde to the door – his fluffy ears perking up as he smiles brightly when Dream said he enjoyed the date. Dream had laughed softly when seeing Fundy's tail wag before gently kissing his cheek, smiling brightly at the male after he opened the door and wishing the male goodnight.

Fundy waited until the door was closed before cheering and pumping his fist in air, hurrying to the car as he wants to tell Eret about this since they helped him pick out his outfit. Dream grinning when he saw the excitement the fox had just from a few words and a kiss on the cheek, feeling like he's walking on air since he's never had someone that happy because of him.

After that very first date, at least once a fortnight they spent a few hours together on a date – but had kept it hidden from everyone they knew since neither wanted anyone intruding. Dream flirted less with George but continued to do so to keep up appearances, not wanting anyone to get suspicious if he suddenly cut it off after all.

But every time the blonde saw the fox he seemed to fall even more deeply in love, unable to help it due to the hybrid. He loved Fundy's dedication and determination to see something through or find a way to fix it – like when they went to go have a picnic but it was raining, so Fundy took them back to his place and moved his furniture around his living room so they could have it there. Fundy was so kind and sweet too, as he always complimented an aspect of Dream that he normally saw as negative such as: his laugh, which Dream thought was cringe but Fundy said it let him know what kind of things Dream found funny.

Dream had experimented around with a few outfits of course with Eret's help since they were the only one to know, leading Fundy to be the only person beside Eret to have seen the blonde in a skirt and thigh highs – prompting the hybrid to wish to see the blonde in a dress.

Time had passed by so quickly for the pair and soon enough a year had passed by with it once again being September 26th, on which the fox hybrid did a repeat of their very first date. Dream had been confused by the repeat since it was exactly the same as their first date, from the amount of roses in the bouquet paired with chocolate to the booked out restaurant and the movie being *Treasure Planet*.

Things however changed once they were driving since Fundy took him somewhere else, surprising Dream when they actually arrived at gazebo with lights strung up around the structure as stars

filled the sky. The hybrid guided Dream to the gazebo and mentioned that he had a surprise for the blonde, surprising the human since he wasn't expecting it at all.

Dream is about to ask what is going on only to jump from surprise when a firework explodes in the sky, his green eyes widening as he turns his attention to the explosions as even more coloured lights fill the sky – completely unaware of the fox.

Fundy had spent so long gathering this together once again as he wanted this to be perfect, thanking Prime that the sky was clear as he pulls out a small box and moves onto one knee. He gently tugs on the blonde's jacket to get his attention, still unable to believe that the blonde had actually once again worn a skirt but was also wearing heels this time.

He holds his breath as he watches the blonde turn to him, looking up hopefully as he watches for the blonde's reaction – shocked when the blonde lifts the mask and reveals beautiful tear filled emerald eyes since this is the first time he's seen the blonde's full face. He's worried that he's done something wrong at the tears though as he hurriedly stands, only to be stunned as the blonde throws himself at the hybrid and brings their lips together – shocking Fundy for a few moments before he kisses back.

The fireworks have paused as Dream pulls away since Fundy had made sure to time everything perfectly, the hybrid biting his lip as he waits nervously – knowing he shouldn't be after that but unable to help it. Only for his tail to wag and his ears perk up as Dream nods while smiling brightly as a yes leaves his lips, Fundy cheering before bringing the blonde into a hug as the fireworks starting up once again.

Fundy had happily slid the engagement ring onto Dream's ring finger, watching the blonde admire the diamond ring with small emeralds surrounding the white gem – happy that it actually manages to fit. But Dream happily kisses the other once again, and even though it's not their first kiss it's so much better. Although to be fair, their first kiss happened on their fourth date when they had fallen into a pond during a boat ride - Fundy had called him pretty and Dream was so taken aback since the hybrid hadn't seen his whole face, but he had kissed the fox happily.

A week after that they had revealed to their friends and family how long they'd been dating and about the engagement, taking everyone (but Eret of course) completely by surprise since no one had even an inkling of the two being together. George shocked but eventually managing to congratulate the brightly smiling blonde, both he and Sapnap knowing Dream having serious feelings for the fox due to the way he gushes – although only they know that Dream used to gush like that about George.

Dream and Fundy had spent the next seven months planning their perfect wedding, from the food they'd serve to the colours involved – both making sure the other got an opinion although Fundy took charge since he was more colour co-ordinated. Fundy did notice that George seemed to glare at him sometimes which he brought up to Dream, but the blonde had tried to comfort the hybrid by saying that George was probably just worried about Dream rushing into this – of course the fox knew it was actually because the colour blind male had feelings for the enchanting blonde since he's seen the way George looks at Dream.

But Fundy managed to speak with George about this since he didn't want to be on bad terms with someone who's one of Dream's best friends, of course George had revealed to loving Dream still – but Fundy refused to give Dream up especially to someone who wasted their chance. Although he

was concerned that should George confess to Dream that he loved him, Dream would break everything off to chase after the brunette.

Since Fundy didn't want there to be any secrets that could tear them apart, he told Dream his concerns but left out the part about George confessing to loving the blonde – of course the human kissed his silly fiancé. Dream of course was firm when he spoke, saying “You're too smart to be thinking this stupid honey, I love you and you're the one I'm marrying. George could confess tomorrow and it wouldn't change a thing.”

Fundy was relieved to hear that but knew a part of him would always be worried about that at least until they got married, since it would be so much harder for Dream to return him. But Dream made sure to tell Fundy at least once a week that he loved him and provided a different reason why, trying to reassure the fox hybrid that he loves him not George.

They set the date for the wedding to be September 26th since that date meant so much to them, since it was the date of their first date and when they got engaged. Although even though it was five months away time had still passed by fairly quickly, but Dream found the time passing by very quickly – although he was a bit upset that George didn't want to take part in the wedding he didn't push the brunette.

Fundy was surprised that the day of the wedding George asked him to meet up, but the colourblind male hadn't been hostile in anyway for the past three months since Dream spoke to him – so he figured that it'd be okay. So he went to go meet up with the brunette, hopeful that they can be on positive terms for Dream's sake after all.

Dream was nervous for the wedding though once the day arrived, but decided speaking with Fundy before they started to get ready would help. He knocks on the door and waits for a response, perking up when he hears his fiancé ask who it is. “It's me, I just wanted to check up on you before we started to get ready.”

“I'm alright Sunshine, why don't you go start getting ready? I'll be there at the alter waiting for you I promise.” Fundy says, causing Dream to blush at the nickname, even if the fox had been calling him that for the past year – but Dream heads back to his room now that he's reassured.

Fundy is staring at himself in the mirror adjusting the suit, turning slightly as he smiles – moving to pick up one of the red roses which are Dream's favourite flower. *“This day is going to be perfect, the kind of day which I've dreamed since I was small. Everybody will gather 'round, say I look lovely in my suit. What they don't know is that I have fooled them all!”* His image flashes in the mirror, revealing George's figure briefly.

Eret frowns as they hear noises come from one of the closets, putting a hand on the sword sheathed at their side for ‘just in case’ – pulling the door open only to be shocked when they see Fundy covered in bindings and enchantments. “Fundy?! What happened?!” They remove the silencing enchantment, certain that the wedding won't start without the groom.

“George ambushed me, he lured me in by saying he wanted to talk about the situation.” Fundy's

panicking since he isn't sure what George is planning, hoping that Eret moves quicker.

“Well don't worry, it's not like we can have a wedding without a groom.” Eret tries to reassure Fundy, only to be confused at the horror on Fundy's face. “What?”

“He's going to disguise himself as me so he can marry Dream! Hurry Eret!” Fundy wishes Eret could undo the enchantments faster, but knows that George wanted to ensure it would take too long – and without Fundy there to prove it wrong Eret's claims would be pointless. *“This day was going to be perfect, the kind of day of which I dreamed since I was small. But instead of having cake with all my friends to celebrate, my wedding bells they may not ring for me at all.”*

Fundy smirks as he picks up the picture of Dream being held bridal style by Fundy, the image catching the blonde wearing a skirt and throwing his head back as he laughed with both wet. *“I could care less about the dress, I won't partake in any cake. Vows? Well I'll be truthful when I say. That through any kind of weather, that I'll want us to be together. The truth is, he's the only thing that I care for at all. Oh how much I love the groom. In my heart there's only room, so I will make sure that he's all mine.”* He puts the picture down before he teleports to Wilbur who's the pastor.

“We must escape before it's too late, find a way to save the day. Hope, that I'll be lying when I say.” Fundy keeps an eye on the door since he doesn't want it to closed, as it would only open from the outside if that happened and communication was cut off in the room. *“I don't fear that I may lose him, to one who claims to love him. Making sure that he's his only one each day. For I oh so love the groom, all my thoughts he does consume.”* The enchantments finally break *“Oh, my sunshine, I'll be there very soon!”*

Fundy watches Tommy and Tubbo throw flower petals at the guests as the flower boys, before his breath taken away by the enchanting ‘bride-to-be’ who wears a dress and is walked down the aisle by Sapnap. *“Finally the moment has arrived, for me to be one lucky groom.”* Not minding that Ranboo is the ring bearer, since Dream had wanted all the ‘children’ involved somehow - Purpled was part of security.

Fundy and Eret are running to the ceremony, unable to teleport since Eret doesn't have his and George disabled Fundy's. “Oh the wedding we won't make, he'll end up marrying a fake! Dream will be-“

Fundy listens to Wilbur begin the vows that would seal Dream to him once completed, unable to help thinking that Dream will be ‘Mine, all mine.’ - not even caring that Dream's not upset by ‘George’ not being there.

Is this okay?

What did you think?

This Is Our Happy Ending (FundyWasTaken or DNF? Part 2 - GEORGE/DREAMNOTFOUND END)

Chapter Summary

George had made sure Fundy was too far to reach them in time, after all - he had a blonde to marry.

Chapter Notes

This is Ending A for Part 2

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Fundy and Eret are running to the ceremony, unable to teleport since Eret doesn't have his and George disabled Fundy's. "Oh the wedding we won't make, he'll end up marrying a fake! Dream will be--"

Fundy listens to Wilbur begin the vows that would seal Dream to him once completed, unable to help thinking that Dream will be 'Mine, all mine.' – eager to have the blonde all to himself once again.

Dream smiles behind his veil as he looks at his husband-to-be even though he had noticed that George was missing from this event, which saddened him since George promised he wouldn't miss the wedding for anything else in the world. His eyebrow's furrow as he looks at *Fundy's* eyes as he wonders if *Fundy's* eyes were always that colour, but shrugs it off for now and put it down to the veil providing some problems – ignoring the slight sinking feeling that was in his stomach.

But Wilbur asks them both to read out their vows since they've reached that part of ceremony, turning first to *Fundy* since he'd volunteered to go first between the two of them of course – *Fundy* glad he'd gotten help from 'George'. "At the beginning I had only a small flame of hope that you would ever accept my offer of a date, so certain a god such as yourself would never notice me. But by some luck you did, and you allowed me to become so close to you. You had opened your heart to me and I have stolen it away, but in turn you have taken mine. But I swear to Prime, that for as long as I breath I will keep your heart as long as you guard mine."

Once *Fundy* finishes, Dream takes this as his queue to start speaking even without Wilbur's gesture. "Fundy I will admit that the very first date was a bit of a pity acceptance, I had only accepted because I admired your determination. But on that first date you had made me feel so special, like we were the only two on the world to exist in that moment. And with not only every date after that, but every *day* after that first date I had only fallen more in love with you. You have taken my heart Fundy and entrusted yours to me, so I swear that as long as my heart beats and even long after that I will forever be yours."

Fundy kind of tunes Wilbur out for the most part after that as he takes Dream's hand in his, gently lifting up the ring Fundy picked for Dream before sliding it onto Dream's ring finger when

prompted. Dream returns the gesture with the ring he himself picked out for Fundy.

Dream waits until Wilbur says “You may now kiss your husband.” And *Fundy* lifts up his veil, before he flings himself at the *hybrid* to kiss him - wrapping his arms around *Fundy*’s neck as the *fox* wraps his own around Dreams’ waist while kissing back.

The blonde found the kiss and the hold on his waist a bit uncomfortable however, as something didn’t entirely feel quite right about this to be honest – but as everyone cheers he pushes the feeling down for now. He pulls away from the kiss as he looks at *Fundy* with a slightly awkward smile, just unable to name what was so wrong with this situation.

“George and I spoke before the ceremony started, he left his gift in a special place. Is it alright if just the two of us goes and gets it?” *Fundy* looks hopefully at the blonde, knowing that they should go to the reception – but hoping to Prime that Dream says yes.

Dream bites his bottom lip as he hesitates before deciding that it would be a good idea, considering from the sounds of it Fundy and George are on positive terms now – so he nods. “Of course, as long as we can come back later to spend more time with everyone?”

“Of course if that’s what you want Dream, we shouldn’t take too long everyone.” *Fundy* grins as he holds Dream’s hand, the blonde finding the touch from the *hybrid* just a bit off – but he’s certain it’s just nerves from today which is why he pushes it down. *Fundy* inputs the code to teleport both himself and Dream, both disappearing from view – of course right after that the doors to the room where the ceremony took place slam open.

Dream scrunches his face up as he notices they’re in an unfamiliar to him location, confused on where exactly they are since he’s never been here and George never mentioned it. “George left a gift here for us?” Dream bites his lip when *Fundy* nods, moving away after letting go of the *hybrid* – missing the flicker in *Fundy*’s figure due to facing away from the *fox*.

Fundy begins to feel a bit of panic as he did notice the shift unlike Dream, knowing that he’d have to act quickly for his Plan C if Plan B didn’t work out – keeping himself behind Dream for the moment. “Hey Dream, do you still love George?”

Dream pouts at that as he sighs softly before turning around, *Fundy* stiffening when Dream turns to face him - but listens to what Dream has to say. “Fundy we’ve been over this, I know you’re probably nervous that I may leave or divorce you should George confess. But I swear to you it won’t happen.” Dream moves forward and gently grasps *Fundy*’s hand in his, smiling softly at his husband. “I only love you, I swear it.”

Fundy smiles in return even if there’s a bit of an upset edge to it, but before Dream can ask *Fundy* kisses the back of Dream’s hand. “Well I’m going to get the gift, he said it was meant for you alone.” *Fundy* walks away and heads to where the gift was left, Dream waiting patiently for his husband to come back. *Fundy* picks up the semi-small glass vial filled with his Plan C, hoping to Prime this works as he moves back to Dream before holding out the vial – smiling at the confused blonde. “George said this is for you to drink, something to strengthen your immune system since he’d noticed you’ve been a bit under the weather lately.”

Dream gently takes the vial offered to him, surprised at that since he didn’t think he’d been that noticeable though – knowing it was probably from the stress. “Well I guess I’ll have to thank George when I see him next, and maybe discuss about how other gifts would probably be better.” Dream of course has no reason not to trust his husband nor George, trusting both of them completely since one was the love of his life and the other is his best friend – not noticing when *Fundy* walks away.

Dream's eyes flutter as he feels a strange tingling sensation rush through his body, frowning as his limbs begin to feel heavy and his vision blurs – unable to see *Fundy* approaching. “Fu-Fundy? Wha-what was the vi-vial?” He tries to take a step only to stumble, but he's stumbles right into the arms of his husband – his mind feeling fuzzy as he tries to gather himself.

George of course had removed the illusion on his body, so he looked exactly like he was supposed to now – he knew he may not have long before someone managed to track them but he would have enough for his Plan C to work. Plan A was trying to convince Fundy to give up Dream, Plan B was to check how Dream feels – and Plan C was to *remove* certain things from memories. “It was something harmless Dreamy, I promise.”

Dream hears George and is confused, since he thought someone else was the one that brought him here – but his memories begin to get a bit fuzzy. “Go-Gogy? Wha-what are we do-doing?” He relaxes as he feels George's hand in his hair, leaning against the brunette – the blonde has forgotten what they were doing.

“Don't you remember Dreamy? We just got married. Sapnap walked you down the aisle? Techno was your best man?” George of course is trying to '*jog*' Dream's memories, continuing to run his fingers through Dream's soft blonde hair – still holding up his husband since they did get married after all.

Dream pulls away as he rubs his head, offering a nervous smile to the colour blind male despite how he's feeling right now – not wanting to upset his husband after all. “Yeah of course, Sapnap was so excited to walk me down since I didn't have anyone else. To be honest I thought you would have convinced him to wear a maid of honour dress.” Dream's head hurts but he begins searching for his communicator, wanting to contact Sapnap since he had thought they were supposed to be at the reception.

“Are you looking for your communicator? Don't you remember taking it off for the ceremony so you wouldn't be distracted? Maybe we shouldn't have trusted that potion from Fundy.” George frowns at seeing the negative response from Dream, hoping the blonde will be okay.

“Fundy left a potion for me? Is that why we're here?” Dream doesn't exactly understand, since they were supposed to be eating amongst their family and friends right now – they had been planning this for months after all hadn't they?

“Yes, but you had mentioned feeling a bit under the weather before we started getting dressed. Fundy mentioned that he'd mixed up something that would help you out, it was a gift that was supposed to help get your health back on track. But if that hadn't worked we were going to head to our honeymoon, don't you remember?” George looks hopeful as he keeps his eyes on the blondes' face, the blonde thinking he's hopeful for Dream to remember – when he's actually hoping that the potion worked.

“N-no I'm sorry Gogy, I don't re-remember.” Dream feels awful that he's forgotten, wondering if that potion he'd drunk was supposed to actually help – since all it'd seem to do was make his memories fuzzy and overlap with one another.

“That's okay, why don't we head to our honeymoon? You can rest up there and we can worry about your memories at a later date, okay *Sunshine*?” George smiles as he holds out a hand to his husband wearing a dress, elated that he finally has Dream all to himself.

Dream's eyes widening as George's voice and body is briefly replaced with Fundy's before shaking his head to clear it, only to gently take his husbands' hand as he smiles softly at the brunette. “Yeah let's go, we can make it up to everyone later.”

Little did the blonde know what his supposed husband had done to him, all for the sake of keeping Dream all to himself. For Dream's memories had become a complex blurry mess with only emotions attached to them, so the blonde had no clue of what was actually happening – especially not the fact he was going to marry a fox hybrid instead of a colour-blind human male.

Fundy was distraught that George had managed to get away with Dream, growling as he clenched his communicator tightly within his hand – knowing that he'd be unable to follow the pair of them right now due to George messing around with his communicator which blocked the co-ordinates. It was a trick the Dream Team had learned during one of the 'Manhunt's' on complete accident, discovered by Dream himself – but it was very much working against them right now.

Fundy can only hope that soon they discover where Dream took George.

This story may not have the 'happy' ending you were expecting, but not all stories have happy endings for everyone - this is just one of them.

Chapter End Notes

Am I proud of this one? Not really 😊

Am I going to go back and change it? Nope! 😊

I spent far too long working on the Part 2

This Is Our Happy Ending (Dundy or DNF? Part 2 - FUNDY/DUNDY END)

Chapter Summary

Fundy would not fail, he would reach his fiancé in time so he could marry the blonde - not George!

Chapter Notes

Someone wanted both options to see the differences, so here you are.
This is Ending B for Part 2

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Fundy and Eret are running to the ceremony, unable to teleport since Eret doesn't have his and George disabled Fundy's. "*Oh the wedding we won't make, he'll end up marrying a fake! Dream will be-*"

Fundy listens to Wilbur begin the vows that would seal Dream to him once completed, unable to help thinking that Dream will be '*Mine, all mine.*'.

Dream smiles behind his veil as he looks at his husband-to-be even though he had noticed that George was missing from this event, which saddened him since George promised he wouldn't miss the wedding for anything else in the world. His eyebrow's furrow as he looks at *Fundy*'s eyes as he wonders if *Fundy*'s eyes were always that colour, but shrugs it off for now and put it down to the veil providing some problems – ignoring the slight sinking in his stomach.

But before Wilbur can even begin to ask them to read out the vows they personalised for this, the doors slam open as Fundy and Eret rush in – shocking all guests but mostly Dream in particular. Dream takes a step back from *Fundy* since he could be the imposter, his eyes wide as he looks between both Fundy's – focusing on the problem at hand. "What is going on?!"

"That's George! He trapped me in a room so he could marry you in my place!" Fundy growls out since he's furious George even attempted this, ignoring the glare from *Fundy* who responds. "I'm not George! He's probably pretending that I attacked him so he can interrupt this wedding!"

Dream isn't really sure who to trust since both ideas sound plausible, even if he thought that George would surely have no reason to interrupt the ceremony – since he knows that Dream loves Fundy now. "I- why would George do this to me?" Dream knows that regardless of which one was George, he had interrupted the wedding either way – whether that was pretending to be Dream's fiancé or by interrupting the ceremony.

Fundy hated how upset Dream sounded and wishes he could comfort him, moving forward at the same time as *Fundy* – but the blonde moves away from both. Fundy tries to be understanding, but can't help the hurt he feels at having the love of his life back away from him - trying to think of something that could decide this before he gets a hopefully brilliant idea. "What about a test?"

Dream perks up the Fundy who barged into the room since that would be a smart idea, thinking it over in his mind to try and remove any chance of George getting it right. “A test, something only Fundy would know.” Dream tries to think of something Fundy alone would know, beginning to panic as he struggles to think of something that would decide – when thinking of something.

Fundy can tell Dream’s thought of something due to the way his body changes, going from slightly hunched over to a straight back and his head held high – grinning as he’s certain that Dream will think of something. Of course hearing the question Dream asks only confirms it.

“Alright, we never told anyone this so there’s no way anyone but myself or Fundy would know. We’ve told everyone that Fundy proposed, but we never said what date he proposed or why. So whichever of you can tell me what date Fundy proposed and why that date, I’ll believe you’re my fiancé and Sapnap will restrain the imposter.” Dream looks between the two, noticing that the *Fundy* he was just about to speak vows with is silent – but he turns his attention to the other Fundy who speaks.

“I proposed to you on the 26th of September, because that date was you agreed to go out with me for the very first time.” Fundy grins at his fiancé who hurries forward to hug him, his tail wagging as Sapnap firmly grabs onto George - since he was nearby just in case. Fundy takes great pleasure in seeing Sapnap restrain the imposter who’s struggling to get free, holding his fiancé as Techno moves forward to help drag George to the back where they begin placing silencing and restraining enchantments on him – just like the ones he used on Fundy.

“I can’t believe George would ruin this for me, he knows how much I love you. I thought we’d come to an understanding.” Dream’s upset that one of his best friends would ruin this chance at love and happiness, after wasting his chance. The blonde had ignored when George tried to call out for him, not wanting to even look at the brunette after what he almost did to him – he’s not sure if he’ll ever be able to forgive George for this.

Fundy gently rubs Dream’s back to comfort his fiancé, wishing that he could have stopped George or convinced him otherwise – hating the colour-blind brunette just that bit more for trying to steal Dream from him and causing the blonde to be on the verge of tears. “Please don’t cry, he’s not worth your tears Sunshine.”

Dream sniffs even as he blushes but is glad that very few are watching this moment and are instead having their own conversations, wondering if it’s because of Techno and Phil glaring that they’re not staring at the blonde in a dress – but decides that it’s honestly not really important.

“Well now that that’s settled, why don’t we get everyone back into places? We can start the vows over again.” Eret wanted this back on track so the fox hybrid could get his happy ending, since he knows Fundy deserves it after pining so long after the blonde.

Both males nod but Fundy’s glad that he’d gotten dressed in his suit before meeting up with George and that he’d had a spare, since it meant that he didn’t have to leave to get dressed nor that George would steal his outfit. “You’re still beautiful to me, even if you don’t think so.” Are Fundy’s words to the blonde before moving over to Wilbur, watching Eret lead Dream to the back of the room – certain his husband-to-be is blushing since he was always a bit embarrassed by genuine compliments for some reason.

Dream takes a few moments to gather himself together once again after Eret hands him the bouquet that had been discarded in the drama while ignoring George who’s struggling, but is thankful to Techno and Sapnap for restraining the colour blind male – who had almost ruined his marriage to Fundy. Plus he’s certain that George is still changed to appear as Fundy, and even if he knows it’s

George – he can't bare the thought of seeing Fundy restrained since he loves the fox hybrid that much.

Tubbo and Tommy had gotten even more flowers in their own time with the help of Ranboo who had located some spare batches of flowers petals, but all teens were back in their starting positions – Ranboo at the front by Fundy with Tubbo and Tommy in front of Dream. Everyone stands once again as the music starts up once again as the ceremony restarts, Tubbo and Tommy skipping down the aisle together to throw petals at people yet again – Tubbo deciding that if they were going to throw petals like Tommy wanted then they would have to skip while doing it.

Everyone watches Dream walk up the aisle once again, some amazed that he's managing to walk so well in high heels – since he's definitely taller than normal, although Eret had admitted to helping him walk in heels. Dream holds his bouquet tightly in his hands as he prays to Prime that he did make the right choice, noticing Eret gently squeeze his arm as a reminder to keep focused – he doesn't know where he'd be without them right now, probably married to George.

Fundy watches his Husband-to-be walk down the aisle and finds himself speechless, so in awe of the blonde who enchanted him – eager to finally marry him as he's so relieved he stopped George. Grinning when Dream reaches the end before Wilbur begins reciting the vows from the very beginning, all the way until he reaches the point where they would speak their personal vows. "Fundy you go first."

"At the beginning I had only a small flame of hope that you would ever accept my offer of a date, so certain a god such as yourself would never notice me. But by some luck you did, and you allowed me to become so close to you. You had opened your heart to me and I have stolen it away, but in turn you have taken mine. But I swear to Prime, that for as long as I breath I will keep your heart as long as you guard mine." Fundy knows he could stand here all day talking about how amazing Dream is, but wanted to keep it short since that was Dream's only request for the vows – allowing them to marry sooner.

Once Fundy finishes, Dream takes this as his cue to start speaking even without Wilbur's gesture. "Fundy I will admit that the very first date was a bit of a pity acceptance, I had only accepted because I admired your determination. But on that first date you had made me feel so special, like we were the only two on the world to exist in that moment. And with not only every date after that, but every *day* after that first date I had only fallen more in love with you. You have taken my heart Fundy and entrusted yours to me, so I swear that as long as my heart beats and even long after that I will forever be yours."

Fundy kind of tunes Wilbur out for the most part after that as he takes Dream's hand in his, gently lifting up the ring he picked for Dream before sliding it onto Dream's ring finger when prompted. His tail wagging rapidly much to his embarrassment as Dream returns the gesture with the ring he himself picked out for Fundy.

Dream waits until Wilbur says "You may now kiss your husband." And Fundy lifts up his veil, before flinging himself at the hybrid to kiss him - wrapping his arms around Fundy's neck as the fox wraps his own around Dream's waist while kissing back.

Cheering fills the room as everyone but George is happy for the newlywed couple, although Techno is less enthusiastic and is glaring at George – pissed the brunette caused one of his closest people to suffer like this because he was selfish. Sapnap knows he'll have to ask what the hell was going through George's mind when he decided on this, especially since he knows the enchantment or potion George used to disguise himself would take a while either way.

Dream pulls away from the kiss as he links arm with his husband, of course he's distracted briefly

at the thought that he and Fundy are now *husbands* – so eager to get their life together started. He smiles as he walks back down the aisle toward the entrance but with Fundy by his side this time, leaving the veil off as his freckled face is now on display for all to see now. Dream glances at George and sees that whatever he's done is beginning to wear off as Fundy's features start to fade, he's so disappointed and upset with George that it doesn't take long for him to look away – leaving the room with his husband to go to the reception now that the ceremony is over with.

Sapnap and Techno stay with George for now since they don't want the colour blind male getting any ideas, nor attempting to escape from the punishment they would enact – of course they would wait for input from Fundy before doing anything else. But they wait until everyone else has exited the room before pulling the brunette out of the room, taking him to somewhere else for safe keeping that's nearby to the reception – wanting to congratulate the happy couple.

Dream and Fundy move to the main table as they wait for all of their friends and family to gather in the room, Eret coming up to the couple only to be taken aback when Dream suddenly hugs them – having not expected the blonde to do so. “Thank you Eret, without you I would have married the wrong man.” Dream knows he could have just divorced George, but knows that's not the point.

“Of course Dream, I'm glad I got there in time with Fundy too.” Eret smiles as he hugs the blonde back for a few moments before pulling away, but accepts a hug from Fundy as well when the hybrid grabs onto them. “I hope you have a happy marriage you two.”

Fundy pulls away before wrapping an arm around Dream while smiling brightly, thankful for Eret's part in stopping the false marriage. “Thank you your Majesty, and for allowing us to use your beautiful home for not only the ceremony but also the reception.”

Eret nods before moving away from the married couple to their own seat, still rocking those five inch heels – impressing Dream that they'd managed to run in heels. “You know I don't think I'd manage to run in heels like Eret can, do you think they could teach me?”

Fundy thinks it over before nodding, deciding that if anyone could learn to do it – it would be Dream. “Yes, but for now let's go sit down.” He takes a seat beside his husband and the couple look out amongst their friends and family happily.

Chapter End Notes

I definitely like this Ending more, probably because it was much easier/made more sense to my brain at this point in time.

In a few hours I'll tally up which ships got most votes and start working on oneshots from there.

REQUESTS!

Chapter Summary

Yep I'm taking specific Requests now :)

Chapter Notes

I check it daily so I will get around to it I promise, it's just which requests I get first will depend on what I start working on

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

I noticed people asking for part 2 and was wondering if people may want to do requests, instead of just leaving it up to me

Well now you guys can, just answer the questions below in a comment:

1. Please remember this is for an apologetic/sympathetic Dream-centric Oneshot book. So I will insert Dream with the information given if you haven't provided anything for him. Also - I won't be willing to do it if you want anything that will portray Dream in an entirely negative light.

-> Okay I understand

-> I didn't understand, but I'll try

2. Romance Ships

-> No

-> N/A (Meaning it's free for me to add to as I see fit)

-> Who? (They have to be 18 years or older, do you want me to focus on it or have it just be additional/background information?)

3. Platonic Ships

-> No

-> N/A (Meaning it's free for me to add to as I see fit)

-> Who? (All ages/characters accepted, since it's platonic - is it main focus of the oneshot or background/additional information?)

4. Type (Fluff? Angst? Fluff ending in angst? Angst ending in fluff?)

-> Fluff

-> Angst

-> Angst start with Fluff ending

-> Fluff start with Angst ending

-> Start and End with Angst but has a Fluffy middle

-> Start and End with Fluff but has an Angsty middle

-> What Exactly?

5. Alterations, Plot/Plotline (I noticed that some people added a lot of text in other places, but it

was actually a plot they wanted for their oneshot - example: SBI caring for toddler Dream. So, now if you have a particular storyline/idea for the oneshot in mind I'll flesh out the idea) or Don't Include

-> I don't understand

-> You can do whatever plotline/storyline/additions you like

(Meaning it's free for me to add, as long as I fill the other criteria - like if it has a certain ships or alteration)

(Example: You just want Dundy fluff, I'll have them cuddling or having a date with Dream being an Enderdragon hybrid)

-> What Additions Would You Like?

(Immortal Characters? Dreamons? Controlled characters? Child Characters? Ghosts?)

OR

What kind of Plot would you like?

(Is the Manhunt actually about Dream being on the run from prison? Is Sam feeling bad about imprisoning Dream? Is the Egg possessing Dream? Has something happened to Dream? Is this a marriage proposal to/from Dream?)

(I'm offering Dream-centric ideas because that's the whole point of the oneshot book, that it involves Dream and is sympathetic to said male to some capacity)

OR

Is there something you **don't** want?

(Possessed Dream? Hybrid Dream? Piglin Techno?)

6. Specific Characters (If you want to involve someone specific, eg: Focus on Tommy and Dream friendship, but Tubbo being there not trusting Dream)

-> No

-> N/A (Meaning it's free for me to add to as I see fit)

-> Who?

7. Point of View/POV (just because it centres around Dream doesn't mean it has to be his perspective)

-> Dream

-> Who?

8. Bashing (if you want me to portray a certain character in a negative light - as long as it's not Dream, because that's pointless since this is a sympathiser/apologist book)

-> No

-> N/A (Meaning it's free for me to add to as I see fit)

-> Who? (Remember - everyone but Dream is free game)

9. Death (Okay so I've noticed that I tend to kill characters [for angst endings] and I'm not sure if you guys want that, so now you get to choose whether you want anyone in it to die or not)

-> No

-> N/A (Meaning it's free for me to add to as I see fit)

-> Yes (who? Everyone *including* Dream is free game for this choice. Where in the oneshot would you like for them to die? What kind of death do you want [Quick? Painless? Slow? Painful?])

10. Did you want me to Add another part to something?

-> Yes - Use the information from this to create it

-> No

-> Yes - But the information I gave was for a separate request I want to see

-> If Yes - which previous Part would you like for me to continue? (Eg Dragon Dream? Ghost Dream?)

SURVEY CURRENTLY UNAVAILABLE

The questions are exactly the same I promise
You can also request multiple times, I don't mind

Chapter End Notes

If you don't understand something let me know and I'll try to clear it up

~EdIt~

If you've noticed a change in questions, that's because I went back and altered it
Sometimes I'll think about something at a later date that I didn't consider before (like
if you guys wanted Death or Plotlines) so I'll go back and change it
You can request multiple times, I honestly don't mind (if it won't let you do so, let me
know and I'll see what I can do - I may even create a second request thing for you
guys if I can't fix the issue)

I Will Do What It Takes (Immortal DreamHusband/CorpseWasTaken Part 1)

Chapter Summary

Dream had once been a man named Cornelius with a loving chosen family, until a time traveller and 'Gamemaster' named 'Karl' forced their town to play a cruel game of life and death.

Cornelius hated waiting to make his fiancé and soon-to-be-son immortal, but knows it wouldn't be a good to rush these things right now – of course he had already explained what he was and what he wanted to do to the pair. Robin had been eager to be immortal, not necessarily because he wanted to become immortal but because it meant that he would never lose his family ever again.

Catt had been nervous at the thought of making such a big commitment though since he knew there would be no going back, so Cornelius had given his fiancé time to think it over – and although Cornelius had been worried Catt would turn him down, eventually his blind fiancé had accepted this chance.

Of course they were waiting until Robin's fourteenth birthday to complete the ceremony, since they didn't want Robin to be too young – little did they know that day would never come.

A stranger had soon arrived at 'Not A Very Good Town', asking if they would like to play a game for a chance to win a prize – claiming that it would allow the winners to fix up the town. But he wouldn't tell them what it was unless *all* agreed to play. Cornelius didn't trust the stranger who wore well cared for brightly coloured clothes, telling Catt and Robin about this since he never wanted them to be alone with 'Karl'.

Catt knew they needed to take this chance though, since it would mean allowing Robin to have his own bed instead of sharing with them during winter times – on top of having enough food to last the entire village *years* to come. Cornelius didn't want to accept but knew Catt was right about the town needing such life changing things, so even though he felt nervous with the 'Gamemaster's' eyes on him – as the only person denying it, when he accepted to play the game was set in motion.

All of the villagers were horrified to find out that the game they would be 'playing' is of discovery and murder, that people would actually die in this game – and that if they revealed their roles when they shouldn't have or didn't play their roles correctly they would be punished. Cornelius curses the 'Gamemaster' before he tries to leave town to clear his mind, only to run into a barrier much to the immortal's despair at his family being trapped inside with soon-to-be-murderers.

The 'Gamemaster' claimed that Cornelius looked like someone he knew, a villain of a man who destroyed the homes and lives of others – prompting Cornelius to become uncomfortable. Cornelius would never hurt a single soul as long as they never attempted to make an attempt to cause pain to his loved ones, but he knew that given motivation like that he would very well become a villain and a tyrant.

Cornelius' determination to protect his family was unable to stand against 'Karl' however, as he was murdered on the first night. Cornelius' regeneration took a while due to the weapons that damaged his body, but once his body was restored he'd rushed back to town – only to find out that all innocents had been taken out and the murderers had committed suicide.

Cornelius falls to his knees sobbing beside the well that held the corpses of his loved ones, clutching the stone so tightly he bled – wondering what they'd done to deserve the cruelty of the 'Gamemaster'. But Cornelius swore if he ever saw 'Karl' again he would make the male pay, however, he knew he had to find a way to bring his loved ones back – knowing it was possible but not knowing how to do so.

Of course he didn't begin travelling right away though since his mind was in a dark place at the time, taking time to grieve and find other ways to reunite first - *however he could*. Although he knows they wouldn't like it, he couldn't imagine a world without them.

Cornelius began to travel the world in search of any scrap of information he could find on resurrection, no matter how ludicrous or minimal it may seem – determined to bring back those he loves with all of his heart even though they are dead. Of course every ten to twenty years he changes his identity, so that no one discovers him or makes a correlation to one of his previous persona's – one of his most memorable lives that he'd led was as a butler named Hubert for Sir Billiam the 3rd.

He'd gone there hearing rumours that resurrection was possible and discovered the *familiar* red egg, it tried to whisper to him that it could give him his hearts desires – and the thought of having Catt and Robin back right now was so tempting. But Cornelius knew that he couldn't risk whatever it would ask in return, so instead under the cover of darkness he'd fled – he misses Ranbutler sometimes as the other butler had become like a brother to him.

But decades passed by and soon Cornelius found himself losing hope as his sanity hung by a thread, tearing himself apart by spending so much time searching for something solid only to come up empty handed – and he knew he needed a lifetime length break from it when he started contemplated murdering those who had failed to be helpful in his quest. He knew Robin would be so disappointed if he saw Cornelius murder for no reason, which is why he'd held off as long as he could – at least for the first two hundred years anyway.

So for now he returned back to his hometown of 'Not A Very Good Town', where everyone he first loved had been buried by his hands – making what had once been his home with Catt his base of operations. Of course he'd spent time rebuilding every single building himself by hand since he didn't want anyone to destroy something by accident, already coming up with rules since it would help keep him sane – no grieving, no going to the end and no stealing.

The end was so no body would die permanently since deaths from Dragons take two of your three lives, the no stealing was so you didn't create enemies – and the no grieving was because these were the homes and land of his loved ones who still mean the world to him despite their deaths being well over four hundred years ago.

Of course before he brought people to his home he wanted to scout them out, so he took time crafting an identity that would allow him to blend in and choosing the name Dream due to Catt once saying he was the man of his dreams – he knows it's corny but he was feeling bittersweet this lifetime. He practiced some rusty skills of manoeuvring odd fields and working with weapons, until he could do every single movement as easy as breathing every single time without fail.

Once prepared he traveled to a distant land where he met a man with a penchant for pet murder and arson, who went by the name of Sapnap – of course Dream had said spelt backwards and flipping the second p it could be spelled as pandas. Shortly after that the duo came across a colour-blind male named George who was a decent tracker but a penchant for missing out on drama – Dream jokingly flirted once with George who became flustered since he wasn't expecting that, which of course only made the other two do it more.

Eventually the trio entered into events together and became known as 'The Dream Team' due to Dream's most noticeable skills, although the trio sometimes became a quartet when they ran into a demon - who despite his name being 'Badboyhalo' on top of being a demon, was actually rather sweet when he didn't get mad at them for cursing by shouting 'Language'.

Dream found himself trusting these people and allowed them onto his home, introducing them to his land of one - them amazed that he'd 'stumbled' across such an empty but well cared for place. Dream of course had lied about stumbling across it a month before meeting Sapnap, since he didn't want any questions about his home - figuring he can pass off any oddities by simply saying he didn't know.

Sapnap, George and Bad eventually started trying to convince the immortal blonde to allow more people to come to his land, talking about how it'd be nice to have a *peaceful* hang out for all their friends to meet up with - wanting to introduce Dream to them properly.

It took a good five months to do so but they eventually managed to convince Dream to allow people on, and at first Dream didn't mind the people who came - but then Wilbur started up a drug van with Tubbo and Tommy on top of grieving the land and homes of others. Dream had become furious that these strangers were desecrating the graves and homes of his loved ones, removing and altering the land as they see fit - causing him to retaliate violently.

Dream's rage of course wasn't sated even after he took the lives of one of the teens, since his fury was only growing at the fact Wilbur brought teens who were scarcely older than Robin. His anger was one of the reasons why he agreed to the duel despite knowing it was not a good idea at all, but he still wasn't happy even after he won the duel.

It was only when Dream set his sights on Tubbo that he came to a stop, unable to help seeing the similarities between the bee obsessed teen and his own almost son - causing his heart to break as he realises what he's done to these boys. If he had a breakdown in his bedroom as he cried himself to sleep, while clutching a damaged picture of his almost family - well no one else had to know but him.

When Wilbur tried to negotiate once again with Tommy offering up his discs, Dream glanced at Tubbo before taking him up on the deal - not wanting to take something from the teen but knowing it could be considered suspicious if he refused. Dream was relieved once it was over and didn't care what they were doing after that, escaping to visit the graves of Catt and Robin to try and clear his mind.

Dream eventually heard about the election and didn't care all that much, until he heard a rumour that one of the competitors had a resurrection book - and even though he knows he shouldn't get his hopes up he couldn't help it. Dream first decided to check if the rumours were real before proceeding any further, completely shocked when Schlatt revealed that it was real and even showed the blonde the book.

Dream was desperate to get his hands on that book though and tried to make a deal with Schlatt, but Schlatt refused to make a deal with Dream - sending the blonde who was hanging by a thread spiralling. Of course Dream made short work of the ram hybrid by slaughtering him real quick, scowling as he pick up that book but begins channeling some of his powers - teleporting to the graves of his loved ones.

Dream doesn't care how anyone else is feeling about him murdering Schlatt without second thought, especially after he tried to hurt Ro-Tubbo. But the immortal begins the ritual of resurrecting his most important loved ones, praying to Prime this works - because if this doesn't work he has no clue what he'll do next.

He grimaces after he finishes the ritual and is prepared to be disappointed, his eyes widening when there's a flash of light before Catt and Robin are staring at him – tearing up before rushing forward to wrap his arms around them. Cornelius sobs as he holds his fiancé and almost son tightly to his chest, not caring who would come across them now that he had his family in his arms once again - especially after waiting for so long.

“We’re here Cornelius, and I swear to you we won’t leave you ever again.” Both Catt and Robin had been watching Cornelius from beyond the grave once their lives were taken because of the ‘Gamemaster’, and so both had settled to watch Cornelius – since they knew he would eventually come back from the dead due to being immortal as he’d explained.

“I can’t lose you guys again! My heart won’t take it. Please don’t leave me!” Cornelius knows if anything were to happen to them his last fraying thread of sanity would snap instantly, he would no longer hold back against everyone – no matter who they are as long as they’re not Tubbo, and if they got in his way they would be dead.

Catt tries to soothe his fiancé since he hated hearing Cornelius so upset for something he could never quite control, feeling awful that he’d managed to convince Cornelius into playing the deadly game of life and death – especially even after hearing that Cornelius didn’t really like the suspicious ‘Gamemaster’.

“It’s okay papa, I’m not upset with you. I know you weren’t in your right mind.” Robin is doing his best to cheer up one of his fathers, since both Catt and Cornelius are practically his parents due to the males caring for him – both in their own ways. “I forgive you, and I’m so proud you did what you could.”

Cornelius is so relieved to hear Robin say that since he was so afraid that Robin would be upset and never forgive him for the choices he made, knowing that it would be low due to Robin loving him and being so kind and forgiving – but still afraid since he didn’t want to lose Robin in any way, shape or form after just getting him back to the land of the living.

In Another Life (Immortal Dreamnoblade)

Chapter Summary

Dream wondered what it was about pink haired males with red eyes that drew him in. He wonders if he'll ever find out?

Clay didn't know how it had happened honestly, having fallen in love with this pink haired aristocrat with red tinted eyes – he wonders if it's because of the power Sir Billiam the III held due to being an aristocrat. But he noticed that as Billiam's eyes turn more red he became more cruel, upsetting Clay that he was losing his fiancé to some strange disease that he couldn't even identify.

Then he discovered the Dreamon disguised as an egg hidden behind a painting and became horrified, knowing that this was why Billiam was changing – and Clay couldn't bare to lose Billiam to something like this. So without warning in the middle of the night, Clay vanished from Billiam's mansion. Using the preparation for the masquerade - that they were going to announce their engagement at - to allow him to escape, due to Billiam being distracted by his planning.

He spent the next few decades getting back in touch with his dragon instincts that he'd allowed to dull while with Billiam, a mistake he wouldn't allow to happen again – because Clay refused to be weak for another person again. Clay knows that he has a long lifespan due to being a dragon, but didn't know if dragon's were immortal – his entire species had gone into hiding, since they would be cut down before they died of natural causes like age or sickness.

Time passes by quite quickly for the blonde as the concept of it soon becomes meaningless due to his social isolation, keeping an ear out just enough to keep up with more societal changes – but not enough that he would be aware of boundary changes.

He grew curious when eventually there was a continuous mention of a popular event known only as MCC, since everyone knew about it the event was referred to by it's acronym alone. Clay had heard that there would be a variety of events, from one on one fighting to obstacle races – intriguing the dragon since he'd only heard about events referred to as gladiator battles while as a child.

Clay decided to take this chance and leave his home to go and inspect this event, 'borrowing' some clothes to blend in as he keeps his axe by his side. He uses an enchanted mask to help hide his dragon features since he struggles to keep them contained when he gets emotional, regretting that he stopped practicing to keep them hidden since he never believed he would come out so soon. Although his concept of soon had skewed, but he knew enough to know that soon probably didn't mean two hundred years.

Clay had been in awe at the large crowd that had amassed for the event once he'd arrived, hearing whispers of a champion going by the name 'Technoblade' – but glossing over that fact since he didn't think it was that important.

He had been drawn to what he instantly knew was a blaze hybrid due to his instincts, attaching onto the blaze despite the arsonist coming with a colour-blind attachment. They had introduced themselves as Sapnap and George respectively, their auras drawing in the dragon who found that he'd missed social interaction. Clay had panicked when they asked for his name since he didn't

want to tell them his real name, nor the one he'd used when disguised under Billiam's servitude – blurting out Dream as it was the first name to come to mind.

It was Sapnap who pointed out who exactly Technoblade is, gesturing to a tall muscular male with pink hair who wears a pig mask – which caused Dream's curiosity to spike since he wondered why Technoblade would hide his face. Dream watches one of Technoblade's matches and feels his instincts stir at the formidable warrior with pink hair, just barely holding back a purr at watching the other masked male dominate the competition.

Dream finds himself eager to go against this impressive warrior, ignoring the part of his instincts telling him to pursue the male – romantically. Dream of course signs up to the competition as he joins the 'Muffintears', wheezing when he'd found out that one of the teammates going by 'Badboyhalo' had named the group – hearing Sapnap lament over the name much to Dream's amusement.

Dream keeps his strength and skills toned down as he fights the competitors since he doesn't want to *kill* anyone after all, but Sapnap commented that if he kept going he'd eventually fight Technoblade – and Dream most certainly could not miss that chance. There was a lot of ruined pride when the previous competitors who lost to Dream saw said blondes' sudden spike in skills, needless to say that some hated discovering this – wondering what the hell Dream was to be able to move with both grace and strength the way he does.

Dream of course makes it to the final round with ease and is so excited to go against Technoblade, eager to see how his skills measure up against a constant champion like Technoblade. He holds his axe firmly in his hand as he shifts the mask, not worried about it breaking due to one of the enchantments he had in place – since he doubted dragons would be well received even in this day and age.

Of course both were quite strong and quick on their feet as they seemed to be evenly matched, as the match dragged on Dream began losing himself to his instincts and aim for more deadly points – at one point slicing through Techno's mask. The dragon's eyes widening behind his own mask as he sees a face he's intimately familiar with that has pink hair, freezing as his instincts suddenly scream which Technoblade picks up on and attacks – the blonde knocked back as he lands on his back and stiffens when Technoblade points his sword at Dream's neck.

Technoblade tries to help the blonde up but is only confused when Dream scrambles away, unable to understand why Dream had such a negative reaction – he didn't think he was *that* ugly after all. Technoblade is made the winner and the crowd – though confused on what happened – cheer for the once again one on one champion.

Dream of course is having a panic attack at seeing his dead lovers' face after so long, since he was most certainly not expecting to see Billiam ever again – even if he knew subconsciously there was no way for Billiam to be alive since he had been human last time Dream checked. Although with the egg that bit of information may have changed honestly, since he didn't know what exactly the Dreamon egg could do..

When Dream calmed down he thought about the situation, and he was certain that it would not be a good idea if he met up with Technoblade again - considering he completely froze when seeing Technoblade's face.

But Dream found himself taken to the Championship events due to his new friends Sapnap, Bad and George, and even though his heart ached looking at Technoblade he tried not to let it get him down. He decided he'd try and get himself to hate Techno, hoping that it would help if he hated the other male – of course that was the plan.

Dream however failed because as he watched Technoblade he took notice of certain qualities, ones that impressed the dragon's instincts – Dream found himself both loving and hating Techno's impressive skills. Of course Dream couldn't resist contributing since the reward was quite a bit of money, and the glittering metal drew him in as his instincts wanted to add to his collection

Technoblade was skilled no doubt about it, and he was able to not only match Dream's skills but also beat him – which was impressive since Dream stopped holding back the strength that wouldn't kill a person. Soon Dream finds himself falling deeper for the pink haired male, wishing he could stop himself – although a part of him wonders if he was always destined to fall for pink haired males with red eyes.

Dream of course stops fighting his feelings and when Technoblade makes an offer to team up for one of the championships, he takes it – fighting side by side with Techno and falling in love completely. The dragon spends quite a bit of time together with Techno for six months to learn his fighting style, finding that they mesh well together. Of course Dream finds himself trusting Techno despite believing it's not a good idea, but one night right before the championship Dream took a leap of faith and revealed himself – he was nervous but relaxed when Techno simply raised an eyebrow and asked if it was meant to change anything.

Of course Technoblade reveals that he himself is actually a vessel for the blood god, and that as long as he shed blood whether his own or others he would continue to live a long life – but he had explained that as a vessel he heard the prayers others had made to the blood god over the past few centuries and up to now on top previous vessels' voices commenting in his ear. Technoblade admitting he's friends with Philza the Angel of death, who became an Angel of death by falling in love with Kirsten who was death herself – and that the pair were happily married.

During the championship everyone could see how well together Dream and Techno worked, as whenever one weakened the other was there instantly to make up for the weakness – a sight that was very impressive since their cohesiveness seemed like they'd been working together their whole lives. Of course with Dream and Techno working together the championship was basically guaranteed, and the pair had won – not that anyone was too surprised.

After the event was over Dream and Techno continued to meet up and spend time together, whether it was for sparring or just comparing their cultures – although Techno never once asked about Dream's reaction to the first time seeing Techno's real face. The Dragon of course wouldn't even know how to begin without causing Techno to think a certain way, so he keeps quiet about his past.

A year later Dream was heading to meet up with Techno despite feeling under the weather, having known it was a bad idea since Quackity and a few others the duck hybrid had gathered up were going through some kill list – and that both he and Techno were at the top because of things like blowing up L'Manburg and having an ungodly amount of destructive things like withers. Which is probably why he should have been expecting the ambush, especially since they managed to get the jump on him and break his mask – and although he had some control over his features he wouldn't be able to hold it for long while both sick and panicking.

He had managed to get out a message to Techno, but didn't know if the male would arrive in time to stop them from seeing – especially since his features were struggling to break what remains of the enchantment as he runs away from the group. But as he runs into a dead end he knows there's no chance of it, feeling his features break the last shreds of the enchantment.

Dream knows his pupils are slits as he looks at the 'Butcher's Army' who cornered him, seeing the shock and fear on their faces – since dragons were thought to be extinct when Dream tried

searching for more of his kind.

As Quackity goes to attack the sick dragon, he's surprised when a sword blocks the blow – moving back hurriedly when it's followed up with a swing at his neck. Technoblade is there, using his sword to protect the sick dragon who had cowered from the blow in his panic.

“This is gonna be a bit of a problem, because this guys with me.” Techno has his sword pointed at the group as he scowls, hating that they'd targeted Dream like this – especially since he can tell Dream is sick. Narrowing his eyes at Tommy who is clearly afraid but steps forward with a sword in hand aimed at Techno.

“What do you have feelings for him or something?” Tommy obviously doesn't actually mean it and is simply trying to mock Techno about that, but when Techno doesn't deny it the group is shocked – no one having considered that *The Blade* could actually have feelings for someone.

“Nah, I just need him for the clout.” Techno smirks as he denies it while keeping the sword directed at the group – knowing he can take them on due to his skills being so much better. Of course there is Chat calling him a simp and saying E, but it's better than them shouting in his ear about Blood for the Blood God – although he hated that they picked up slang words like ‘Pog’ from Tommy.

Dream summons his own axe as he forces himself to stand tall by Techno's side, smirking at the group as he bares his fangs. “We'll kick your asses without any struggle, ready to lose a life?” Dream was of course bluffing since his hands were trembling, but only someone with strong observation skills like Techno would notice – so of course the group look between each other before focusing on Quackity and Tommy who are in charge.

“Maybe not today, but you will lose your lives.” Quackity of course decides it's better to retreat for now and pick another day, believing that Dream wasn't as sick as they first thought x so he and the rest of the ‘Butcher's Army’ back off.

Dream keeps standing even until a few moments after they've left the dead end, before beginning to collapse to his knees – of course that's interrupted by Techno who catches him. “Come on you homeless Teletubby, let's get you back to my place.” Techno sheathes his sword and holds onto Dream's axe, before lifting the dragon bridal style – but is mindful of the shifters' wings.

Dream blushes at being lifted before his instincts take charge in his weakened sick state, melting into the carry as he purrs a little due to the strength Techno shows from this – since Dream isn't exactly light after all even if he's not heavy either. “Tha-thanks Ma-Techno.” Dream hopes that Techno hasn't picked up on it but knows that's pointless, well aware that he would have caught the slip – especially since Techno stops.

“Were you about to say ‘Mate’?” Techno raises an eyebrow as he knows it would not have been the platonic version, since Dream has never once used that word platonically – if it was coming from Phil that would be a different story, but it's Dream.

“Wo-would you be-believe me if I sai-said no? Or that it was platonic like Phil's?” Dream looks hopeful but sighs at Techno's snort in response, knowing that was just being optimistic. “Yeah I didn't think so.” The dragon tries to remain silent but knows that's not possible, since Techno is still standing right there without moving as he holds Dream. “Okay yes! I was go-going to say ma-mate in a ro-romantic way. I know you don't feel the same, so let's just move on okay?”

“Who said I didn't?” Techno raises an eyebrow before he begins walking, along Dream time for his thoughts to catch up to just what exactly Techno meant – ignoring the voices who're calling

him a simp. But the dragon's eyes widen when it finally hits him, since it had taken a moment for his fuzzy brain to catch up. "You like me?!" Techno rolls his eyes but nods anyway, not wanting the Dragon to think he was messing around. "Yes Dream, I like you."

Dream knows Techno's serious and wishes he could kiss Techno, but doesn't want to get the pink haired male sick – so he simply grins happily at the red eyed male instead. "Once I'm better I'm going to kiss you." Dream takes delight in the fact that there's pink dusting Techno's cheeks, not even caring that the male scoffed – since he's so happy that Techno feels the same.

Of course Dream knows that there will be more to overcome, but right now in this moment he's content with how things are.

What I Would Do For You (Chaos Dreambur)

Chapter Summary

Dream saw the chaos in Wilbur's soul from the moment he was born, and he couldn't help but wonder what would make it grow.

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for [notes](#)

When Chaos was created he knew exactly what his purpose would be, I mean his name was a hint after all – the only problem was finding a balance in what was too much chaos. Prime - his creator or father, whichever made more sense - had told him that humans were fragile creatures, that if there was too much of something it would only end in disaster.

Chaos was confused on how there could even be such a thing as too much chaos, but Prime explained that was because he was the God of it – so he would always desire to cause trouble. Prime of course didn't allow Chaos to go off on his own until he had a thorough run down of what was acceptable, punishing the God when he continued to cause too much trouble for the mortals.

Prime introduced him to Death and her husband who oddly enough had a human name, which confused Chaos since he doesn't understand why Death's husband had a human name. Prime eventually had to explain that it was so the Angel could blend in amongst the humans when he walked among them, and nothing to do with the fact that he had once been human himself.

Chaos of course was excited at just the idea of being able to play with humans in person, and so he reapplied himself to the lessons in balance – Prime impressed with Chaos' determination but not willing to relent just yet. It took a good three or so centuries for him to learn, and although he had a problem when he created this egg thing that possessed people. He got it under control of course since he didn't want Prime to revoke his privileges after all, although it had gone missing – he really should find it again soon.

But he did learn that Death – or Kirsten as she preferred over her God name, which was ridiculous to Chaos honestly - and Phil had a child named Wilbur, which again Chaos didn't like since it was so *human* – but found that at least it wasn't something like *John* or *Tommy*.

Chaos was excited to meet the new addition and once given permission by both Kirsten and Phil, he felt his breath taken away when he looked at the tiny life – in awe of what he saw. Chaos saw what Death and an Angel could not, that these two immortals had impossibly given birth to a mortal child – with a soul and heart entrenched in destiny.

Chaos had kept the information about Wilbur's mortality a secret from the newly wed couple, one part because of the chaos it would bring and the other part because Prime always said he needed to keep his nose out of things – he wondered if this lesson was right, sometimes he couldn't tell.

Chaos watches the impossibly mortal child grow up and cause chaos and mischief by doing things like bringing two new additions to his family, a piglin who went by the name of Technoblade – a name the piglin had chosen himself – and an avian orphan named Tommy – who Chaos was certain would grow into a gremlin when older due to his sticky fingers and penchant for thieving.

Of course Chaos did grow attached to Wilbur, so much so he had even picked *two* human names for when he would interact – they told Chaos that he had to have a human name and Wilbur had to be 15 before introducing himself personally. He was ironically enough the first to notice, but he wondered if it was normal for Kirsten and Phil to instantly do whatever it is Technoblade and Tommy wanted - while Wilbur was told no and that his siblings had first pick.

The troublemaking God wondered if Wilbur's detachment had to do with the life times of everyone, since the parents were Gods of a sort they're immortal and hybrids like both Technoblade and Tommy lived a good two to three hundred years at *least* – while Wilbur was very much a mortal human.

Chaos wondered how no one but himself had seen it coming when Wilbur packed up his stuff and said goodbye, especially since it was only Technoblade and Tommy he had said bye to – Chaos wondered if Wilbur got Phil's wanderlust. But Wilbur was now seventeen and Chaos had felt this was enough of a mercy period, so when wandering down the road a few miles out of town – *Dream* introduced himself to Wilbur with an enchanted mask to hide his godly features.

Wilbur had zero knowledge about stranger danger which Dream thought was weird, since even he knew a little bit – but he took advantage of this by walking alongside Wilbur. He told Wilbur that he was on a journey of discovery, but wasn't sure what he was discovering – drawing in the impossible human mortal who said he was trying to find himself. At least that's what he claimed to the God, but Dream knew better – he knew it was to escape from where he felt unloved and unwanted by his blood and chosen brethren.

Wilbur and Dream spent a good two years travelling the world together, Dream still drawn to this human who is entrenched with Destiny – especially when he's seen the madness in his heart and the chaos in his soul had grown due to Wilbur spending so much time around the God. Of course Dream could remove it if he so desired and alter Wilbur's fate, but where was the fun in removing the chaos before it had a chance to sprout?

Dream had revealed at the end of those two years that he was the God of Chaos – unable to help wondering when he stopped referring to himself Chaos in his mind – to Wilbur, prompting a laugh of disbelief from the human who thought he was joking. Of course even jokingly commenting that Dream should create a peaceful server for all, before adding someone who would burn the place to cinders – and that was the first moment that interest had become love, not that the God had known at the time.

Dream however said it wouldn't be a bad idea to create a server, shocking the brunette since he hadn't thought Dream would take him seriously – but Dream bid his *best friend* a goodbye and departed from his impossible mortal. But Dream knows that he'll need a bit of a reputation if he wants his '*peaceful*' land to get noticed, and so he begins searching for people to start with – an arsonist with a budding desire of murder who traveled with a deceptively sweet demon and a greedy colour-blind human.

After that it takes a year for Dream to gain enough reputation amongst the humans as a noticeable and powerful *human*, who hid his face behind a white porcelain mask and strange but impressive friends. Once Dream is satisfied with that he creates a server for people to join, and if his emerald eyes seemed to glow an almost toxic green behind his mask – well nobody was around to see.

Dream invites Wilbur on eagerly since he wanted to include his *best friend* in the chaos, curious about why exactly he brought Tommy but not minding – since Dream knew nothing good for the humans would come from them. Of course when Wilbur began the drug van and his little group caused trouble for the humans, Dream was internally delighted – but put on an upset façade since

he knows that's how humans react from what he's seen.

As Dream watches Wilbur shift further into chaos and insanity, the God of Chaos intertwines a piece of his essence with Wilbur's soul – so he can always know Wilbur's condition. Of course when Wilbur's exiled, Dream gives the human everything he asks without giving away what he is to everyone else, wanting to see his precious mortal blow the land sky high and wreak havoc on these people.

Dream knows that Wilbur is on his last life but is so certain that he'll be okay for now, planning on restoring some of his lives later once everything's calmed – of course he does notice Phil join the server but thinks nothing of it since Wilbur mentioned contacting his father. But Dream feels it the instant Wilbur dies and something in him cracks – later Dream ponders if it was his sanity – that doesn't matter too much though, since Dream is furious and gets Technoblade to release Withers upon these people – taking great satisfaction as he laughs while watching these people panic and fight to their last breaths.

Dream of course can't allow Wilbur to completely die though and reaches out for his essence intertwined with Wilbur's soul and ties it to the SMP, eyes widening when Ghost Wilbur forms since he was not expecting that at all – not even the hug that almost knocks him off his feet. Of course when Ghost Wilbur kisses his cheek Dream is stunned, since he has no clue why Ghost Wilbur would do so – but the Ghost mentions 'warm and fuzzy feelings' for Dream so the god brushes it off as he sees no reason to focus on it.

But as Dream spends time with Ghostbur – he'd mentioned growing fond of it and not liking being referred to as Wilbur, since the Ghost separated himself from 'Alivebur' – he find himself feeling conflicted. Dream loving Ghostbur because he's so much like Wilbur, but hating him because no matter what he looks or acts like - he isn't *Dream's Wilbur*.

Dream notices Tommy destroying George's house with Ranboo and if Wilbur was here he'd aim for getting Tommy in trouble with friends, but Wilbur's not here – so the blonde god wants Tommy gone. And if it's because Dream is kind of wanting to make Phil hurt even more for killing Wilbur, especially after practically abandoning his blood son – well, only Dream would know.

Chaos wants Tommy punished though since he partially blames Tommy for contributing to Wilbur's death even if he doesn't realise it, putting up a wall of obsidian so he couldn't be ignored by these *insolent* humans – not like when Phil ignored his blood related son for *two orphans* that *Wilbur* brought to him. He wants Tommy exiled and he will do *whatever it takes* for it to happen, not caring if he looks psychotic – perhaps he should have though.

Of course Dream expected a whole lot of things when demanding Tubbo to exile Tommy, but what happened next was probably last on the list – even if it probably should have been higher. Tubbo had decided Dream was too much of a risk due to his insanity – which although true is something rude to consider a God, especially one that can murder you within seconds if they so choose – and spoke with the members.

The humans had decided that Dream was too much of a risk to be allowed out and about free to roam as he sees fit, so they all agreed to basically lock him up and throw away the key – like that could really stop a God. But then again, they thought he was a human like them – he should rectify that misconception soon, but after he breaks out so it can *really* sink in.

Of course when they corner the blonde they try to act like they're doing it to keep everyone safe, they're really just scared of what the blonde will do next – especially since they didn't plan on exiling the gremlin. But that doesn't really matter all too much in the long run, since Dream of course goes with them to the prison – but his Godly side is hating the peace on the lands. It's not

like he's the God of peace or anything, that's DreamXD's job after all – although Drista is the God of mischief, so who knows?

But Chaos doubts the revive book even works though and tosses it to Tubbo since he doesn't care, not having to worry about any attempts on his life – since no one is wanting to or able to kill Dream. Because Tubbo said the decision had to have everyone in agreement about the execution, so as not to have a repeat of the butcher's army – which was apparently their pathetic attempt to *murder* the Piglin.

It's a few weeks after Dream's imprisonment when things begin to calm down at last, before Phil is reviving Wilbur since he misses his son despite how he feels about Ghostbur – Dream knowing Phil would keep *both* his 'son' and Ghostbur if he could. Phil has always been selfish like that after all. Of course the *instant* that Dream feels Wilbur be resurrected, he breaks out of prison using his powers without any effort whatsoever - the prison was only made to contain humans after all, not *Gods*.

Dream is *desperate* to see his impossible human once again and regrets not using the book since he now knows it worked, but had honestly thought it was just gibberish – not wanting to get his hopes up in case nothing had happened and Wilbur stayed dead. He removes his mask before he heads over since he wants to freak out even more people as he goes to retrieve *his human*, wanting to teach these *bastard humans* a lesson about attempting to control a God – not caring that they didn't know because of he deemed it unnecessary.

Dream grins when he sees Wilbur *whole and alive* once again for the first time in *months*, teleporting to the brunette before bringing him into a kiss – not wanting to waste this chance he'd gotten once again thanks to Phil. Wilbur happily kisses back before pulling away, chuckling when Dream pouts before speaking up. “Drista sends her love, she managed to knock some sense into me.”

Dream's emerald green eyes widen at the mention of his precious little sister, since last he saw her she was trying to be friends with Tommy and threatening eyes with a fork – if a few of Tommy's things went 'missing' after that *disaster*, well no one but Dream would know. “Knock some sense into you?”

“Yep, told me to confess how I feel since I should have done it two years ago.” Wilbur had begun falling in love with the blonde a year after meeting with him, but had held off since it hadn't felt like the right time. But now after being resurrected and discovering *Fate* had altered his soul from the very beginning for Chaos, he decided it was *perfect* – after all, this would most certainly cause at least confusion and a *bit* of chaos when others heard.

And if it upset Tommy that Dream gets to get away with everything, and Philza would have to live with the fact he'd doomed his only son by blood – well, no one else had to know how Wilbur felt. Except maybe Dream.

After all, Fate had intertwined their destinies together from the very moment Wilbur was born.

Chapter End Notes

I had A LOT of fun doing this one

But this is the last 'personal' oneshot for now ☺

I'll start working on requests since I'm done with the 'personal' ones ☺

☺ *Personal means ones I felt like doing and they're not Requests* ☺
Hopefully it'll take two days max for each request ☺

Dreamons Are Real (P0\$\$3\$\$3D Dream)

Chapter Summary

Ghostbur didn't know what a Dreamon was, but he was certain that whatever it is couldn't be good.

Chapter Notes

~Warning~

- Dreambur (either Platonic or romantic, it's kind of up for interpretation)
- Tommy bashing

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Ghostbur had once read about Dreamons from a book that he'd discovered in Tubbo's house, paired with a documentation that Dream had been exorcised before the election – which he honestly found a bit odd since according to everyone else that's when Dream went off the deep end. So Ghostbur had brought his findings to Phil with neither Tubbo nor Ranboo spotting him, since he knew Phil would be able to tell him if this means anything.

Ghostbur had clearly seen that Phil was shocked when he'd read the information, wondering if something was wrong – since Tubbo was dyslexic after all and he sometimes read things wrong. Ghostbur had thought Fundy – his son! – would have written down this information, but no it was Tubbo.

Phil had mentioned that this was serious and could explain everything, Ghostbur didn't really get it but he wanted to help however he could – of course he was glad that Phil found the information useful. Although Phil did get Ghostbur to inform Tubbo and Fundy about this, which had prompted the pair to rush over with the Ghost once he relayed what Phil wanted him to.

Ghostbur didn't really remember what happened after that since his memory went fuzzy, but was certain it wasn't anything good – since his memory only 'glitched' when bad things were involved. All Ghostbur knows is that one moment Phil was talking to both Fundy and Tubbo, then the next he was cuddling with a blonde maskless admin – something the ghost would happily admit to enjoying.

Ghostbur normally had to really concentrate if he wanted to touch someone, which sucked since he was always cold and got distracted really easily – as everyone could attest to the Ghosts' scatterbrained memories. But cuddling with Dream didn't require any thinking whatsoever, something Ghostbur planned to take advantage of by cuddling the admin whenever he could.

Ghostbur had noticed Phil fussing over the younger admin when he 'came to', since Dream was weaker then he should have been especially with the strength he displayed – of course they were informed that was because the Dreamon was using Dream's life force and Admin magic to make it happen. Ghostbur felt his world become a tainted red when hearing that, able to instantly know that Philza was in agreement of the rage - since he had his serious scary face on, like when he blew up

L'Manburg.

Of course Phil informed the cuddling pair that Tubbo and Fundy had gone back to L'Manburg to inform everyone about the dreamon, since it was technically their fault that this was all happening – which had seemed to upset the pair. Ghostbur wasn't sure what was upsetting them all the most though and wondering if it was the fact that according to Phil, Dream would have been able to get rid of the Dreamon within a week on his own since it had been weak then – or the fact that the Dreamon caused harm to all their homes thanks to them strengthening it's hold on Dream?

Ghostbur decided it's one of the things he'd check with Phil if it was okay to ask someone, since the avian admin often told Ghostbur he needed more tact when giving information like that – although he wasn't sure what was wrong about asking what's upsetting them and providing an example of why.

Ghostbur wonders when Tommy would find out about the whole 'Dreamon' thing and honestly hoped it would be soon, remembering when he and Dream would get along like siblings before the whole L'Manburg mess honestly - Ghostbur wanted Dream and Tommy to be friends again like they once were. Although Phil made Ghostbur promise him to message his father the moment Tommy showed up, since he was convinced that Tommy would try to pick a fight to prove a point.

But Ghostbur doubted that, since even though he knew Tommy was immature and inconsiderate of others' feelings – surely he wouldn't hurt an innocent man who had once been like a brother to him. He notices Dream's current chunk of blue once again turn an almost black kind of blue and frowns, hating that Dream has all this sadness – since this is like his twentieth piece of blue after all.

But when he spots the familiar blonde haired teen paired with a certain neckerchief about five hours into his cuddle session with Dream, Ghostbur sends off a quick message to his father like he promised – frowning when he spots the way Tommy grows tenser as he get's closer. Ghostbur doesn't know what it is about Tommy, but just the way he's moving has Ghostbur's instincts bristling and the male tempted to *growl* – which was ridiculous because Tommy was like his little brother.

Ghostbur waits until Tommy's close enough to hear him before speaking, knowing he has to get in quickly if he wants Tommy to listen to him. "Tommy! I'm so happy to see you, did you hear the news? Dream didn't do any of those horrible things! The Dreamon did it!" Ghostbur smiles at Tommy, although it falters when the blonde scoffs – feeling uncomfortable when he glares at Dream.

"Yeah right! There's no such things as fucking Dreamons! And even *if* they are, I bet he wasn't actually possessed and he's just trying to manipulate us! He's the fucking scum of the earth! The green bastard doesn't even deserve to live!" Ghostbur frowns at Tommy's reaction to the information, not understanding why Tommy's acting like this – but finding that he doesn't like it, not at all. Especially since Dream is flinching at every bad thing Tommy is saying, while trying to bury himself deeper into the ghost's side - Ghostbur hating that such a great guy was forced to do bad things to all of his friends.

"Tommy, Dreamons' are real and Dream was possessed by one. But even if he is faking it - which I know he's not – that's still no reason to say you want him dead." Ghostbur feels his vision taint red for a few moments, wondering if it's because Tommy is insulting an innocent person or if it's just Tommy himself – honestly unable to tell which this is.

Ghostbur hopes that Philza would get here soon since he couldn't tell what Tommy would say is do to Dream, but with the way he's acting and speaking – Ghostbur knows that it won't be

anything good honestly.

Ghostbur is very much relieved when he spots Philza hurrying over to them, and interrupts before Tommy opens his mouth to spout his bullshit once again – since Ghostbur didn't want to get mad at the young adult. "Tommy what are you doing here?" Of course Ghostbur's relieved when Philza moves so he's standing between them and Tommy, the avian admin facing the youngest blonde here.

"What do you mean 'what are you doing here'?! I'm here to see if you really believe this bullshit about the green bastard being possessed! And apparently for some reason you fucking do! Which I thought you were smart enough not to believe in some fucked up myth like Dreamons." Ghostbur frowns at the way Tommy's being so, *derogatory* towards Philza and Dream. "They're not real and this green bitch should be dead!"

Ghostbur knows Philza is angry even if he can't see his face, since Philza spreads his large black wings which blocks Tommy from being able to see Dream and Ghostbur – not to mention he's holding 'Benihime' in his hand right now. Ghostbur sees Philza's body shift and can just *tell*, that Benihime is pointed at Tommy – although it's not that hard to guess since Philza is angry after all.

"Tommy I need you to fuck off, if you don't want to lose your last Cannon life mate. And if you know what's good for you, you'll leave my kids the fuck alone! I don't give a fuck if you don't think Dreamons are real, as long as you leave us the fuck alone." Ghostbur wonders if Tommy feels hurt that Philza referred to Dream as his kid and not him, but he can't see Tommy so he can only guess right now – although considering he referred to Phil as 'Dadza' once he probably does.

"You shouldn't be defending fucking villains like that green bastard! But I know you'll regret it when the fucker gets back on his feet and stabs you dumbasses in the back, because you were dumb enough to fucking believe his sob story!" Ghostbur is sure Philza has moved the sword to Tommy's throat to get him to shut up, since he knows how protective Philza gets when he claims a 'fledgling'.

But Ghostbur can only hear Tommy walk off and knows it's safe for Dream when Philza lowers his wings, but the ghost does notice that Benihime isn't in sight – wondering if it's because Dream constantly flinched around weapons and TNT nowadays that the avian put the weapon away.

Ghostbur smiles at Philza who smiles back but looks a bit sad, happy when Philza moves to wrap his arms around both the ghost and younger admin - although Ghostbur admits he could feel Dream flinch first from the touch like he was expecting to be hit. Ghostbur keeps an arm around the admin as Philza embraces the both of them, feeling even better when Philza wraps his wings around them – a habit he hadn't quite broken from when Wilbur was a child.

"Why don't we head inside and I can fix you up some hot chocolate mate?" Philza pulls away from the hug after a few minutes, gently ruffling Dream's hair like he's some rambunctious kid – receiving a small nod from the timid admin. Ghostbur doesn't know what the Dreamon did to Dream while the admin was locked away in his own mind forced to watch, but the ghost can honestly only imagine – since it takes something *really* bad to make a kind outgoing and boisterous guy like Dream to become a timid fearful childlike person.

Ghostbur happily stands with Dream once Phil moves inside to go and prepare the hot chocolate, but notices that Dream won't let go of his hand – so he gently squeezes the hand before moving inside with the blonde as he can already smell the chocolate being heated up. "Philza's hot chocolate is the best! I would drink it all day if I could!"

Ghostbur feels proud when he manages to get a small smile out of the blonde, because he noticed

that Dream seemed *afraid* to smile – which was a bit silly since his entire motif was a smile. Although it's probably because of the Dreamon.

Ghostbur keeps glancing to Dream's lips because after five hours together – which was the entire time since Dream was freed and he had spent cuddling the ghost – he noticed that sometimes Dream mouth moved like he was talking but no sound would come out. Of course Ghostbur asked him to repeat whatever it was he had spoken about and pretended to have hearing problems, since he didn't want Dream to feel embarrassed about struggling to speak – especially since he knew Dream had once been quite the chatterbox.

But for now he holds the blonde's hand as he takes a seat in the living room before gently tugging the blonde down into his lap, wanting to continue to cuddle the only person who feels warm to him and he doesn't need focus to touch. Ghostbur knows they should probably head to the kitchen, but doesn't want the blonde to feel like he's in the wrong for anything – especially since he hadn't been in control of doing the bad things. “Hey do you like chocolate?” Ghostbur knows they probably should have asked before, but knew Phil wouldn't mind if he had to make something else.

“Ye-yeah, I Lo-love it.” Ghostbur ignores how Dream's voice breaks on the word due to what seems like misuse, which is ridiculous since the Dreamon loved the sound of his own voice – but that's not important. Grinning when Philza walks over before holding out the mug to the blonde. “Well then I hope you'll love this, since everyone I've made this for said they loved it. Of course they could have been lying little shits, but I hope they weren't. Since I don't want to subject you to something shit.”

Dream let's out a slight dry sort of wheeze and Ghostbur grins at that, before eagerly watching Dream take a sip of the hot chocolate before relaxing back into the ghost.

Ghostbur would do whatever it would take to get Dream back to his old self, wanting to help however he could.

Chapter End Notes

I hoped this filled your Request ☺

What Has Happened To My Friend? (Ghost Dream Part 3)

Chapter Summary

Daydream was certain Nightmare was his friend, but who was this Demon?
Why is his name Bad?

Chapter Notes

Someone asked for Part 3 of my Ghost Dream
~Warning~
-> Manipulation
I feel like this gets kind of fucked up and dark?
But if that doesn't bother you, then I guess enjoy?

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Daydream wasn't really sure what happened after the ritual was completed to be honest, since he had blacked out after all – he hadn't expected anything to happen beyond a few lights though. He especially was not expecting to wake up with a hand gently running through his hair, he's a bit disorientated as he wakes up and looks at an odd face – he had never seen this face before and if he felt or been a bit stronger maybe he would have reacted beyond melting into the touch.

“Hello little one, I have to thank you for doing such a splendid job restoring this body.” It is oddly enough **Nightmares'** voice that comes from the body, confusing **Daydream** since he did not think **Nightmare** had a body – since he seemed to only be vines last time **Daydream** was conscious.

“Nightmare?” **Daydream** cannot help the shock he feels as his eyes widen, although he's distracted by the hand stroking his hair as one arm is wrapped *protectively* around his body – as if to keep him close and safe from harm which appealed to the amnesiac ghost who was oh so touch starved.

“Yes little one, I am Nightmare.” **Nightmare** of course has no intention in revealing just what exactly **Daydream** had done, wanting to keep it secret from the naïve little ghost about the situation. Like how he's now possessing **Dream's** dead corpse and animating it, but thanks to **Daydream's** admin magic he doesn't need sustenance – since he's using energy from the SMP to sustain it because **Daydream** gave him permission whether he knows it or not. Although since he is possessing **Dream's** body - which is connected to the SMP – he wouldn't really need **Daydream's** permission since this is **Dream's** body, it would just make it easier is all.

Although **Dream's** features had changed since **Nightmare** is possessing the body, not that **Daydream** would know since he has no clue what **Dream** looks like since he'd been beaten so badly – and he'd passed out before getting the chance to see what **Dream's** whole face looked like.

~~Dreams~~’ once emerald green eyes are now blood ruby red, his tan olive skin now a pale colour that allowed the red veins all along his body to stand out, the body that had once been lean now leaning towards that bit more muscular and going from 6’3 to 6’6.

“What happened to ~~Dream~~’s body?” **Daydream** knows he passed out but wasn’t sure if he’d managed to complete the ritual or not to be honest, which is why he’s asking **Nightmare** where exactly ~~Dream~~’s body is - wondering if he’d succeeded or not.

Nightmare looks down at this sweet trusting Ghost that is so vulnerable to him, knowing that whatever he says the ghost will listen to and believe without question – since he was the first person to reach the lonely amnesiac spectre. *“You did exactly as I asked little one, you restored his body. Of course I wanted to give you a proper hug, so I decided to use it. I hope you aren’t mad at me.”*

Daydream of course is at first distressed with the idea of **Nightmare** using ~~Dream~~’s body like this, but hearing that **Nightmare** possessed it so he could hug **Daydream** – well that made the small ghost feel guilty about not liking the idea. So instead he wraps his arms around **Nightmare** and leans against him, not wanting to upset his *best* and *only* friend – although he’s unaware that they’re sitting upon a throne made from the vines.

“You did so well little one, you’re so amazing for doing something like this.” Of course **Nightmare** notices how a faint red dusts **Daydreams**’ cheeks at the praise, easily able to figure out that **Daydream** has never received such words since he was alone until **Nightmare** came – and the journals from ~~Dream~~ would have contained only negative words. *“You’re such a good boy little one, I’m so proud that you helped me out.”*

Daydream let’s out a small whine since feels embarrassed by the words **Nightmare** is saying, but isn’t sure why exactly the words would be embarrassing – he has no memories of when he was alive but maybe he wasn’t praised enough then. Of course hearing **Nightmare** continue to call him good boy and saying things like how he’s proud of **Daydream**, when paired with the *protective* hold and head pats – has the ghost melting against **Nightmare** as his brain goes a bit fuzzy.

Nightmare smirking that he doesn’t even have to force **Daydream** to do anything yet, since the ghost is oh so eager to please his *friend* – wondering how far he could push the ghost just for a few words of praise and a comforting touch.

Of course **Daydream** is a bit drained still from the ceremony since he’d restored ~~Dream~~’s body, taking it from a decomposing corpse that was falling apart and restoring it so well that one would think ~~Dream~~ was merely sleeping.

Nightmare senses one of his followers approaching and narrows his eyes as he tries to figure out who it is quickly, because depending on who it is may impact his **Daydream** – and of course he doesn’t want anyone to ruin his progress by possibly scaring **Daydream** off after all. But the Dreamon can tell that it’s **Bad** who is one of his very first and most devoted followers, but also one of **Daydreams**’ old friends and he’s wondering if he should introduce **Daydream** to **Bad** – deciding that depending on **Bad**’s reaction will alter what he does regarding **Daydream**.

As the main leader of the Eggpire, **Bad** was supposed to check up on the egg at least once a day to see it’s progress, and today he had expected it to be exactly the same despite the feeling in his body about something odd – so of course he was taken aback by the vines forming a red throne with two figures perched atop the seat. “Who are you?!” **Bad** pulls free his sword before he moves closer,

stunned when the vines wrap around him and force him to stop.

“I am the one you call the Egg, but from now on you may call me Nightmare. My little one here gave it to me.” Nightmare most certainly did not appreciate Bad attempting to threaten him even if he knew the demon wouldn’t get very far, as it was more so the principle then the actual beginning of an attempt on his life – since he knew it would take a lot more to stop him now thanks to Daydream even if the ghost didn’t know it.

Bad wants to question what the muffin is going on here, since he didn’t know of any other ghost that was on the server besides Ghostbur – and not only was Ghostbur safely tucked away with Phil he was also much larger then the figure on Nightmares² lap. And what else could the figure be but a ghost, as they were far too pale and translucent to be something living after all – although the figure seemed much more solid then Ghostbur somehow.

“You told me to come to you if I have any news? Well apparently Dream somehow escaped his prison. They’re still trying to figure out how he escaped, but apparently they’re not even sure how he got out with all the blood on the walls.” Bad feels sick to his stomach as he remembers seeing inside of Dreams² cell for the second time, having noticed the blood that was both new and old all over the cell – but several machines in the prison were broken, from the food dispenser to the lava control.

Bad wondered if Dream was even alive honestly since the rotted food had been there for a good few weeks at least, although he knows the server has been busy trying to fight the Egg since it’s territory kept growing but recently the vines seemed to gain strength – he prayed to the Egg that someone he still considered his friend wasn’t dead.

“It’s a bit late to pray for his good health.” Nightmare feels hate for these humans crawl up his spine at the condition he found his little one in, but is so very grateful that these humans are so greedy and vengeful – wanting to begin showing them what their actions had resulted in. ***“Come closer if you do not understand.”*** He allows his vines to release the demon, wanting him to see what the people of the server had done to the precious admin of the world.

Bad finds himself hesitating at that since the egg- no Nightmare was acting suspicious even to Bad’s obsessed mind, the demon hesitantly coming closer only for his eyes to widen once he properly sees them – tearing up as horror hits him. For he now sees that the ghost is one of his long time friends, and although part of him is glad that he’s here with the Eggpire – the rest of him is mourning the loss of one of his best friends. “Dr-dreamy.”

Daydream hears a voice in his sleep hazed mind that is both at once familiar and strange, confusing his mind since it cannot decide on whether he knows the voice or not – letting out a soft whine of discomfort at the feeling since he didn’t like pain. ***“Ni-Nightmare. Hu-hurts.”*** He struggles to get the words he needs to out, since he feels pain sharply lancing through his body starts to move in bursts – but his mind goes fuzzy which allows him to relax as that quickly stops the pain even if it makes him drowsy.

“What was that? What’d you do to him?” Bad knows that whatever just happened is not normal and is so concerned for Dream, because the shock and severity of the situation has broken through some of the already fraying control that Nightmare has on Bad – allowing Bad to respond more strongly then he normally would have.

“It’s nothing too bad, I am simply removing the familiarity your voice brings. He has no memories of anyone, so he is quite eager for friends.” Nightmare’s eyes glow an eerie blood red

as the vines on **Daydream's** body spread, **Nightmare** not really caring about the possessiveness growing within him – after all it was for *his* precious little ghost. ***“You may approach Badboyhalo.”***

It hits Bad that this is real and happening as he hears **Nightmares'** voice, but that the voice hadn't been speaking backwards even once during this entire time – not to mention his voice was like **Dream's** but deeper like Corpses' instead of the slightly raspy echo it used to have. But the demon moves closer because he's desperate to hold his friend in his arms even if his friend doesn't remember him, tearing up as he's reminded of the love of his life who was tainted so deeply by **Nightmare**.

“Daydream I have brought you a friend, their name is Badboyhalo but you may call him Bad. He said he'd love to be your friend since it is your one desire.” **Nightmare** knows that the information he's just given has shocked Bad, that out of everything the ghost could have wished for – it was to make friends that he wished for.

Daydream rubs one of his eyes as he yawns since he feels so exhausted but looks at the figure, confused when he sees a black and white figure with red around his face and chest where white probably should be – but he offers the other a shy smile since he doesn't know how they'll respond. Of course he sees the towards in **Bads'** eyes and is instantly rushing forward despite his tired state, wrapping his arms tightly around **Bad** in hopes that it'll help him feel better – feeling him shudder before reciprocating the hug.

Bad feels something in him break as he tightly holds the small ghost version of his friend in his arms, not to mention that he had only been able to get a glance at him properly – how could he miss that **Daydream** only had one eye after all?

“Do you want to be my friend?” **Daydream** didn't want to force people to be his friends though, one friend such as **Nightmare** should be enough – but a part of him can't help desiring for *even more people to be his friends*.

“Su-sure Dreamy, I'll be yo-your friend.” Of course if Bad were not hugging **Daydream**, perhaps he would have seen the grin on **Nightmare's** face paired with the greed in his eyes - or the brief almost toxic green and blood red glow in **Daydream's** eye. But Bad did not see any of that and so he gently pulls away from the ghost, but is confused when he hears a small whine – not understanding why the little muffin would respond that way.

“Come here little one.” **Nightmare** is not requesting as he holds out a hand for his precious little ghost friend, smirking when **Daydream** hurries back to him only to climb into his lap. ***“We're going to make you lots of new friends little one.”***

Daydream smiles brightly as his eyes take on a far away glaze, excited to have new friends – *he didn't want to be alone ever again after all*.

Chapter End Notes

Okay so if any oneshot has 3 parts and if it's been requested for I'll turn it into a book. Like the onshots I've already created will remain here but I'll copy them into a separate book, and continue it in the separate book from then on.

But that's only if you guys request for me to make it a book

Where's My Happy Ending You Selfish Bastards?! (Sad Dreamnoblade)

Chapter Summary

Technoblade wonders if there was something he could have done to prevent it, but knows he can only think of 'what if's' that won't change anything

Chapter Notes

Some inspiration taken from He Is We 'Kiss it all better' and 'I wouldn't mind' at the end (noticeable due to the italics and repetition)

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Technoblade had a list of things that he normally expects on average from day to day, it sometimes alters depending on how Chat is doing and how others are feeling – since both would impact how he'd respond to a situation. For example if Chat is shouting 'E', 'Technolame', 'Notice me daddy!' and other things like this, his temper is shorter which is shown if someone like Tommy tries stealing for him – since he threatens immediately and has a weapon in hand practically automatically.

Although Chat is weird around Dream from Techno's perspective, since they're kind of either tsundere, simping or silent for the most part - and Techno very much takes advantage of the silence around Dream by reading by his side which thankfully the homeless teletubby doesn't mind. However Techno admits mentally – because he'd call Quackity cute before admitting his feelings out loud – that he's grateful for Dream, since he always reads the Piglin hybrid like an open book with barely any effort these days.

Techno was certain he knew all there was to know about the blob, which is why he's most certainly taken by surprise when he finds the blonde bleeding out and missing a few fingers – wondering what the hell kind of monster would cause this damage but only this much. Getting the teletubby back to his home before he begins patching up the blonde, watching in awe at the body regenerating since normally it takes something like a temporary or permanent death to restore the body this completely – but feels suspicious when Phil mentions the land where Wilbur blew it up has been restored and mentions it's probably work of the unknown admin.

Of course Techno has his suspicions and decides that he respects Dream enough to ask him bluntly instead of dancing around the truth, and he can only hope that Dream will return the favour by giving him an honest answer – although he was getting annoyed with some of the chat that was scolding him for his lack of tact. But Techno would only apologise when Philza or Steve was at risk, grudgingly adding Dream to that list when Chat refused to shut up – of course groaning when Chat calls him a Simp for doing as they asked.

Dream must have either been a whole world of pain and out of his mind or felt like Techno deserved some answers, because those are the only two situations that Dream has ever answered serious situation question like these. But the Piglin isn't complaining as it finally gets him the

answers that he's seeking, even if it wasn't entirely what he'd been expecting.

Apparently Dream was an admin as Techno expected, but the blonde doesn't stop there with the information – Techno's certain it's probably because he's kept all this information to himself this entire time.

Apparently the God of the world DreamXD had created Dream to be an admin for the server since he couldn't watch over everything due to some arguing going on currently, and that he'd created Dream's little sister Drista who was to keep him company if he didn't want to interact with the humans - but Dream allowed her free range since she had her own desires too which is why she was a rare appearance. Dream confesses that XD would be what one would consider the older brother or father figure of their little family, since he cared for Dream and Drista when they were first made.

Of course Techno's shocked when Dream reveals that DreamXD had tied Dream and his lives to the server, since he didn't want anyone killing Dream – making the mistake in trusting that Dream would reveal what he was to the humans to avoid hurting. Which allows Dream to explain that he of course feels everything that happens to his server, which is why he stays out of fights involving land – and that Dream only ever blew something up if the humans of the server wanted it. Techno hated that Dream wanted to make them happy even if it hurt him, since this was his *friend* - one of his *few precious people*.

The next three months Techno had spent that time helping the blonde recover from his injuries, because even if they had 'disappeared' there was still the physical trauma of them – although Techno kept trying to convince the blonde that giving in to his friends ideas was such a bad idea. Since apparently blowing up L'Manburg was not the homeless teletubby's idea, which Techno knows since the blonde is definitely not a masochist to any variety – although if he keeps up with allowing his friends to make decisions that will hurt him the Piglin may change his mind.

Techno made sure to keep checking up on the blonde though even as he noticed the Admin beginning to deteriorate due to how the people treated his land, but knows the others won't be able to tell due to the enchantments on Dream's mask. But when George demanded that Tommy be exiled or something Dream explained to Techno that he was unable to tell the human no, since part of his code recognised that Tommy was a threat to the safety of both Dream and server – so when George suggested exile Dream supported it.

Of course during the exile Dream did what he could to brighten Tommy's day, but Techno knows the gremlin's taking advantage of Dream since he's blowing up both his shit *and* the *land* which Dream can *feel* – the Piglin wonders if Tommy gets a kick out of seeing things destroyed. But that is nothing compared to the rage he feels when Tommy comes to him claiming that Dream was manipulating him and destroying his stuff, when he knows for a fact that Dream was here suffering through the aches and injuries every night.

He allows Tommy to think he believes him since it would stop Tommy from blowing shit up, as the gremlin bastard knows that he would not hesitate to attack the teen if he wrecked his shit – and he would tolerate Tommy if it meant Dream could get a pain free rest that night.

Techno is eager to send Tommy back to L'Manburg though and pretends like he's going to attack them, but perhaps he should have kept track of his weapon collection or the gremlin better – since he wasn't aware of when Tommy took enough items to make four withers, a few potions and some enchanted diamond weapons. Which is why despite knowing that he *should have fucking known better*, he never saw it coming when Tommy released four withers onto the land – and *blamed him and Dream for it*.

The Piglin feels his blood boil at the attack on Dream even if Tommy doesn't know, although he's beginning to doubt that Tommy doesn't have an inkling – destroying the withers before grabbing Tommy by his shirt. “You fucking know don't you?! That when you wreck the land you hurt Dream?!” The Piglin doesn't even care about revealing the secrets or not anymore, far more focused on Dream – who had recently been so fragile and weak despite the façade he tried to keep going.

Tommy scoffs but Techno can see the fear in his eyes, and the angry predator in him that's pissed at Tommy for attacking his mate indirectly is so incredibly pleased with the fear and wanting to see more – wanting Tommy to beg for his life. “So what? The green bitch deserves it! He refused to give back my discs!”

Techno's eyes widen before he shoves the blonde bitch to the ground, snarling as he grabs out a certain axe and aims it at Tommy's throat – trembling with the urge to watch the little shit drown in his own blood as Chat screams in his ear about *'Blood For The Blood God!'*. “You offered those up willingly in a deal! Which Dream took because he didn't want anymore bloodshed! Dream's well-being is tied to this land you fucking moron, and if you used your brain to think instead of trying to plan on how to hurt others you would know Dream is an *Admin*. Which means his well being is fucking tied to the server! *And nine times out of ten, the land will begin to fucking crumble.*”

Techno goes to swing the axe and take this ignorant little ungrateful shits final life when hearing a soft weak call of his name, eyes widening as his head snaps up before sprinting over to the blonde – his heart aching as he catches the blonde before he falls to the ground. He trembles as he holds Dream up and hates how light his mate feels, gritting his teeth as he applies pressure to a wound in Dream's stomach but knows it won't do any good – not with the amount of damage done to the land with no golden apples or undying totems within range nor healing potions. “Come on you homeless teletubby, you've been in rougher scrapes than this.”

The Piglin has eyes only for his mate who he's never even had the chance to confess his feelings to, carefully laying the blonde down so he's not hurting to stand – tightly holding Dream's hand as tears fill his eyes. Techno curses that this is the day he didn't come completely prepared for an ambush, since he had foolishly believed that there wouldn't be any attackers – he'll avenge his mate.

“Kiss it all better, I'm not ready to go. But it's not your fault love, you didn't know. You didn't know.” Techno's eyes widen when hearing those words, tearing up as he recognises them for what they are – remembering how Dream used to joke about kissing away his injuries. But he knew Dream was dying and telling Techno it wasn't his fault. *“Stay with me until I fall asleep, stay with me? But please kiss it all better, I'm not ready to go. But it's not your fault love, you didn't know. You didn't know.”*

Techno can see Dream struggling to get the words out as he holds the bleeding love of his life in his arms, hating that this is how they're confessing since they'd been dancing around each other for so long – still continuing to listen to Dream since this is the least he could do. *“But I'm not afraid anymore, I'm not afraid. Forever is a long time, but I wouldn't mind spending it by your side.”*

“I'm not afraid anymore, because forever is a long time. And I wouldn't mind spending it by your side. Tell me everyday that I get to wake up to that smile, because I wouldn't mind it at all. I wouldn't mind it at all. Forever is a long, long time.” Techno trembles as tears slip from his eyes, wishing he could spend forever with the admin – but knowing he would never get this chance because of Tommy. He grits his teeth when Dream finally dies, but knows that there will be no ghost – because Dream is an admin who's life is tied to the server. He knows that Dream would

have sacrificed what would have been his ghost to stabilise the server for these ungrateful bastards, he noticed Dream's peaceful bloody smile and his rage grew inside – promising chat he would avenge his almost lover.

He lifts Dream's corpse as he stands, crying as he presses his forehead to Dream's – not wanting the admin to be gone. *“Stay with me until I fall asleep, stay with me? Stay with me until I fall asleep, stay with me? Stay with me until I fall asleep, stay with me? I'm not ready for you to go. It was all my fault love, because I didn't know. Stay with me until I fall asleep, stay with me. Stay with me until I fall asleep, stay with me.”* Techno can't help repeating because he even though it hurts he wants a reminder that there will never be a tomorrow for them, that he will never get to wake up to his mate or grow old together – because Tommy didn't get what he wanted.

Techno turns his hate filled eyes to the still cowering blonde as he ignores the horrified crowd, wanting Tommy to understand that whatever negative action Technoblade takes against the server – it will be entirely his fault. **“Blood for the blood god. It is your blood that we will first shed when we attack.”** For one unanimous moment Chat and Techno were in complete agreement that these bastards needed to suffer, and even if it wasn't at all what Dream would want – he would see these bastards burn!

Chapter End Notes

This was a request consisting of:

- Romantic Dreamnoblade
- Captain Puffy, Sam, Dream, and punz (OR) XD, dream, and Drista as a family
- Fluff start with angst end
- I can add any characters as I see fit
- Third Person or Techno POV
- Tommy Bashing

Is this to your satisfaction? 😊

What The Fuck Have You Bastards Done?! (Hybrid Ghost Child Dream Part 1)

Chapter Summary

Dream considered the server to be like his child, and when someone tried to CLAIM his child - well, he got angry.

It probably doesn't help that not only is he an Admin, but he's also an Enderdragon hybrid.

But what matters is that he'd do all he could to protect the server, and the server would make sure if anyone hurt him they would suffer for it as long as they were living on it's land.

And considering it could trap people, that would be a very long time.

Chapter Notes

Contains:

- Quackity, Sam, Tommy, George, Sapnap and Puffy light bashing

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream hasn't told anyone but Techno that not only is he an Enderdragon hybrid, but he is also an admin - which means that he is incredibly protective of the server. It probably doesn't help that the not only is the server *sentient*, but he also considers it to be like his child. So when someone tries to claim the land – *his child* – for their own it sets off *all* of his instincts, which are so strong that family would simply be banned from ever coming back - friends would be cut down in cold blood and he would try to make strangers suffer without involving the server.

Of course Dream's behaviour is not enough for them to stop trying to claim the land as theirs, but he allows them to live on and use his land with whatever rules they like since he hopes that some land is enough even if it pains him – but makes them promise to stop trying to claim the land as their own.

However they don't stop and by continuing to claim the land as theirs *and* expanding what they claim the more pissed off Dream - who's trying to just not kill everyone – becomes, and the longer it goes on the more unstable and violent Dream becomes.

Everyone has noticed that Dream is very violent and unstable, so much so that even those who were once considered the blonde's friends are being snapped at and threatened – so Tubbo gathers the server to all side against the hybrid. And of course all of the people except Technoblade and Phil gather with weapons and armour at the ready to subdue the blonde, although Bad had invited Dream over for muffins – Bad had actually dosed them with a sleeping potion that was normally used to help those with problems like insomnia.

The entire server minus Techno and Phil hand over Dream to Sam who is to be the prison warden, since they're under the wrong assumption that prisoners will be able to have visitors and be able to

move around with supervision - plus they just believe the cell they're tossing Dream into what is an ordinary cell not solitary confinement. They're currently unaware that Dream is the admin, since the blonde in the beginning had just told everyone that the admin who made the server for him is a good but private friend.

People know that admins are protective but most don't know the lengths majority will go to when defending their server, so it doesn't cross their minds he may have lied - especially since they foolishly believe that Dream would let them all know he was the server admin since he seemed to like bragging about his power from their perspective.

Since Techno was more in tune with his instincts as a Piglin hybrid and is good friends with Dream, he is the only one aware that Dream is an enderdragon hybrid on top of being an admin – which is why he helped Dream whenever the blonde asked about protecting the server. In fact they were even closer than others thought, because Techno not only asked if anywhere was safe that he could move in since he'd noticed Dream's negative response - he'd actually asked to move into the land first and waited for Dream's permission.

When Dream awakens to what is essentially a cage he begins trying to attack the walls without revealing what he is, because even if he's caged he doesn't want to become nothing more than an experiment – so Sam is quickly convinced it's just a literal monster in the cell now and allows Quackity in to hurt Dream for the revival book information.

The server is instantly aware of what all people minus Techno and Phil have done to the admin and that they are making the blonde suffer, so it decides that the people of the server should suffer too - by adding more numbers to hostile mobs, crazy weather like constant rain in some areas and droughts in others that are side by side. Not to mention a large decrease in resource spawns, although since the server and admin are connected they can feel each other - which is the only reason the server isn't doing everything it can and trying to kill them.

Of course that changes when one day Quackity goes too far in his blood lust clouded mind, and murders Dream – and the instant Dream dies the server feels it. So it begins making animals scarce and run away from the people, killing off crops, allowing some mobs temporary invulnerability during the day – adding sudden snow storms and lightning strikes at random. And if anyone gets hit, well the server counts it as a success and tries again later.

George cannot take this since he knows that with the way everything is going, soon they're all going to run out of food despite how well they're trying to ration everything – so he tries to ask if DreamXD could do anything as the God of the server. XD is confused since he knows Dream would never allow this to happen, but becomes furious when George reveals nonchalantly that they shoved the male in prison – of course it takes a moment for the words to register.

Once XD realises what exactly George has said he pulls out a sword littered with enchantments and made of netherite to aim at George, as he grows from being just a head taller than Dream to the point where he would tower over even Ranboo and Foolish – before teleporting everyone to the front of the community building. Placing a silencing enchantment on them so only he would be heard and a paralysis one to stop them from moving, his rage growing as he looks out over these humans who have hurt the admin pointlessly – especially when considering the admin would have been acting on the server's best interests as best he could.

“You will listen to me as I say this once and only once! Dream is the admin of this server, and if he has acted violently or cruelly it is because he believed it was the best for the server! The server is like a child to him! You humans have hurt and tried to claim Dream's child! What on earth were you expecting?! And of course the server is doing this! You have taken it's father from it! If you

want to live to see your next birthday, you will free Dream and not only will *all of you* beg for forgiveness but you will also apologise! And only *if both* Server *and* Dream accept the apology and forgive you, will the problems be solved. If this continues I am certain you will not live another year, and without either Server or Admin permission you cannot leave the server.” XD waits until the message has sunk into their thick skulls before vanishing, planning on leaving the humans to their fate – unless Dream himself calls him back.

Since the server didn’t allow the kill message to show so it could grieve in peace for it’s fallen father, no one knows that the admin is dead not even Sam or Quackity - which is why a group consisting of Quackity, Tommy, George, Sapnap and Puffy go to free Dream from prison.

Meanwhile Techno is shocked to spot a certain ghost enderdragon hybrid child around the age of five human wise, although he couldn’t tell how old the hybrid was enderdragon wise – since according to Dream enderdragon’s age differently to humans because they were forced to mature faster over time to try and protect them better from humans who were killing them off. He notices the ghost child is wearing a dark purple cloak and has an eerie resemblance to Dream, wondering if this is the younger sibling he had heard about from said homeless teletubby – wondering if Dream knows that his younger sibling is dead.

Of course the thought of this being Dreams’ younger brother goes out the window when the ghost calls him ‘Tech’s’, which is a nickname given to him by Dream alone – sending the Piglin into shock that not only is his best friend dead but he’d received no notification. Dream excitedly moves closer as he babbles about a voice in his head telling him where to find ‘Tech’s’ and that he’s glad to have found the Piglin – asking about Technoblade’s home.

Techno of course is certain it would be safer for the ghost to come stay at his home for now, considering everyone else on the server has fucked him over – so the Piglin offers to show Dream and begins leading the way for the Enderdragon hybrid ghost

While Techno is taking Dream back to his home, the group which consisted of Quackity, Tommy, George, Sapnap and Puffy arrive at the prison – only to be informed by Sam that Dream is missing. When Puffy gets upset Sapnap is furious as he tries demand why Sam had not told anyone or left, only for Sam to explain that he had stayed so as not to worry anyone about Dream being missing – telling them that he had been unable to message anyone since something had messed around with the communication systems.

The group – which now had Sam since he had no reason to stay at the prison anymore but wanted to feel useful after failing, head to Techno’s to see if he knows anything – since if anyone were to know anything about the currently missing admin it would definitely be Techno. On their way they begin to take notice that the land around Techno’s home is untouched compared to the rest of the server, as everything seems healthy even if it is in a snow biome environment.

Of course the group run into Techno and feel uncomfortable with the negative vibes from the Piglin when he spots the group, since they don’t know why he would be angry with them - but Puffy tries to ask if he knows anything about Dream. Techno straight up tells them no in a dull monotone voice before telling them to leave, of course Tommy doesn’t take no for an answer and takes a step forward as he demands Technoblade tell them what he knows – since Tommy is sure he knows *something* about the missing Admin.

Techno will not stand for this shit nor this dumb attempt at an interrogation, and pulls out an enchanted diamond sword – aiming it at the blonde as he speaks in a low angry tone. “Go away, or I’ll make you.” The group knows that even on a good day they wouldn’t stand a chance, but they’re worse off since they’ve been eating sparingly to try and extend their lacking food supplies -

while it appears that the Piglin didn't have to worry about it since he looks as strong as ever.

Techno had noticed the decline in supplies outside the land given to him by Dream and offered to share his supplies with Phil should he be in danger of running low and occasionally Ranboo – because although he is still a bit mad at Ranboo for marrying Tubbo he doesn't want the enderman hybrid dead.

Of course when Puffy tries to speak in a more civil way with Techno she's interrupted, by a certain Enderdragon ghost hybrid who is trying to show off some flowers and berries he'd found and gathered in a basket. "You know the voices that helped me find you are really helpful! They told me where I could find these!" Shocking the group since not only is there a shortage of both food and plants, a snow biome where only a select few things could grow here even with constant care does *not* allow flowers or berries to grow *naturally*.

Quackity of course knows that they *need* the food a whole lot more than *Technoblade*, so he of course demands the unknown ghost child to tell him where he found the berries not understanding why he receives a confused response – of course no one but Techno expect what comes next.

Dream hears the voices telling him that they're bad people who don't deserve his findings – so he smiles brightly at them as he speaks in a chipper but clear voice. "Go fuck yourselves!" Techno of course laughs since he hasn't heard or seen Dream this happy in *ages*, and considering they had fortnightly meets up before he was locked up - that was *saying something*.

Quackity moves forward with the intention of taking the tempting offering from a child, not even caring how old he is since he has loved ones struggling back home because of Dream – but is shocked by how the hybrid responds. Since before Techno can do anything Dream squeezes the basket between his hands, not only destroying the basket but also crushing every single berry – before dropping the remains into the snow covered ground.

He follows it up by smiling as he speaks his next words, still calm and collected for the moment. "Oops! I guess you scared me so much I couldn't watch my strength and wrecked it!" His eyes practically light up when he hears Techno laugh a little, since what Dream basically did is another 'Fuck you' to the duck hybrid.

Quackity of course is furious that food is wasted since he and his fiancé's have been rationing their food so carefully for weeks, and sometimes even then it's still not enough – and this dumb dead child just comes along with precious resources only to destroy them. Tommy begins calling the child a moron and cursing the dead hybrid for doing something stupid like this, moving forward with obvious intention to lay a hand on Dream to try and teach him a lesson – only for Techno to swipe at the gremlin with his weapon.

Tommy instinctively backs away with terror in his eyes as he lets out a small cry of fear, since Technoblade would definitely have cut Tommy's head off his body if Tommy hadn't backed away.

Puffy is disappointed that the child just did something like that, since she knows Nikki and Foolish need food like this, aiming for the disappointed parent aspect. "Duckling you shouldn't waste food like that, there's lots of people who need it."

Dream doesn't like the way she's looking at him since he actually feels bad, but then a voice whisper in his ear that she abandoned him to die – causing him to be furious but speak coldly. "I'm not your duckling, and I feel sorry for anyone who is." Of course his words hurt Puffy who has never heard a child speak like this to her, reminded briefly of when she told Dream he was no longer her duckling.

“Well it’s obvious that he doesn’t want to talk to you, and you guys definitely don’t deserve to talk to Dream.” Of course the group feel varying levels of panic, since they know without Dream everyone else is going to die – shocked once again when the hybrid child speaks up, but this time for a different reason.

“Why the fuck- oh sorry, why the hell would I want to speak to them?” Dream is embarrassed when the voice scolds him for swearing like that this time around, even if it told him he’d used it correctly. “It doesn’t matter Dream, let’s get going. You can show me the berries later.”

“Wait! Dream is our friend! We should be allowed to speak to him!” Sapnap hates that Technoblade is the person Dream is hanging out with, since he had thought he and Dream were best friends after all – having thought Dream and him were as close as brothers.

George is more focused on the fact he’ll never get to speak with Dream as an adult again since Ghosts don’t grow or age, because even though he hadn’t loved Dream he had enjoyed the blonde chasing after him.

Puffy of course realises that her son has basically rejected her as a mother, and even though she knows she probably deserves it – she can’t allow Techno to leave with Dream since he’s known to hurt children. Ignoring the fact she’s probably just as bad with kids, considering she’d turned her back on Dream.

Techno scoffs as he turns his focus to Sapnap while resting his sword on his shoulder lightly, scowling at these insolvent humans who took advantage of his best friend and hurt him – wanting them to feel bad and suffer. “Some friends you are, you not only let him rot in prison but you allowed him to die! Ghosts don’t just magically appear on this server, they have to be killed. And since Admins can’t receive any permanent deaths from mobs or the environment, it means one of you bastards or the others killed him.”

Dream is watching Techno with a bit of awe in his eyes, his instincts and the voices telling him that Techno is a safe person who will protect him as long as he stands by Techno’s side – although he wonders why on earth he’d betray such a loyal person. The voices say nothing about a certain blonde gremlin.

The ghost child really doesn’t care who killed him honestly, since if they hadn’t done so he would be stuck in front of the miserable building he’d spawned at the back of – the voice telling him the structure was bad and had bad people in charge of it.

Puffy takes notice that Techno is focusing on the men of the group and Tommy which allows her to sneak closer, only to let out a cry when the snow beneath her foot caves in and she drops down into a hole – stuck in the hole that reaches her waist.

She blushes from embarrassment when all attention is drawn to her from everyone, having been hoping to sneak past – although something in her breaks when she sees Dream look at her with only hatred where they used to be love. “Duckling please-”

“Enough! I’m not your duckling! And I won’t help you!” Dream angrily cuts off the sheep hybrid who the voice tells him is his adoptive mother, but was neglectful while growing up - so he feels zero guilt when seeing her flinch. “I don’t want to see any of you for a month! And if you try to do something in that time I’ll make you regret it!”

Neither Dream nor Techno notice since they’re facing the group, but behind Dream for a brief moment XD had appeared. XD’s mask was off to reveal his glowing toxic green eyes and sadistic grin with a sword wreathed in not only flames but unseen enchantments, not to mention the

suffocating aura they began to choke on before he vanished – and even though it had only been for a moment they would *never forget it*.

The earth beneath their feet suddenly opens up and the group of six fall into a deep hole, Dream surprised but laughing at seeing the bad guys fall – especially when he heard two or three shouts of fear. Techno grins before turning to Dream, focusing on the hybrid as he ignores the shouting from the hole – not giving a fuck about what happens to them considering they contributed to Dream's death.

Of course it would be a different story if he had known who exactly had killed Dream, but he doesn't – and so the bastards get to live another miserable day. "Come on Dream, I promised to show you my house. We can grab some berries on the way too."

Dream nods before taking off in excitement, Techno waiting a few moments before smirking down at the morons stuck in the hole – taking great pleasure at seeing these people at his mercy. "I'll let Ranboo know where you are in a few hours if he doesn't hear Tommy's screeching, for now I have a ghost friend to attend to." Techno salutes the group as he sheathes his sword before following after the ghost, smirking as he listens to the shouts and curses from the humans he'd be leaving behind – feeling not even a single ounce of guilt.

Chapter End Notes

I hope this was to your satisfaction 😊

Who Are The Real Monsters? (Prison Dream [Part 2?])

Chapter Summary

If you could see what Quackity is doing, would you still say Dream deserves to be in there?

~Warning~

I don't really know that much about recovery, so I try to do what I feel is best to suit it. I'm sorry if it seems unrealistic at any points, but I also wasn't trying to aim for realism.

TORTURE: I don't explicitly mention the torture, but I also don't leave it out - but regardless you will see the effects of it

There's also conditioning (essentially Dream responds a certain way to avoid punishment and please his punishers. Eg: He doesn't talk without permission because Quackity hurt him for it every time)

Panic attacks

If it makes you uncomfortable please don't read it, I'll try to put warnings in for where I think it suits - but definitely correct me if I'm wrong

I'm not sure if I will get it right so please don't read if there's a chance it will upset or trigger you!

Chapter Notes

This is NOT CANNON DREAM!

Things like the manipulation? It didn't happen here.

Example of what I mean:

-> Dream warned Tommy he would destroy any hostile items (like TNT or weapons) or armour Tommy made and that it was a safe zone.

-> No hostile mobs would be able to reach Tommy as long as he stayed within the safe spot, explaining to Tommy that as long as he was within the area [THAT DREAM HAD MARKED SO TOMMY WOULD KNOW EXACTLY WHERE THE SAFE ZONE ENDED] Tommy wouldn't be hurt.

-> Meaning Tommy has no reason to try and gather weapons or armour.

-> Tommy could create ANYTHING as long as it wasn't armour or had destructive/harmful properties/purposes.

-> Dream also spoke with Tubbo and said he would allow Tommy to have visitors after a month/4 weeks if he followed the rules (besides Ghostbur since Tommy could probably use the friendly ghost and Dream himself to keep an eye on the blonde's stability and progress)

-> Dream had explained to everyone but Tommy that he would turn a blind eye if someone visited Tommy once a week though

-> Dream informed Tommy if he wanted someone to visit he would have to ask Dream first, because he didn't want someone trying to end Tommy's exile early

-> Dream didn't interfere with the invitations, Ghostbur just got distracted by friend

So events up to the prison did happen, but not as dark when Dream was involved

~ALSO~

Nobody but Quackity has visited Dream since the admin was first shoved in prison, so Tommy's third death and resurrection? Didn't happen.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

~~~~~I AM NOT HELD ACCOUNTABLE IF YOU DECIDE TO READ AFTER I HAVE WARNED YOU!!!!~~~~~

~~~~~POTENTIALLY UPSETTING/TRIGGERING CONTENT UP AHEAD!!!!~~~~~

~~~~~I REPEAT! I AM NOT HELD ACCOUNTABLE IF YOU DECIDE TO READ AFTER I HAVE WARNED YOU!!!!~~~~~

When Dr3@m was cornered he had not expected to see Sapnap and George opposing there, having been so certain that at most they would just stay away – he could never have fathomed for one second that they would willingly team up against him.

So with his morale at an all time low since his faith in others was shattered, he had allowed them to take him to the prison – but perhaps if he knew what exactly was coming he would have begged for death.

For it would have been far kinder then the fate he has been doomed to live until Sir decides otherwise.

He had once heard in passing that some people could separate from their bodies, of course he had been curious to see what would caused it but discovered the horrific reason for it – people only did this when they went under serious stressful situations, like torture.

Dr3@m wished he could have done that, but Sir seemed to know his stuff apparently – which is why whenever he felt himself separating Sir was always there to bring him back. The Warden got mad and hit him with his *Willbreaker* for every time he threw his body into the lava.

Although Dr3@m wondered, how the Warden had managed to stop a death from being permanent by environment – he quickly learned that no escape of any kind was worth the pain he received.

Although Dr3@m is certain they think he's trying to escape the building, he's not because he knows he's too monstrous to be out there – he just thinks death would be better for a monster like him.

Dr3@m finds the raw potatoes make him sick and doesn't eat them, especially since the Warden once beat him for throwing up after eating nothing but the potatoes – but the Warden set him straight, he was only looking for attention the Warden said so. *It's not like eating nothing but raw potatoes would make someone incredibly sick after all.*

Dr3@m finds that sometimes after a session with Sir and before the Warden comes in he'll find *pieces* missing, he doesn't know where they've gone – but they always come back thanks to the Warden.

But Dr3@m knows he's going to die in here because he's too weak to handle Sir's punishments, and although he knows it's his fault he can't give Sir what he wants – *only an admin can use and read the book* and despite what Sir may think, *he isn't an admin*.

Dr3@m finds the Warden looking at him strangely now and doesn't understand what this look is, although he notices the discomfort since in the beginning he had that look on his face too – he would ask what is bothering the Warden, but he learned quite quickly unless it was about the revive book or someone asked he should never speak.

He'd lost some teeth and tongues a couple times because of it, but he'd learned quickly – just like Sir wanted.

Sir is back for another session and holds Dr3@m's mouth open with practiced ease, he allows tears to stream down his face when Sir holds pliers in front of his face – Sir always seemed to like it when he cried. *Had he always been this sick and they'd just never noticed?*

Right as Sir goes to take one of Dr3@ms teeth – Sir was losing patience, but Dr3@m couldn't *wouldn't* give the information - the hand holding the pliers drops. Both Sir and Dr3@m are in shock as both look at where the hand used to be, and how there is only a bloody stump. *Dr3@m was beginning to think Sir wasn't human, but he's confused – aren't monsters only supposed to have blood the colour of red?*

Dr3@m is in shock as before Sir can even scream a sword pierced his body, sliding through what is definitely several organs since the stab was done diagonally from hip to shoulder – although Dr3@m noticed the blade was dull.

Dull blades didn't cut right and were very messy, they only go right through due to sheer brute force.

Dr3@m tightly shuts his eyes since he knows Sir doesn't like Dr3@m seeing him when he's weak, trembling as he hears Sir drop to the floor screaming – knowing that kind of pain hits you all at once after the shock goes. Dr3@m whimpers are hearing Sir in pain, because if someone hurt a *human* like Sir – what would they do to a *monster* like him?

Dr3@m inhales sharply when he feels the light touch to his face but opens his eyes, having quickly learned that if Sir did anything like this he wanted Dr3@m to look at him – but trembles when he sees the blood covered pink haired male. *This man is powerful, does Dr3@m know him?*

Dr3@m bites his lip when this stranger lifts him up as his messy mind tries to put a name to a face, but names and faces were long gone – Dr3@m doesn't know how long he was in there for. *Maybe he does, but just doesn't want to acknowledge that no one cared enough to save him.*

Dr3@m doesn't make it passed the lava though as his heart races in his chest, he's forgotten what that means – it'd been so long since his heart felt the need race that fast.

When Dr3@m comes to it is to his body oddly enough covered with bandages as he sits beneath the blankets, he is confused on what is going on – since neither the Warden nor Sir bandaged his body like this.

Potions either exactly the same or of the same kind, when used every single day multiple times

have negative consequences – since your body begins to adapt and immunity to it.

Dr3@m notices he's somewhere unfamiliar and he's *clean* which is very odd – the Warden and Sir didn't care what condition he was in - his breath picks up as his eyes dart around the room, wondering if he could escape the room – *nothing was safe no matter how kind it seemed*. But Sir had taught him to be quiet, and until he knew where he was he would try to abide the rules – *but how could he stay safe if the rules had been changed on him?*

Dream's eyes instantly focus on the door when it opens and in steps two people, what would two humans want from a monster like him – he doesn't have anything to give. He notices an emotion on the winged – *avian, he is an avian* – man's face, but keeps his face blank as his trembling hand lightly grasps the edge of the blanked – *why did the avian and piglin come for him? Sir told him that monsters like him deserve to be locked up where they can't hurt anyone.*

“Dream I don't know if you remember me, but I'm Philza and this is Technoblade. We got you out, because we felt like you were being treated poorly. Can you tell us why you were in prison?” Sir in the beginning tried to ask Dr3@m things, but he hurt Dr3@m for it and explained that he hadn't given permission – it only takes losing your tongue five times before the message sinks in, at least it did for Dr3@m.

”I'm going to make pumpkin soup, I'll be back soon. Why don't you read Techno?” Dr3@m watches the avian leave the room – *Philza and Techno were their names, but could he use them?* – he wonders what he'll have to do for the soup though, Sir liked to make him food and then force to him throw it up – at least when Sir gave him the food.

Dr3@m finds his eyes flicking between the door and Techno, once the male settles down in the chair that's placed in the corner of the room – wondering what Techno is doing only for his eyes to widen when Techno begins reading out loud. *He liked this voice, it hadn't hurt nor abandoned him – it would have been there in an instant if he'd asked.*

Dr3@m finds himself falling asleep which is odd, since normally the Warden would have visited him before this could happen – he wonders if it's because of Techno. Of course the moment Dr3@m hears the door open his eyes snap to it, he'd learned quickly that Sir wouldn't care how long he'd been sleeping or if he even slept at all.

If Sir wanted him to be awake, he would be or else there'd be trouble.

He notices there's a bowl barely half filled in Philza's hands and his eyes widen, since he hadn't had any soup while in prison – and he doesn't care if the portion is big.

“I made pumpkin soup just like I told you, but I need you to answer some things. So, I give you permission to answer both mine and Techno's questions until we say otherwise, nod yes if you understand or shake your head if you don't.” Dr3@m is confused by that request since he doesn't know why someone would want him to talk, and especially about something that wasn't about the revive book – Sir told him that's all his speaking should be used for.

But he nods since Sir drilled it in that *everyone* not only had power over him, but he was to take *everything* given to him without question.

“Alright good job **Dream**, thank you for telling me.” Dr3@m's eyes widen at the words since neither Sir nor The Warne ever used those sorts of words at him, a faint dusting of red decorating his cheeks as he feels pride – but he notices Philza carefully placing the tray of soup in his lap without spilling. “Eat what you can, if you feel sick tell us and if you struggle to eat tell us. Understand?”

Dr3@m nods but panics when he realises Philza wants verbal answer, worried that he's messed up already after they've been so kind – *it must be kindness and they must not know what he's done, because there's no way anyone would help Sir and the Warden had said so.*

“Ye-yes sir.” Dr3@m notices Philza's face scrunch up and tightly shuts his eyes when Philza reaches his hand out, knowing better then to flinch – but when feeling only a gentle hand running through his hair he looks up in shock.

”None of that nonsense, just call me Philza and him Techno or Techs. Understand? Nod or say yes if you do.” Dream tears up as he nods, wishing he could express how grateful he is – but is certain Philza knows what he means from the way he smiles oh so *softly* at Dre@m.

Although Dre@m's hand trembles he begins to eat the soup that Philza had made for him, he didn't want to waste the food given to him – *he knew better than that.* He let's out a content sigh once he is done, and although he stiffens in worry that he took too long – he relaxes when he feels Phil gently run a hand through his hair. “Good job mate, I'm so proud of you for eating all of this.” Dre@m feels a flush cover his cheeks but smiles a little up at Phil, relieved when he receives only a sad smile in return – Sir didn't like him smiling if he didn't ask for it.

“Techno do you remember the duck we were talking about? Could you go hunt the duck for me? Make sure to bring back it's wings okay? I want it ready to show **Dream** once I know it'll be safe. I'm sure he'll feel safe when he knows the duck can't hurt him anymore.” Dre@m stiffens a little at the mention of ducks while Philza moves the tray and bowl off to the side, since Sir is a duck hybrid after all – *he doesn't think he'll ever be able to look at ducks the same ever again.*

But he notices Techno's eyes seem to glow briefly as he grins before standing after putting the book down, moving towards the door before pulling out a sword. *A sword? Swords were good since Sir never used a sword, Dre@m is safe as long as there's a sword.* He doesn't notice the way his body relaxes at the sight of the sword, but his attention snaps to Phil when he speaks up.

“Would you like a sword **Dream**?”

Dre@m stiffens at just the thought of a *weapon* being in his hand, his breath picking up as he clutches his chest – *why was it so hard to breath?* “N-no! No we-weapon! I do-don't wa-want to hu-hurt! Ple-please!” Dre@m feels his body shake as sobs slip from his mouth and he struggles to *breathe*, trying to keep quiet but *failing* – surely they would hurt him now.

Dr3@m flinches when he feels arms wrap around his small thin – *small, thin, so small and thin, where had the rest of his body gone?* – body, inhaling sharply before clutching onto the soft dark green fabric as he tightly shuts his eyes. Dark green was safe, it wouldn't hurt him – *The Warden only ever wore bright vibrant greens after all.*

”I'm so sorry **Dream** I didn't mean to send you panicking, since I thought you might feel safer with a sword. But I promise you won't ever have to hold one unless you want to okay?” Dre@m doesn't know why but the soft voice paired with the firm warm hug and rubbing on his back feels nice, he feels *safe* for once after *so long* – he feels the tight hold from within his chest ease up because Philza has been so nice.

Neither Sir nor Sa-the Warden had ever been this nice for this long, they said that pretending wasn't worth the energy for something like Dre@m. “You're safe Dream, Techno and I will protect you.”

~~~~~POTENTIALLY UPSETTING/TRIGGERING CONTENT OVER!!!!~~~~~

The blonde's eyes widen before he relaxes completely into Philza's hold as the avian begins humming softly, enjoying the hold because even though it's firm it isn't restrictive – *it doesn't hurt him*. He knows that as long as they treat him like this, *he would die for them* – for they have shown him kindness when he was certain he did not *deserve* such nice things.

And as Philza continues to hold Dream, the blonde knew one thing for sure - that although he may not ever go back to how he was he would get better as long as he stood by Techno and Philza's side. And that was enough to give him hope.

## Chapter End Notes

Okay this is kind of a continuation of my Prison Dream oneshot?

It's why the Part 2 is surrounded by [] in the title

So there's no misunderstandings hopefully:

- I'm not trying to justify abuse/torture
- This is NOT CANNON DREAM!
- He's done some of the things that CANNON DREAM has done, but HE is NOT Cannon - Dream!
- It's one of the reasons why I 'downplay' the events, it's because some of that stuff never happened here
- For this one, at no point in the exile was Tommy at any risk as long as he followed Dream's rules (which were literally made to keep him safe) and even then, Dream only destroyed the weapons and armour

I know I put a lot of information in the notes, but I just wanted to give a detailed example of what I mean.

# He's My Friend! (Platonic Dreamnoblade)

## Chapter Summary

Grief made you do funny things sometimes, and you will never truly know how someone will respond to something until you see it happen.  
But if you were to kill someone in front of their best friend or family member? Now that, is a truly dangerous game you're playing.  
Especially if you're dealing with people like Dream and Technoblade.

## Chapter Notes

Shifter Dream and Shifter Technoblade friendship  
Starts fluffy and ends angsty as requested  
It does get messy because of the Angst - literally

Dream knows that while his blob form is unable to be harmed, it also isn't a very smart version of himself – as it's more of a simple and instinctual thinker. Which of course is more of the opposite to Techno's full shifted form, which is very intelligent but much more easily hurt – but Dream thinks that compliments them a little bit.

The blonde was using his compass that always points to Techno to locate the other shifter, feeling his blob self demanding the shift and will force it soon – which is perfect for Techno's semi-insomnia. Techno sometimes struggles to sleep due to the voices in his head, which Techno claimed liked to be referred to as Chat since they're always chatting.

But what's important is that most of the time he sleeps better when in the same room as someone he feels comfortable and safe around, although it did take Techno a while to fall asleep even if someone was there – but if the only two people that fell under that category are Dream and Phil, well no one else has to know.

Dream is definitely relieved when he finally reaches Techno as he arrives to find the pig shifter is in his home, hurrying inside without any worries as he goes straight to the pink haired male after closing the door behind him – not even caring nor listening when Techno begins complaining.

Because despite what is being said, the anarchist is actually grateful that the blob is there for the night.

Dream straight up crawls in Techno's bed on the other shifter's lap before allowing his form to switch only then settling down, Techno of course complaining about the homeless blob just barging in – of course neither actually care that the blob is here since both feel better now.

Not that either would ever admit it out loud, they have their prides after all.

Techno gently caresses the blob as he groans at the 'ridiculous' interruption of his sleeping time and tells Dream he should message next time, before carefully laying down only to cuddle the blob

to his chest once Dre alters his size so he's more like a teddy bear size – because if he's going to try and commandeer Techno's bed he's going to be a useful pillow damn it.

Of course Techno refuses to admit that both Dream and Dre make excellent cuddle buddies, that would make their heads too big for their bodies after all.

But despite the fact that neither acknowledge their relationship and arrangement out loud, both know and appreciate the other for their part in the bond going on between them – especially since neither would ever take advantage of the other even if they're enemies.

Unlike *everyone else on the damn server except Phil*, but both are very careful with each others secrets – after all, those condemned by all should stick together.

Techno would admit – only safely in his head or to Phil - that he was nervous the first time Dream had found him while he was fully shifted, especially since it had been an accident – although not once had either claimed to regret that accident. The pinkette had shifted in what he thought was a safe space only to be overwhelmed by mobs, since they identified him as a player instead of a pig or Piglin – which sucked big time

Technoblade had fully expected to be cut down since even if he changed now he would still take any damage, but to his shock no pain had come – because this insane crazy green bastard had started destroying the mobs out of *nowhere*. Dream had no idea who or what he was, just that the mobs were attacking him – which both upset and intrigued Dream since this wasn't normal at all but he didn't want anyone else to be hurt.

Of course the pig shifter didn't want to change back at all in front of Dream, but the blonde refused to leave him alone – and Techno would deny it till his last breath, but the pampering from the supposed tyrant of the server that everyone feared was nice.

However, he did eventually change back since he couldn't stay like this forever, which shocked Dream when he saw – Techno would happily admit though that it was truly amazing to see the shock on Dream's face since the blob never wore a mask around his pig self.

Although it probably helped Techno decide to change back sooner since at that point in time Dream had changed into his blob form and cuddled with him, which was very much a shock since Techno had no clue that not only Dream was a shifter but he was also a cuddler. So the main reason he changed back was to mock the homeless teletubby for not only being such a *small defenceless adorable* creature, but also a *cuddler*.

Even if this proved that Dream did in fact have a house, it was just buried beneath a mountain so no one could reach him or his things.

Techno could admit though that the more materialistic side of their relationship was nice, since Dream got him pure gold bars and true gold embroidered items like his cape – but he couldn't let the blob upstage him in the gift giving, so he left soft and or heated fabrics for Dre and enchanted items for Dream. Phil of course laughed when he heard Techno's reasoning, causing him to frown – no it wasn't pouting, that's ridiculous. Technoblade doesn't pout.

But if there was one downside to their relationship, it was the nightmares both would get from things that had been going on in their lives – such as the Butcher's army. Techno knows that the blonde would never admit to having nightmares of Techno's almost death, since if it hadn't been for that totem then Techno would have lost at least one of his lives – the pig shifter knows he should grab a few more sometime soon, maybe hit up Foolish for some since the guy seemed to have an uncanny way of finding them.

Techno will of course deny going on a rampage for Dream one night, when he woke up in a haze after an awful image of Quackity murdering Dream in his bed – he had come down from the panic induced haze thanks to Dream. The pinkette was content to curse Dream and call him a moron even as he held the blonde tight, of course not bringing up the way Dream clasped him back so tightly in return – it doesn't help that Dream was next on the Butcher Army kill list.

Both were so sure no one had seen them that night, and they were eager to keep it that way – who knew what would be done with this information after all, especially if the Butcher' army discovered it.

But it was never meant to be.

A month after the nightmare Techno receives a message from Dream about being in danger, and instantly knows Dream has been trapped – at least that's what he believes. For if he had known that Sapnap had stolen Dream's communicator as a favour from Quackity while Dream is distracted by George, he wouldn't have gone and instead been pissed at Sapnap – it wouldn't matter that neither didn't know that the butcher army is going to kill both Dream and Techno.

Of course Techno isn't thinking clearly as he's worried for the stupid blob, rushing straight into a trap where they manage to kill him and take his first life – but he was sure this was a waste since he'd only wake up back in his bed even if respawn isn't instant and takes energy for your body to restore. Perhaps he should have known that Quackity would be waiting at his bed with a few others just in case, but he could only hope Dream was okay now.

Dream receives the first death message for Techno and panics before pulling out his compass, instantly sprinting as he tightly clasps the compass made by Techno himself – desperate to reach the Piglin and check on him. His heart stutters when he receives the second death message less than twenty minutes after the first, panic clutching his mind tight – but he only moves faster and uses as many of the Ender pearls as he has on his body, desperate to reach his best friend.

But it was never meant to be.

Because right as Dream slams the door open and brightens with relief when he sees Techno hurrying to the door, shock slams into him when Techno comes to a dead stop – confused as blood drips from Techno's mouth. Both look down and are shocked to see the sword shoved through Techno's chest, straight where his heart would be.

Dream's heart comes to a stuttering stop as he watches his friend drop to the floor with a thud as the sword is removed, distantly hearing a soft chime of a death notification – and although Dream wants it to be someone else, he knows it's Techno's third and final notification. His eyes are drawn to the duck hybrid who holds the bloody sword, the one that claimed the life of his friend – instantly taking in the blood splattering his body, likely from Techno's second death.

Techno's body isn't disappearing because the third and final death is different for all, as the body doesn't disappear – allowing those who loved and will miss them a body to bury.

Dream is numb as he watches the blood - *his best friends blood* – drip from the sword, but of



course the numbness doesn't fade – at least not until Quackity and Fundy move towards him. Then the blood rage hits as Dream pulls out an enchanted diamond sword, which only strengthens his rage – because this was a gift *from Techno, and he will never receive another gift from his friend again.*

The blob dashes towards the fox who hadn't been expecting the sudden movement, since Quackity claimed Dream would be too distressed and shocked by Techno's death to move – because Quackity said they were such good friends, and perhaps if Techno were still alive that would be the case, Dream may have frozen if he'd heard Techno call out for him – but Techno is dead and *Dream will never hear from him again.*

Dream remembered when Fundy was a bright and intelligent happy fox, but knows even now he would never have considered this or been away – so instead he only slits the throat of the fox and leaves him to choke on his own blood. Once that's done he's turning to block a swing from the duck hybrid, blocking out the fox dying on the floor since he didn't even care – not when they'd taken all of Techno's lives.

Perhaps if Dream was more overcome with grief he would be weaker, but he's freshly filled with rage and despite wasting energy getting here he still has a vast supply of stamina – thanks to the Manhunt events with friends. Which is why he manages to overpower the duck, forcing the hybrid to his knees as he disarms him – panting as he holds the sword to Quackity's neck.

He knows that Quackity is the ring leader of this group, and he knows it was Quackity's plan to kill Techno like this – and that the execution idea was his too. After all - Fundy and Ranboo are too soft for this, and Tubbo would never replicate his own staged firework execution experience without outside influence.

#### ~~~~~POTENTIALLY REALLY UPSETTING/TRIGGERING SCENE AHEAD~~~~~

“You know Quackity, I made sure to punish anyone who tried to hurt a hybrid's features deliberately. Since we didn't know for sure if they would regrow back after all. But I definitely think it's high time we tested that idea don't you?” Quackity frowns at first since he isn't sure where the hell Dream is going with this, but his eyes widen as shock takes hold when Dream grabs one of his wings – unable to move away now, since the blonde is holding onto one of his fragile wings. “Wa-wait!” He begins panicking as Dream holds his bloody sword up high, looking at him with apathy. “Let's find out shall we?”

“Dream please!” Quackity is hopeful when Dream seems to falter, only for that to be snatched away with Dream's next cold words. “*Blood for the blood god.*” Dream brings the sword down, with enough brute force to cut through half the appendage – but that's not enough. He frowns that it didn't go all the way through, numb to Quackity's sobbing and begging as he pleads for Dream to stop – but Dream will not.

Dream tightly grips the wounded appendage and ignores the loud shriek, before *ripping it off* – watching as half of one wing is torn away before dropping the large bloody chunk and releasing Quackity. He watches the duck hybrid drop the rest of the way to the floor as he curls up, glancing over to where Fundy is before seeing the fox's body and blood are gone – able to tell he's

respawned from that.

“Now let’s find out if respawn fixes you up.” Dream shoves his sword through Quackity’s head, making sure to aim around the jaw area – since he’d noticed Quackity complaining about mouth pain. Well, a pick axe did go through his teeth after all. Dream impassively watches as Quackity’s body and blood fade once he’s dead, disappointed that he hadn’t killed the duck hybrid *permanently* - but is glad he won’t have to look at part of a duck wing.

**~~~~~POTENTIALLY REALLY UPSETTING/TRIGGERING SCENE OVER~~~~~**

But now there’s blood on the floor that he can’t ignore and he feels his heart in his throat, turning to face it as his eyes burn – the blonde taking heavy steps forward towards the body. He wishes he could ignore the body, but it would neither be right nor fair.

He kneels in the blood of his anarchist friend before gently turning the body over, choking on tears when he sees the surprised look before bringing the still warm body into his arms – and only then does he allow the tears to spill.

Only now with the enemies far away and his friends body in his arms does he begin to scream.

Only now does he begin to grieve.

## It's Not His Fault (Ghost Dream Part 4)

### Chapter Summary

Nightmare didn't really want to reveal more information than he had to, but if it would convince Daydream to do EVERYTHING he wanted?  
Well there really isn't anything he would do to get what he wants.

### Chapter Notes

I hope this has some semblance of logic

Reminder:

Nightmare is like 6'6 tall

Daydream is like 5'5 tall

Enjoy my justification

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Bad didn't like the idea that **Daydream** has no idea who he is, considering he still considered the blonde ghost one of his best friends – despite the circumstances. Although he is wondering how **Daydream** managed to restore his real body without resurrecting himself, but chooses to put that question on the backburner – much more pressing items right now need to be attended to. Such as Daydream's memory.

Bad lists names to **Daydream** like ~~George~~ and ~~Sapnap~~ to see what comes up, but feels frustrated as the more names he lists the less it seems **Daydream** knows. Bad of course in disbelief when **Daydream** tries to tell Bad he couldn't even remember what the sky looked like, **Daydream** even doubting that he'd been outside of the prison when he was alive since he had no memories of it.

**Daydream** can tell Bad is getting frustrated the longer he tries to see what **Daydream** remembers, taking note of the shifting fists and negative tone in his voice – fidgeting with the edge of his torn and bloody orange shirt. His eyes are constantly switching from Bad's hands to his face, unsure of what it is that he's waiting for right now – but the one thing he knows is that he doesn't like all of these questions.

**Daydream** flinches when Bad suddenly grabs onto his shoulders, shaking the ghost a little as he speaks. "Surely you remember *something* ~~Dream!~~ ~~Ghost~~ is like you, and he remembers only happy things! But that's better than you since you seem to remember *nothing* ." **Daydream** tears up at the insult of someone being a better *ghost* than him, not liking Bad anymore as he pulls away from the demon – his voice taking on an echoey quality. "*I'm not Dream!*"

Bad didn't mean to hurt the ghost's feelings, he's just desperate for **Daydream** to remember since he misses his friend so much – especially since neither ~~Sapnap~~ nor ~~George~~ are willing to talk to

him and ~~Skeppy~~ is occupied with the- ~~Nightmare~~-

~~Nightmare~~ however is definitely not liking that Bad is trying so hard to get **Daydream**, which would not only be detrimental to his plan – but he’s actually causing the ghost pain. He refuses to choose the insignificant demon over the admin, even if he has been useful – because Bad’s power is *nothing* compared to **Daydream’s** power.

Of course, he uses his bond with the demon to strengthen his control over the demon’s physical body, stopping him from trying to re-grab the ghost – even if he has to weaken his control over elsewhere to have a stronger hold over the demon. He wonders why Bad is so determined to try and ‘help’ the ghost, when he seemed content to leave ~~Dream~~ to his fate in the prison – perhaps it is his guilt from failing his friend.

~~Nightmare~~ feels three uninfected people heading this way and is furious with Bad about this, since now he won’t have time to hide or distract the ghost from being discovered – glaring at the demon for this. **Daydream** of course notices ~~Nightmare~~ is angry, and after the discomforting conversation and touch from Bad he’s beginning to get scared – because although ~~Nightmare~~ may have been annoyed, he had never been angry around the ghost.

Everyone on the server had noticed that the Egg’s vines had been acting strange for the past month or so at least, and it had taken front and center of their minds – forcing any thoughts of ~~Dream~~ to fade into the background. Even ~~Sam~~ had been so distracted by the egg he had forgotten to keep up with the weekly prison maintenances, since those weekly check-ups not only made sure that everything is in good condition but also to keep it from being destroyed.

Loads of people were furious that ~~Sam~~ may have been the reason that ~~Dream~~ was missing right now, although no one was quite willing to consider the blonde to be *dead* – perhaps it’s because they did not think he was *human enough* to die. But none of those uninfected trusted the Eggpire when they said they claimed to have no clue about ~~Dreams’~~ location, so ~~Ranboo~~, ~~Sam~~ and ~~Puffy~~ were elected to go check out the egg - since they were the most trustworthy and ~~Sam~~ wanted to prove himself.

~~Puffy~~, ~~Ranboo~~ and ~~Sam~~ are heading down to the egg to try and see what’s going on, having seen Bad come down here a short while ago – and hoping they’ll get an answer about either what’s happening with the egg of ~~Dreams’~~ condition, maybe both if they’re lucky.

Although none of the group could have expected the scene they come across, seeing ‘~~Dream~~’ looking so different and Bad red once again – none noticing the ghost just yet since their focus is on ‘~~Dream~~’.

As the shocked uninfected trio wonder if the eggpire lied about freeing ~~Dream~~, ~~Nightmare~~ only grows angrier at the interruption – noticing that the ghost is now hiding behind the throne of vines as if to protect himself. Before any of them can act or call for help he summons the vines to wrap around them, making sure their mouths are covered as well so he doesn’t have to listen to them – not caring if he shocks the intruders by including Bad in the restraining.

~~Nightmare~~ can tell they’ve made the assumption that he’s ~~Dream~~ since he hasn’t acted *too* differently or *spoken* yet, even if he did shock them by restraining Bad – since they are both supposed to be working *for* the ‘Eggpire’. But he ignores them for now, focusing on his precious little admin ghost – using a soft voice to call for the amnesiac. “**Daydream? I’m sorry for scaring you, I did not intend for you to see that side of me. At least not so soon. I hope you can forgive me little one.**”

**Nightmare** smiles softly when he sees the ghost hesitantly poke his head out, ignoring the mask for now – planning on dealing with *his* influence after a moment. “*I promise little one, the only one I’m angry at are Bad and these intruders. I swear I will not harm you. I was merely angry that Bad would try to harm you.*” **Nightmare** cares not for Bad’s shock at the lie he tells the ghost, nor the intruders shock at the thought of Bad hurting someone under the Eggpire’s care.

**Daydream** hesitantly comes out from behind the throne, looking at the intruders who are contained – wondering why seeing them at the mercy of **Nightmare** has him feeling both *happy* and *upset*, he does not know them after all. He can see the shock and wonders what about him is so shocking, since apparently there was another ghost on the server – apparently calling himself ~~Ghostbur~~ and his alive self ~~Alivebur~~.

“Wh-why would Bad wa-want to hurt me **Nightmare**? I tho-thought we were fri-friends?” Daydream cannot fathom what Bad would gain from hurting him, but he was hoping that Bad did not intend to harm him – wanting to believe in the good of Bad. **Daydream** moves closer to **Nightmare**, looking up at the taller male as he leans into the arm that wraps around his shoulders – since the touch is more comforting than Bad’s which was sudden and hurt a little.

Bad himself was wondering why **Nightmare** would claim he was trying to hurt the ghost, thinking perhaps maybe he wanted to prevent Daydream from remembering – but unable to understand why. ~~Ranboo~~ himself is focusing on the fact that there is now two ~~Dreams~~, while ~~Puffy~~ and ~~Sam~~ are trying to figure out which is the *true Dream* – because there is no way *both* are ~~Dream~~.

**Nightmare** sighs softly as he gently runs his fingers through **Daydream**’s hair, knowing that the blonde will want an explanation since he had begun to think the demon was his friend. “*It is because he thinks that you are someone else, he thinks that you are Dream. But in the same way that Ghostbur is both Wilbur and not, you are both Dream and not.*”

The blonde ghosts’ eyes widening, because he had read in those journals what ~~Dream~~ had done – tearing up at the thought of being that awful person. “I’m th-the ghost of ~~Dre-Dream~~? I di-did those *aw-awful things*?” **Nightmare** frowns before gently rubbing **Daydream**’s back, hating that he has to reveal this to the ghost – but the satisfaction from the intruders’ reactions will outweigh the negativity. For now.

“*Well, there is a bit of information that no one else but me on this server knows, and I think you deserve to know. I wasn’t going to tell you since I didn’t want you to know that you were Dream, but I do not want you to cry either. So if you are willing to listen, I will tell you this secret.*” **Nightmare** hates that he has to reveal this, but he most certainly does not want to deal with a crying **Daydream** – especially if he needs **Daydream** to do as he desires.

**Nightmare** can tell the other four occupants of the room are listening in to this ‘*private*’ conversation, but is going to use this to his advantage – he wants them to know *just how badly they fucked up*.

The ghost sniffs as he rubs his eyes even if he only has one proper eye, since there was still a liquid trail coming from both eyes – it’s just one was a form of tears and the other was a trail of blood. “*Dream was not a bad person Daydream, because he was infected by a dreamon. Tubbo and Fundy were messing around at first until they realised that it was a real and serious case, so they tried to remove it. And although most of it was removed, some of it was tied to his very code permanently.*”

~~Ranboo~~ stiffens in the vines as his eyes widen since ~~Tubbo~~ had mentioned this story to the hybrid before – causing horror to fill him as what ~~Nightmare~~ is saying is probably true. ~~Ranboo~~ had read up on dreamons when he found out that they were real, and he had heard that dreamons could get into your mind and make you hallucinate – it's why he thought ~~Dream~~ was actually a dreamon, but it there was no point bringing it up since ~~Dream~~ was in prison.

**Daydream's** eyes widen, feeling hope fill him because of ~~Nightmare~~ – wanting and eager to believe him since it would mean ~~Dream~~ wasn't a bad person. ***"The dreamon couldn't control him since he was an admin and not a normal human after all, but it could direct Dreams' mind down a certain path. For example, if ~~Dream~~ wanted to give a teenager a punishment, it would convince him that exile to keep him away from outside influences was best."***

"But wouldn't he know that it wasn't his own idea? And wouldn't he have people to talk to about this?" **Daydream** couldn't understand why ~~Dream~~ would make these choices, since surely there should have been *someone* telling him how bad this is.

~~Puffy~~ is horrified to learn that she had abandoned her duckling, for something that wasn't even his own fault – tears spilling from her eyes as she wishes she could stop listening in. But ~~Puffy's~~ guilt is *nothing* compared to ~~Sam's~~, who had willingly and knowingly allowed ~~Quackity~~ in to torture ~~Dream~~ – since it means that they were *technically torturing* and *hurting* an *innocent man*.

***"That innocence and naivety of yours is truly sweet and adorable Daydream."*** ~~Nightmare~~ chuckles as he gently caresses **Daydream's** cheek, the ghost leaning into the touch – much to the disgust and horror of the uninfected trio and the discomfort of Bad. ***"But no, he thought the dreamon was gone since Tubbo and Fundy had assured him of it. He tried to ignore the voice at first, but as more people called him a villain and a tyrant the easier it got to listen."***

Bad is most definitely not liking the image that ~~Nightmare~~ is painting, since if this is real and true – it would mean that they had not only condemned their friend to suffer alone but had *encouraged* it. ~~Puffy~~ letting out a soft sob as she trembles, not wanting to listen anymore to the Egg – since she doesn't want to know just how much she failed her duckling.

***"It most certainly did not help that his friends encouraged his violent and angry actions, then got furious when it impacted them. George even lost one of his three lives and ~~Dream~~ ignored the voice when it told him to leave George on the throne – despite knowing George may die if he did so. But as I said, ~~Dream~~ ignored the voice this time and took George off the throne for his safety. Only for both him and ~~Sapnap~~ to get mad at the blonde and demand he say that he hates them."*** **Daydream** is horrified to learn that these supposed best friends, had hurt ~~Dream~~ like this.

~~Nightmare~~ gently hugging the ghost as he holds in a smirk, because every single word he says is true – and that is what makes it all the better for him. ***"Damned if you do and damned if you don't, is essentially the main thinking that ~~Dream~~ had at the end. But I am sorry for upsetting you Daydream; I did not mean to make you cry more."***

**Daydream** sniffs as he pulls away, shaking his head before smiling up at ~~Nightmare~~ – feeling so much better even if he did cry a little bit. "N-no! It's okay, this did make me feel better." Of course, then comes the dawning horrifying realisation, that *only* ~~Dream~~ was infected by the dreamon as far as he can tell from ~~Nightmare's~~ information – meaning everyone else made choices of their own free will. "Now I know that ~~Dream~~ wasn't really a bad person, it was

everyone else on the server that's the problem!"

*"Yes that is a very good observation little one, but you are going to help me fix that Daydream."* ~~Nightmare~~ gently strokes Daydreams' hair, able to see the confusion on the ghosts' face – but speaking before he can question ~~Nightmare~~. *"You know how I made your fear go away? I can do something like that to all of these people Daydream, I just need your help. With you I can strengthen my powers, then no one be able to stop me."*

~~Puffy~~, ~~Sam~~ and ~~Ranboo~~ are horrified to realise that if the egg gets any more powerful, they will not be able to stop it from spreading to other servers and homes. Bad of course is stuck on the fence, because the infected part of him *wants* the eggpire to spread – but the part of him that wanted to *help* Daydream is horrified.

*"We can help, all of them Daydream. There will be no more fighting or hatred, they will all be your friends too."* Although Daydream is a bit mad at the people on the server, he does like the thought of having *more friends* - and with ~~Nightmare~~ everyone will be peaceful too. So, the ghost gives a closed eye smile at his friend, happy to help *however he can* - ignoring the struggling strangers. "Of course! Just tell me how I can help."

## Chapter End Notes

I will only post Eggpire Adult Ghost Dream in the story book ->  
(<https://archiveofourown.org/works/31682756/chapters/78411479>) <- from now on

UNLESS 10 or more SEPARATE people from this book and the story book want me to add it to the one-shot books (I will count anonymous separately {yes even if it's a chain} and tally ALL votes together from the story and oneshot books)

But also if you aren't aware, if ANY set of oneshots reaches 4 parts and there's still want for more I will turn it into a book (yes even if it's only one more part, I will still do it)

Of course I may choose to do stories for any other oneshot set even if it's not asked for (but if you want to know ask, or check out the first book in this series - since I link locations for certain parts, including the oneshot and book versions)

I MAY go back over a previous oneshot and flesh it out a bit more (like if I feel the ending is rushed or there's not enough angst/fluff)

# Humans Are Stupid (Parental Admin Dream)

## Chapter Summary

XD doesn't like humans, especially the ones who hurt his Papa.  
But those who even attempted it would suffer the consequences.

## Chapter Notes

Just a reminder that I'm writing and 'proof-reading' these myself, so I'm most definitely going to miss something.  
If you see something like that, let me know and I'll go back to fix it up.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

XD frowns as he watches the humans while his Papa's mask rests on the side of his face, while he's sitting atop his Papa's shoulders – he doesn't think he could ever understand why humans make such dumb decisions sometimes, but maybe his Papa would. Perhaps he could explain why they're so stupid. "Papa, why do the humans hurt each other? And why are they so weak?"

Dream has his hands gently holding onto the legs of one of his two pride and joys to make sure he won't fall off, smiling sadly as he watches the humans – but he wants to try and help XD understand. "They are not weak Starshine, they are fragile. Weak is lacking in force or ability, while fragile is easily broken or destroyed. However, humans are easily corrupted by various things, such as pride and greed. But it is in their nature."

XD pouts a little but is glad that his Papa took the time to explain it to him, although he notices Server's figure off to the side – gently poking on Papa's cheek before pointing. He knows now that in the beginning Server felt left out once Papa created him, since Server thought that Papa did not love them as much anymore – which was definitely not true, as Papa tells them both at least once a week.

Dream spots his Sunshine and smiles softly, moving over before gently lifting them up into his arms to hug them – although he is careful to make sure that XD does not fall off while he does so. "What is the matter Sunshine? Are you feeling left out again?" He gently rests the small childlike figure on his hip, focusing on his Sunshine for the moment – wanting them to know he's taking them seriously.

"A li-little." Server knows it is ridiculous to feel so jealous of XD, but they cannot help it – Papa got *stuck* with them but *made* XD. "I kno-know you don't mea-mean to, but be-between XD and the *humans* I ra-rarely get to spe-spend time with yo-you alone." Server can't help saying humans like they're an *infection*, since they try to *claim* Server like they are just a piece of land.

"And with how thi-things are going be-between you and the *humans*, I'm *scared* that one da-day you'll be *forced* to leave me." Server wraps their arms around their Papa, hoping that Papa will just *abandon* the humans – they don't deserve Papa's mercy. They start up a small lightning storm above L'Manburg, since the reminder of the humans taking their father makes them feel *just a little*



*bit petty.*

Dream listens to his Sunshine's soft echoey voice and sighs softly, gently rubbing their back – wishing he could take both their and XD's concern. "I'm sorry Sunshine, I didn't mean to allow it to come to this. But I'll tell you what, after this whole drama I'll leave the humans to their own devices for a few months. Then we can spend some time together, just the three of us. How does that sound?"

Server sniffs a little as they calm down the storm, glad that Papa hadn't said anything about the storm – especially since he could always feel what Server and XD were doing. "Tha-that sounds nice."

Of course, none of the trio could have expected what was to come – and that their time alone together would not come for a *long time*.

When Phil first heard what the plan for Dream was, he figured that they were stupid - but then again this was when he thought that *everyone* was aware that Dream was the admin. Because Phil definitely knows that what Dream did was bad for the *humans*, but he can understand the violence and aggression that Dream responded with – it's why no one is allowed on his server after all.

Because when the server feels threatened in any way, the *Parental* code engrained deep within older Admins will make them aggressive and apathetic - even to those they care for the most. Phil as a fellow admin knows just how overpowering the nature is, *especially* if you have a close *natural* bond – because Phil knows that he would turn on Techno in a heartbeat if it meant protecting his own server.

Especially since the distancing of an Admin to its server, is damaging to both - which Phil knows from experience. Because when Phil lost his five-year-old world, it destroyed him emotionally and physically which kept him bed ridden for a good while - Techno had to take care of him because of just how bad it was.

Phil wonders now after Dream is in prison with all this shit happening, if perhaps he should have known otherwise – that he should have known that they weren't aware of Dream being an admin, nor of an admin's bond to the server.

When Dream is shoved into the solitary confinement cell within the prison, his connection to *both* of his children is forcefully weakened to the point of being *non-existent* – sending the trio into their own break downs when this occurs. XD curls up sobbing in his Papa's bed clutching one of his signature masks and vibrant green hoodie, shivers running through his body since he *cannot feel his Papa*.

Dream becomes almost catatonic as he collapses on the floor of his cell, full body trembles wracking his body as his chest *aches and radiates pain* – sweating as he clutches his chest as if to try and open it up so he can reach in to take the pain. The Server *screaming* out in *pain* as they beg to *nothing* that the humans bring their papa back - severe storms rising up as lightning strikes, with a few more mobs than normal spawning.

Dream is incredibly weakened as he lays on the floor of the cell, able to tell that his condition is confusing Sam – not that it stops the creeper hybrid from allowing others like Quackity and Tommy in. And as the torture and starvation begins to go on, he contemplates ending his suffering – but every time he begins to go through with ending the pain, he thinks of his Sunshine and Starshine.

Dream knows that with his connection to the server weakened, his own admin abilities have been

cut down - meaning that unless someone comes to save him, he's going to be condemned to live here. Although that may not be a very long nor happy life, especially not with the way Quackity and Sam are treating him.

Dream wants the server and XD to live a long happy existence, but they can't if Dream dies since once he does - this world and everything in it is destroyed. Although the players themselves would only be kicked from the server, which is a fail-safe to prevent mass-genocide via admin and server destruction – but the mobs that end up growing attachments to a player or vice versa, like Michael, would be forced to stay here.

XD and Server are much more attached to each other, due to their own designs and code thanks to their Papa – for if he hadn't altered their codes, they would both slowly be destroyed. When Dream created XD he intertwined their code to help create a bond, but by doing so he mixed their codes – allowing XD to operate like both Server and Admin. But since XD's code felt so similar to Dream's, he was able to form a pseudo-Admin-Server bond – which meant XD could stop Server from self-destructing and killing them all.

Server wanted to do it since they had thought the Players would suffer, but XD suggested an alternative that was a much more satisfying idea – trapping the players within Server and *worsening* everything. Server did like the thought of making them suffer, but it wasn't until XD informed them that the players would only be kicked did they decide – Server didn't want to give them mercy after all. So Server and XD do all they can to make the humans suffer.

Server extends night times and tosses in some storms so mobs can spawn more sporadically, not to mention increasing mob spawns a lot more themselves - and even allowing them to appear in places with slight light so the players have to spam torches now. XD messes around with the codes of the mobs so that to start with, villagers are much more stubborn on trades – while neutral mobs like Golems, Endermen or Zombie Pigmen are aggressive as a default.

Server fiddles with the crop life and conditions, making them grow slower and sometimes not at all - unless *extensive* and *exclusive* care is done. While XD not only lessens the animal spawns, but also alters their code so animals run when seeing players. Of course, both see Tubbo and Ranboo trying to parent Michael, which angers them since the humans *took their papa* - so both alter Michaels' code so he's not only distant with his parents but also feels sick.

XD had informed Server that Techno, Foolish and Phil weren't involved with putting their Papa into prison, so those three got left alone and received mercy – both he and Server turned a blind eye to when they gave supplies to others. But only because it would prolong the punishment the humans were going through.

While Server keeps an eye on the changes they made, XD visited their Papa in prison – because although XD and Server would both get angry, XD's rage wouldn't be as noticeable. At first. But XD made sure to heal his Papa's body because he didn't want his Papa to die in that hell hole, unable to understand why Papa wouldn't allow him to get out.

However, Dream had told XD that if he were to break out now, there would be a bad kind of manhunt to discover whoever freed him – since Dream was obviously too weak and no one except maybe Phil knew about XD and Server to Dream's knowledge.

But XD was hanging out with George while using the enchanted mask he had made just like Papa showed him, glad the mask would give the illusion of him being this tall and scary figure - since he wanted to be taken seriously and he was trying to figure out if the colour-blind brunette would help him or not. Of course, he was soon discovering the brunette only wanted to use him, telling XD he didn't really care for the blonde admin – but would happily take advantage of the gifts given to

him.

XD made sure not to tell Server about their Papa's condition, since he didn't want them to tear apart the world in their rage after all – wanting the humans to suffer. Instead, he encourages Server to allow things like vines and flora but red roses in particular to grow around the prison for their papa, since red roses are his favourite flower after all – on top of adding a few animals too and spawning the occasional creeper mob that would combust on its own to damage the walls temporarily just for fun.

Of course, *everyone* notices that the prison is remaining unaffected by certain changes, but are in fact *growing* things *without* any troubles – and those who have *issues* with Dream believe that *he's* done something. So, a group containing Quackity, Tommy, Sapnap, George, Puffy and Tubbo meet up with Sam so they can interrogate Dream about this – although they each have their own reasoning for truly being there. Puffy going to protect the minors; Tubbo to make sure nothing bad happens; Tommy, Quackity and Sapnap going to confront him; and George to see if Dream still has power.

Of course, Tubbo, Sapnap, Puffy and George are uncomfortable with the condition of the prison as they get closer to Dream, but everyone is shocked to see a *true and proper child* in the prison cell *with Dream* once the lava lowers – although only Quackity doesn't care too much about the child, more so wondering how he can use this against Dream.

Sam hurries to get the bridge across to try and free the child, Puffy trying to catch the child's attention – since she is most commonly seen as a motherly figure on the server. “Hello there, what is your name little duckling?” Puffy notices that the child glances to Dream who seems to not be wearing a mask, taking note that it is resting on the side of the child's head – but takes notice of his semi-soft response. “I was given the name DreamXD, but you may call me XD.”

Georges' eyes widen when he hears the child's answer, wondering how the hell he has the same name as the god – especially since he looks nothing like the god. “As in the God DreamXD? The one hanging out with me?! How the hell did that happen?! You're a kid!” He is struggle to connect this child with the terrifying figure who threatened Bad, frowning as he focuses on the child.

Dream frowns before looking down at XD, not understanding how this happened – since both XD and Server didn't like or understand humans. “Starshine, what does George mean by that?” XD smiles a bit sheepishly at his Papa, since he knows Dream is aware something is up. “I wanted to know if he could help, but I made and used the enchanted mask just like you showed me!”

Everyone else is baffled when Dream not only *smiles softly* but also *ruffles* XD's hair, although before Dream can say anything Tommy is shouting – furious that this bastard is manipulating someone else. “What the fuck have you said and done to this kid?! Who else are you manipulating you green bitch?!” But he and everyone else are shocked at the rage coming from not only Dream, but also XD after that comment.

“Papa would never do that to me!” Puffy, Sam and Sapnap feel sick that this kid believes Dream is his dad, Puffy wanting to make it right as she speaks. “Duckling I'm sure there's a reason you think this, but he is not a good person. He's hurt a lot of people for no reason.”

XD trembles with rage but before he can pull out the command block, Dream gently grabs his hands and smiles softly – getting XD to focus on him. “Hey we've talked about this remember? They are not weak Starshine, they are fragile. Weak is lacking in force or ability, while fragile is easily broken or destroyed. Humans are easily corrupted by various things such as pride and greed, for it is in their nature.”

XD frowns but nods, however he feels rage when Quackity speaks up – wanting to tear the duck hybrid apart. “You say that as if you aren’t human yourself Dream.” And XD cannot hold himself back verbally any longer, turning to face the group as lightning crackles beneath his fingertips – desiring to *strike them all down*. “That’s because he’s not! Papa is an admin!” The adults of course are shocked with that information, but the minors are confused – since only adults know what an admin is and does.

Tommy rolls his eyes, not able to understand how the hell this changes *anything* at all. “So? What difference does it fucking make if the bastard is an admin or a human? He’s still made shitty decisions that fucked up and hurt a whole bunch of people!” Dream pulls XD into his arms so he doesn’t kill the blonde teenager, XD’s back pressing into Dream’s thin chest – Dream allows XD to shout though to try and get this off his chest. “*Because of you selfish stupid good for nothing bastard humans!*”

“Tommy if Dream really is an admin, he wouldn’t be able to help it, since an admin’s code is altered depending on the age of them. For young admins their code is altered so that servers identify them as children and protect them, removing harmful factors and making sure everything looks appealing. But older admins like Phil have their codes altered to be parental, so if anything happens on their server, *they get violent*.” Puffy explains to the cursing blonde.

“Dream would literally be unable to help responding violently, his codes wouldn’t allow it. If Dream even tried his code would force his body to move and protect the server.” Sam can see that although Tubbo is starting to get it, Tommy is struggling – he wonders if it’s because he doesn’t want to believe Dream is protecting anything. “Think about Creepers, in their code it’s ingrained that they explode after a few seconds when close to a human. Older admin’s protective instincts are like that.”

“Well then if he’s this supposedly powerful admin, why the fuck is he still here?” Tommy figures that there’s no answer for this, only to be stunned by XD’s words – still not sure of how to handle this child’s rage. “It’s because being in here cut off his connection between me and Server! Not to mention the starvation and the torture!” XD looks at Sam who looks away with guilt, Quackity simply scowling when the child looks at him.

“You want all the problems to go away? Like the dying crops and odd mobs? Then let our Papa out of prison!” XD of course has no intention of telling them that some of them such as Quackity, are going to be kicked from the world - not wanting them to hesitate. “It’ll all go back to normal if we let him out?” Sapnap hesitantly asks, wanting things back to how they are – and now that he knows what went wrong, he and Dream can be friends once again.

XD nods while Dream is definitely not getting his hopes up, but is shocked when Sam is sending the bridge over unattended – having been certain that the warden wouldn’t change his mind. “I may not be happy with you, but if you really are an admin then we did some bad things. If it turns out you’re lying though, I will kill you.”

Sam had seen the confusion on Dream’s face, but turns his attention to Tommy and Quackity – not wanting to deal with any shouting or arguing from them. “Once we know for sure whether he’s the admin or not, we can decide the *right* action. Puffy message Phil and ask him, as the only other admin on the server he’ll know for sure.”

“Why not ask him first then?!” Sam sighs and wonders why he allowed Tommy back into the prison, especially knowing how bad of an idea this is. “Because if it turns out he really is the admin, then sooner we get him back connected with the server the sooner everything will be okay.” He waits until Dream and XD are on the bridge before bringing it back over – although he

holds a hand on 'The Warden's Willbreaker' as he stares at Quackity.

Sapnap notices Sam's negative response to Quackity in particular and frowns, turning to his duck hybrid fiancé - but is reminded that there was mention of torture and can't help jumping to conclusions. "What do you know about Dream being tortured?" But before he can get an answer, XD is speaking up – even as he clings to Dream. "Don't worry about it, Server and I have him handled."

Quackity swallows as he suddenly feels like he's back when he tried to kill Technoblade, but huffs as he rests his hand on his own weapon – but turns away since he does not want to be here. "Well there's no reason for me to be here, so I'm getting out of here." He turns and walks out, trying to ignore XD's voice as it follows after him – tightly gripping his weapon. "You can try Quackity, but *we will always find you. Enjoy every last day you have.*"

Dream is relived once Quackity is gone but ignores Puffy, sighing when she comes closer to him – he can tell she feels guilty, but only because he's an admin. "Duckling I-" Dream grins when XD scowls at her, interrupting the female before she can try to justify herself. "You only feel bad because he's an admin, but that reasoning is weak. Expect a visit from Server and I."

Puffy's heart breaks at the fact her duckling won't even *look* at her, but she understands just why exactly that is – even if it hurts her so much. "Phil said Dream is a real admin, so we need to let him go Sam." Sam nods before escorting the entire group out of prison, glad that every time Tommy has gone to say something but thought twice about it – not even caring its because XD was threatening him with lightning.

"Once we're out of this hell hole Server and I plan on taking you far away from all these humans, so you can keep your promise to us." XD knows his Papa isn't to blame for almost breaking his promise, but he tries not to focus on that right now – focusing on his Papa who he can feel more of the closer they get to the exit.

"I know I almost broke it, but you don't have to worry about that Starshine. I'm here now, and I swear that I am never going back." Dream for the first time in *months* is hopeful of his future, smiling softly as he has an arm wrapped around XD – holding his child close as he get's ready to see the sun.

## Chapter End Notes

I kind of got caught up in this one, but I hope you enjoyed

# You Only Have Yourself To Blame (2B2T Dream)

## Chapter Summary

Lucid didn't trust people unless they proved it.

But when he became Dream that started to change as he began trusting others more freely.

At least until some morons proved to Dream that trust wasn't something freely given.

And because of those people, Dream became Lucid once again.

## Chapter Notes

I hope this make some kind of sense?

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Lucid remembers every first in his life that matters, like the first time he was abandoned and the first time he stole – but the one he will never forget is the first time he killed when he was nine. It was an older female with sharp nails, and she had been trying to take Lucid's food and weapons – but the blonde couldn't let it slide, since even one piece of food or a sharp object can be the difference between life and death in the server.

When Lucid first felt the crimson liquid taint his pale dirt covered hands, he tried to feel *something* – but he only felt *empty*. Lucid neither liked nor disliked the feeling of the crimson liquid on his hands, merely indifferent to not only the feeling of it on his skin but also the meaning behind it – she had been trying to steal life saving supplies after all.

But above all else if there is one thing Lucid will never forget, it is his family who saved him – even if said family was made up of other abandoned children who were also considered liabilities. Each one had a quality about them that made them helpful, whether it was for their sticky fingers or their merciless nature – they *all* had something useful.

Lucid of course remembers when he met this odd human when he was 13, who went by this strange name 'Sapnap' – but Lucid couldn't really talk. He can clearly remember going with Sapnap to Bad's place, since the male was Sapnap's dad – eagerly taking this chance to escape his birth server, since everyone was encouraged to take a way out if it was offered.

Lucid didn't want anyone to connect him with who he was previously, so he chose a new name that would give a misconception about him that had some connection to his old name – he asked for them to call him Dream. Although Bad gave an odd look at the name he didn't question the child, but to be fair he looked at Dream with suspicion a lot – maybe it was because Dream didn't act like a child in any way.

Dream didn't like how Bad kept trying to question where his old home was, even if Bad said he merely wanted to make sure no one would come after him – which Dream couldn't really understand. Although the male *had* explained he was concerned Dream came from an *awful* situation, and wanted to make sure Dream would never have to go back – but Dream resisted the

desire to snap at Bad for his '*concern*'.

However he never could get a good handle on expressing the *correct* emotions with his face, since you would stand out if you did something weird – like grinning when you manage to hurt someone after besting them. So he tried to find something to hide his face.

Ruin had always said emotions can be used against you, and to never properly express yourself in front of those you don't trust – since there will always be those who use it against you. And as not only the oldest and most experienced of the group, but also the one who saved everyone and took them in after being abandoned – it was wise to listen to him.

But Dream tries to ask Bad if there's something he could use to cover his face, and he comes up with a believable lie – made easier when he plays into the part of a scared child. He told the demon he was afraid someone from his past would recognise him, and perhaps try to force him back – of course it worked on the soft hearted male who then provided a variety of mask options.

Dream found himself drawn to a simple white porcelain mask with a leather strap and two black dots where eyes would go, and he grabbed that one – all the materials were fairly cheap and replaceable after all. He proudly showed Sapnap his newest possession, but didn't like when Sapnap tried to take it to look closer – the black haired male even still had a bite scar on his arm for that mistake.

To be honest Sapnap had *a lot* of scars from Dream, but he did learn eventually what boundaries should never be crossed – such as taking his food and stuff.

Of course Dream did apologise even if he wasn't really sorry, although he was really *excited* when they actually believed the apology – he wasn't *really* sorry since Sapnap tried to take it, but he wouldn't *tell* them that. Bad informed Dream that the mask was a bit too simple and could make others uncomfortable, which Dream admitted was true – so he came up with something that although weird, people wouldn't automatically be hostile towards.

Dream noticed that a lot of his behaviours weren't socially acceptable though, but hated the etiquette lessons from Bad – so he used his observation skills and *mimicked* Sapnap and Bad. He watched others and took note of their behaviours and how others responded to it too, beginning to craft a persona that would be seen as 'good' – and soon he *became* a happy-go-lucky teen with a wheezy laugh and an outgoing kind guy.

Dream eventually began to trust the pair, even as he pretended to be a happy-go-lucky male with a wheezy laugh and was kind to all he met – he wanted to make them both happy. And if pretending to be someone he wasn't - whether they knew it or not – made them proud, he would continue to be like that.

Of course he had heard mention of Admins, and knew they were people in power on servers – which of course made Dream's 2b2t hard wired mind act up. Power of course meant safety and protection to Dream, because where he comes from – the more power you have, the less likely someone is going to fuck with you.

So he created a server to gain power, white listing all his 'friends' as well as Sapnap and Bad – although he *knows* that *technically* friends aren't supposed to be considered pawns or disposable things. But Sapnap and Bad taught him that not all people are out for themselves, so he begins to give all people the benefit of the doubt when first meeting them – and even his hard wired mind doesn't automatically jump straight to violence anymore.

He even created *rules* for Primes' sake on his server, to *protect* other people – maybe he never

should have done something like that.

Of course then comes Tommy and Wilbur, who set off Dream's deeply ingrained warning bells – but he decides *to give them the benefit of the doubt*. And at first Dream genuinely liked Tommy for his chaotic tendencies, but he quickly grew to despise Tommy since the *teen* was so *immature* and *childish* in Dream's eyes – perhaps it was because even to this day Dream doesn't understand childhood.

But the more people escalated things, the more Dream returns to his old mindset - where death and betrayals are a part of life. Where trust is not only a fragile bond, but you *will* be stabbed in the back if you're not careful – where all enemies could be friends and all enemies could be friends.

Time passes by quickly though, and soon he couldn't care less about what happens to everyone but Sapnap and Bad – trusting those two even now since they had cared for him through the past eight years. Then they *both abandon* him, with neither hanging around him *at all* but Sapnap claiming Dream only wanted to use him – hurting Dream because *he trusted them*.

Of course Dream had become more *emotional* over the years, and so demands something be done about Tommy in his anger during the teens' trial for setting Georges' home on fire – unaware that they're discussing about him behind his back. Also remaining clueless when during Tommy's trial about the exile, since they think it would be better to send Dream back to his old server - thinking that the admin would know how to deal with Dream better.

Dream of course is shocked when they tell him that they're sending him back, because by doing this they are taking all of Dream's power from him – and he tries to get himself back under control since he doesn't want to give them a satisfying reaction.

But when they prepare a portal to send Dream away so he can go back to his old server, he accepts the few weapons and armour gifted to him by George – thanking George for it while ignoring the letter that's handed over even as he takes it. Of course right before he goes through, he tells them that they can all go fuck themselves – glad that Bad isn't here since the nostalgia of the demon shouting 'language' would only hurt him right now.

Dream turns away and takes the mask off before allowing it to drop to the floor, shocking everyone there that he took it off since he hadn't removed it where just anyone can see his face – having only removed it for people like Sapnap and Bad who had once been on his side *and* fairly close to him. Well closer than anyone else on the server could be to the blonde.

*Lucid* shivers once back in the server before oddly enough relaxing at the aura on the 2b2t server, wondering if he had always been so tense and on edge on their server – before deciding that the constant peace and positivity probably always felt *wrong*, he'd just been pretending for so long that he'd tricked himself into *liking* it. But he heads to the admin of the server as he holds his axe in his hands, having never forgotten that to be without *protection* - *will* get you attacked.

He calmly hands over the letter without being cocky about it, knowing that being *too* confident can make you an easy mark just as much as *no* confidence – it was a fine line one had to walk regardless of age. He merely grins when the admin tosses the letter into the fire with a scoff after reading over it, saying to Dream “Welcome Back” before sending the blonde away – but he watches Dream leave with his armour and weapons.

Lucid grins as he begins searching for his *home*.



Three years have passed by and the server is now very peaceful with all problems solved, of course there was an incident with the egg but with Dream no longer there to distract them they could focus on the problem – removing the egg and it's vines before it became too much of a problem or control anyone. But some people are wondering what happened to the 'villain' of the server; and a group containing George, Sapnap, Techno and Tommy head to the server to find out what happened.

Tommy is going because he's feeling spiteful and smug so he wants to find out what had happened to the green bastard, while George and Sapnap are going because they're a bit worried for Dream since they did still consider Dream their friend but miss the old version of the blonde – but Techno is going because he misses a sparring partner. Since people are peaceful and don't pick up weapons unless it's to go mining or killing monsters, Techno has been deprived of a good challenge lately – hoping he can get back into his perfect PVP condition.

On their way to meet up with the admin to find out about Dream, they run into a kid who begs for help for his friends and grabs George's hand before pulling him over to an alley – the rest of the group following since they don't want to leave the brunette alone. Of course if Techno had known the server they were on is 2b2t he would have been more prepared, and perhaps would have warned the others – since he has heard word of just how bad this place is.

But Techno doesn't know where they are and so the SMP group are ambushed, by a group of eight wearing dark midnight blue somewhere on their bodies. The SMP members are struggling because not only has there been peace so they didn't need to fight, but they have morals – unlike the Blue group who could care less if they take a life or someone in their group dies.

In the fight even Techno is struggling since he had gone mostly peaceful, but he is able to hold up the longest since he hadn't completely slacked due to Chat constantly bothering him about it – but the Blue group manage to overwhelm and gag the SMP group since their skills are better. The SMP is partly shocked when the kid who led them into the trap mentions that he was able to lead them in thanks to George, pointing out the brunette is the most gullible out of them – which makes him an easy target. They're talking about the group and how they fought, clearly talking about who will die.

But right as the SMP are about to have at least George killed with Blue taking the best fighters, to what could be a competition and or betting ring for the server from the sounds of the conversation – but an unknown to the SMP group takes the Blue group by surprise. It's clear that normally both groups would be on more even ground on an average day, but the Blue group has just finished fighting the SMP group – however they are weaker and so they lose to the new Red group.

The Red group push the Blue group down onto the ground against a wall, but when the SMP group try to thank the Red group they're pushed down against the wall opposite to the Blue group. A brunette in red steps forward as he smirks at the two groups, holding a pick axe firmly in his grasp while the rest of the Red group go through the Blue group's things – allowing them to do so as he starts talking. "Greetings morons, for those who don't know I am Ruin."

Ruin waits for the message to sink in but notices it means nothing to the SMP group on the right, noting that there's only confusion – so he focuses on the Blue group for now. "Apparently we weren't clear enough, when we told you that raiding on Lucid's territory was a *big* no. Now you get to experience first hand what we do to morons like you."

Ruin notices the blonde teen try to talk and narrows his eyes before aiming the pick axe at the blonde's throat, smirking when the blonde goes silent and looks at the weapon fearful – enjoying the negativity even as the black haired male and pinkette glare at him. "Wise choice since you

wanna live bitch, now you're gonna remain quiet as we get you back to our base. Lucid can decide which of you fuckers lives, and which of you bastards will go on to do what we need."

Both the SMP members and the Blue group are tied up together with gags before Ruin walks them through alleyways, none of the SMP members feeling *too bad* that the kid who led them into the trap is being treated the same – because despite their flexible morals they are all still angry that they've been captured because of the kid.

The entire lot of captured people are led through a series of hallways in a confusing structure to a basement section filled with cages, followed up by both restrained groups forced into separate cages – the SMP in one cell and the Blue group split up between two cells with five in one cell and four in the other.

Ruin sends off a notification and shortly after Lucid walks into the room, shocking George, Techno and Sappnap – since they're the only ones out of the SMP group to have seen his face. Lucid looks over the group in a kind of cold way, which scares both George and Sappnap since neither had really experienced Dream's indifference – unlike Tommy and Techno who scowls, although Tommy doesn't know that Lucid is Dream. At least until the blonde twenty-four year old speaks.

"These people are from a 'friendly' server, and last I heard it was called the DreamSMP. But they probably changed it." Lucid ignores the angry noises from the blonde bitch restrained in a cell, focusing on Ruin who snorts before speaking in a higher pitched feminine voice. "Oh goodness me! A *friendly* server? Shall we invite them over for some cake? Perhaps we can discuss why we shouldn't fight?"

Of course the mockery gets a few snickers from *all* of the people in the room that aren't part of the SMP group, even the Blue group enjoyed listening to the mocking – because even if they'll take advantage of each other, they would all be more eager to target non server people instead.

"Very funny Ruin, but let's talk about skills. The pink haired Piglin is Techno and he is definitely the most skilled, especially if he keeps his skills up to scratch. The black haired one is Sappnap and he's the next one, not to mention he's actually part blaze which is why he's a bit of a pyromaniac." Lucid moves closer to the cells, pointing at each of the males as he refers to them – wanting to make sure they know for certain who he's referring to.

"The brunette is George and he's colourblind, but although he may have quite a bit of experience he's probably on level with the blonde. Blondie's name is Tommy and he's on the same level as George, because although he has less experience he's more willing to play dirty." Although Tommy hates Dream, he feels a bit prideful that he could be considered on par with George – while George is insulted that Dream doesn't think much of his skills.

Ruin wraps an arm around Lucid's shoulder and it stays there as he grins, before speaking softly to the male – asking about how he knows so much information. While George and Sappnap are feeling quite hurt at the friendly gesture, since Dream always had to initiate the contact – or else he'd freak out on them by doing things like attacking. Once Lucid answers how he knows so much about the SMP group without watching them, he smirks at the group of four while he leans against Ruin – not giving a single fuck about them or that others may come after the group.

"You lot are going to be fighting for your survival tomorrow in a tournament, and if you do well enough your items and lifestyles will be upgraded. But until we see how well you do, there's no point wasting stuff on dead men walking. But you're probably screwed, so good fucking luck bitches." Lucid follows this up by saluting them while smirking, before simply turning and walking out.

Sapnap is furious and doesn't understand how the hell Dream could do this to them, since he didn't think their eight years would be outweighed by this – because even if he had been angry he was hoping to reconcile. “How the hell could he do this to those he considered friends?!” Ruin is confused before realising Sapnap is serious, laughing loudly for a few moments which shocks the black haired male – before scowling at the SMP group.

“Lucid is like a little brother to me, and I've basically raised that kid since he was five. This is 2b2t and normally caring about others is something you can't afford, but I was eight and desperate when I saw how quick Lucid was. So I took a chance on this abandoned small blonde and managed to get lucky, with someone who turned out to not only be naturally skilled in thieving but also a good fighter. Even if he was five he could still hold his own against other kids twice or even three times his size.” Ruin moves closer, seeing the shock on their faces.

“And growing up in a server like this, things have different meanings. So let me tell you the difference between your version of friend, and *our* version of friend. Friends for bastards like you mean telling secrets and relying on each other, but friends for 2B2T mean potentially loose cannons who could stab you in the back at any moment without notice and should be *disposable* just in case.” Ruin can see that only Techno seems to understand what he's saying, but continues anyway.

“Unless you shit heads managed to continuously hurt him in the eight years he spent with you, you probably gained his trust. But by sending Lucid back to this hell hole people like us call home, confirmed to Lucid what he'd been trying to ignore all along to be 'normal'. That while he could fake it and act normal like other people, he would *never* be one of *them* and was better off among his brothers forged through Death and pain.” Ruin grins when he sees the information Dawn on some of their faces.

Sapnap and George are both horrified to learn that Dream comes from a server like 2b2t, but both they and Techno understand that this explains how Dream was able to commit actions that most would see as despicable – because to Dream it was normal. Tommy couldn't really understand because he didn't know too much about 2b2t, having only heard from Techno that it would make the DreamSMP during war times look like a paradise.

“Also, a bit of information Technoblade? Lucid does have a home, he just couldn't tell you because it's here on the server with us. But you fuckers enjoy your time here, since you'll be stuck here for the foreseeable future. You'll all be fighting to entertain us until you manage to get free or someone frees you.” Ruin snorts when he sees the shock set in, although Techno's hit first when he realised Ruin was right – but the brunette enjoys seeing them shocked before turning and walking out of the cell room.

Techno is shocked that the homeless Teletubby isn't actually homeless like he'd always thought, figuring Dream was just too embarrassed to say anything – and that's why he kept trying to deny it. Having never considered that Dream's home would be on another server altogether.

But Ruin decides he's had his fill of dumping information on them for now, bored of their shocked reactions – content to leave them to the dread of realising they're basically slaves for entertainment now. He'd rub it in tomorrow that can touch Lucid tomorrow, since he had noticed Sapnap and Georges' reactions.

I hope this is to your liking Ultimate\_Bilingual

# God Is Our Big Brother (Full Admin Mode Dream)

## Chapter Summary

Dream had suspected it would take a long time for him to regain control of himself once he was freed from the torture in prison, but that was before he met a certain Zombie Piglin child and a Totem child.

## Chapter Notes

I hope this is to your satisfaction

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream was hanging by a thread at this point after pretty much being left to rot two years in a cell, only fed enough to keep him alive – it certainly didn't help when a shitty duck hybrid continued to *torture* him every day he wasn't fighting the egg. Of course throughout that time they focused their efforts on the egg itself, since Dream was in prison and couldn't really do anything – but at least his pitiful state wasn't broadcasted to the entire world.

Some days he had wished that either they just let him starve to death or Quackity finished the job, especially since after three months Quackity stopped asking about the revive book – not that he could have used it anyway. The revival book definitely worked, but it required an Admin's permission to alter the world and bring someone back – since the permanent death was ingrained within every players' codes.

But it took them only one year to kill the egg and keep it dead while Dream was in prison, with the blonde feeling the exact moment it died – since he did have a connection with the server after all. Which is why it scared him when Quackity and Sam continued their previous behaviour, the admin having been certain their sadism was because of the egg's influence over the server – but apparently not.

Of course it was like everyone remembered he existed since a year and a half later he was let out, although the blonde did think it was a trick at first – ignoring the way quite a few looked at him with disgust and horror. His body trembles as it tries to hold himself together, since the prison had been the only thing keeping his power from exploding out – as Dream used his powers to keep himself from going mad.

Dream knows one of the reason he's not exploding with all these people around, is because the resulting explosion would cause mass damage to the server - which goes against his ingrained code. They march Dream to the edge of L'Manburg, before shoving him passed the borders – but they watch the blonde take several slow trembling steps to the edge of the forest and out of their sight.

Once Dream is out of sight the players go back to their lives although they do so warily, preparing their homes in case Dream attacks them – having no clue that he's the Admin and had been holding back against them. But Dream forces himself to the centre, before allowing himself to collapse

upon the floor – tightly clutching the foliage beneath his fingers to try and ground himself.

He feels his power bubble and crackle beneath the surface, before forcing his magic to create a silenced bubble around him – not wanting his power to harm anything once it releases from the confines of his body.

And release it does.

Dream let's out a scream that will only be heard by those of the server, his body imploding from the sheer power that was forced to remain within it's human container – but the human body is tearing itself apart from the sheer overwhelming power forced to remain contained. The admin had never forced himself to withhold his power before the prison, having always let out a trickle into the server every day – whether it was to revitalise an area or heal someone.

XD is speaking with George as he tries to figure out where his dad is since he didn't know where the male had gone, but didn't panic since he could still feel his dad even if it was faint – however he instantly comes to a complete stop when he feels his father once again. But he's worried since he can feel his father's fluctuating power levels, especially since it's beginning to affect the server itself – but he says goodbye before vanishing in a flash of light.

XD teleports to his father and sees he's in pure Admin mode, tearing up as he knows this is definitely not good – since the pure admin mode is where Dream neither feels nor thinks, and just does what's best for the server. He doesn't want his Dad to be cold to him and changes back into his true form, which is that of a child – since the other form is one Dream designed to protect him from the humans on the server.

Dream's emerald green eyes have faded to a dull milky white and his form is without a single scratch, as every scar and injury gained is gone – golden tear tracks trailing down his face. His skin going from a sickly and unhealthy pale white to a slightly tanned olive tone, his malnourished form having filled out so he has some muscle but is more so lean – growing from 6'3 to 6'6.

XD waits until the barrier surrounding his Dad has lowered before flinging himself at the admin, tightly hugging him as he tries not to cry – since his father isn't like himself while in this state. But XD begins to feel tired as his papa wraps his arms around him, able to relax now that his father is back and influencing the world – since XD was forced to stabilise the Server in his Papa's absence to stop the world from collapsing.

Dream allows his power to roll over the server and connect him completely to the world, wanting to discover where the biggest problems are – so he can begin to fix them. Spreading his iridescent white wings to get a feel for the condition they're in, since he hadn't used them in over three years – but he lifts XD up before teleporting home with his son.

Over the next six months Dream does his best to repair the server, ignored by both players and Mobs alike – although it's more so the players not noticing him and the mobs recognising him. Dream is never attacked by any mobs because they recognise him as their admin, knowing that he's the one thing keeping them alive but also respecting him.

The mobs have a healthy balance of fear and respect for the admin, since he could literally remove any and all mobs he so wished if it was for the servers good – which is why the mobs had an instinctual fear of admins when first interacting with an Admin in God Mode. While disguised as a human Dream had hid his admin powers to be normal, which is why they still attacked Dream – but now that he's being a proper admin the mobs genuinely like Dream and never want to harm the blonde.

With Dream in full admin code the mobs began to think differently, since they can now feel him as the admin and he's fixing the world – especially after the clusterfuck that was the egg. They instinctually consider the admin to be like their guardian or parent since Dream protects them as well, so they would never hate or distrust the blonde – even after discovering what he'd done to the humans. Because all of the mobs are unyieldingly loyal to their Admin.

For two months Dream manages to avoid anyone potentially associated to the SMP, which is easier since they also try to avoid any glimpse of the blonde – since not only are they unaware of *what* he is, they also think he's still a bit deranged. But then he runs into a certain zombie Piglin child, who is currently about seven or so years old – since creatures and hybrids like Michael age differently.

He had spotted a zombie piglin child wandering around looking lost and his own parental instincts kicked in, since zombie Piglin's aren't supposed to be in the over world – feeling the buds of concern at a young one so far from home, but his full admin mode pushes it down. He moves over and crouches down to be level with the crying piglin, making sure he's using the young ones native language – since he wants them to understand him after all.

*“Hello little one, what is your name? And what are you doing out here?”* Dream doesn't like it when he sees the shock on the child's face, but is able to tell it's because he used the kids' native language – although doesn't mind too much since it stops the crying.

*“Yo-you speak like me?”* Micheal was shocked because he had never heard anyone speak like he does before, since his 'parents' used this weird language that was apparently common for them – he would never admit that it hurt that they never tried to speak Piglin while he tried to say their words.

*“Yes, as an admin I am coded with the ability to speak and understand all languages across the entire server. From Villager to Enderdragon.”* Dream smiles softly when he sees the awe on the young ones face, but focuses back on the task at hand – the fact Micheal isn't supposed to be in the Overworld. *“What are you doing here little one? You are not meant to be in the Overworld, but in the Nether.”*

Micheal looks at Dream with amazement that he can understand and speak so many languages, but looks afraid when the admin mentions that he's not supposed to be here – because even if his parents did lock him up they still cared about him. *“My na-name? It's Mi-Micheal, Papa and Daddy brought me he-here. Bu-but I got out and no-now I lo-lost.”*

Dream however cannot understand how a family of Zombie Piglins managed to get into the Overworld, since he knows they're not coded to be able to do that – gently ruffling Micheals' hair to calm the child. *“Tell me where you live and I shall take you home.”* He wonders who exactly kidnapped this child, since that's the only reason to explain how Micheal is here – depending on how kidnappers treat the child shall alter how he responds.

Micheal perks up at the offer since he notices he's being given the choice of where he's taken, feeling relieved that he's not being forced back to the lava world – he much preferred here even if the cold made him feel a bit sick sometimes. Micheal tells the admin the surroundings of his home that he remembers and the house itself, letting out a small squeal when the admin picks him up – before relaxing in the gentle hold as the admin begins walking.

Dream of course knows he should probably return the zombie Piglin child to the Nether, but had noticed he'd described home as a place here in the Overworld – so he decided not to send him back. *“How does your family treat you Micheal?”*

*“They lock me up in the big attic, but I don't mind too much! It's really warm and pretty up there,*

*and so many pictures of us too! I know they scared to let me out, 'cause they told me all about the bad people who will hurt me."* Of course just because Micheal understands why, it doesn't mean he likes it – especially since he can't really see too much of the outside world in his room.

Dream narrows his eyes at the mention of the child being locked to an attic, his rage igniting at that but he manages to control himself – not wanting to ruin the world or hurt the child after all since he isn't to blame. *"They keep you locked up in an attic?"*

*"Yeah and they don't come very often no more, but after the scary fox and bird man who came I don't want to meet any more. Sometimes Papa scares me, he's weird and he don't look like he knows what's going on."* Of course Micheal knew next to nothing about Ranboo's ended walking state, so he pretty much only knows it's scary.

*"Well how about I visit you? And I'll tell you about the Overworld and introduce you to things?"* Dream of course figures it would be smart to teach Micheal human language, especially if he's going to be a permanent fixture to the Overworld – also wanting the child to know what the humans are saying so he can be prepared just in case.

Micheal's eyes widening at the hope of being able to understand his parents and having a friend, smiling as he eagerly nods – very much wanting to make his parents happy he speaking with them. *"Yes please! I want to talk with my parents."*

Dream hates the fact that the supposed parents aren't even bothering to learn Zombie Piglin, or at least teaching Micheal what certain words mean – planning on giving them trouble, once he figures out who they are. But there's very few people who would willingly care for a child, even less when you take into account who would go to the Nether and kidnap a kid – which definitely narrows down Dream's list of suspects whose asses he needs to kick.

But once they arrive Dream takes Micheal to the second floor and notices the portraits, narrowing his eyes at the pictures of Ranboo and Tubbo with Micheal – but gently places the zombie Piglin child down on the floor. Of course now that he knows Tubbo and Ranboo are Micheal's parents, he's going to try and get the child away – because if the server are going to claim they're children they shouldn't be allowed to raise a child.

Over the next three months after that Dream begins teaching Micheal human English, and shows him more of the Overworld just like the Piglin wanted – the admin taking pride in the child's learning since he knows it's his doing. Of course the blonde discovers there's another child on the server who turns out to be a Totem Child, something he knows is created by Foolish – but made all the more obvious by his name which is Foolish Jr.

Micheal had revealed privately that occasionally – but increasing in quantity lately – that the two have often been hanging out for play dates because of their parents, not to mention that they are the only true children on the server as far as anyone knows.

But two months after discovering that there's a third proper child on the server he manages to actually meet Foolish Jr in person, since the admin had accidentally gone to see Micheal during one of the play dates – but Foolish Jr recognised Dream as the admin and was excited.

Five months after Dream hangs around with the children he alters their code, so that if the server were to ever go down they wouldn't die with it – and instead they would be like players being kicked from a server and they can go to another one.

Of course not to mention Dream introduces them to his own child XD, who is excited to not only meet more children but see the impact they have on his papa – having noticed that Dream was



returning to his normal self because of them.

Foolish Jr and Michael attach themselves to Dream as well as XD when Dream introduces him, but also beginning to grow distant with all members but their respective parents - and even then they aren't as joyful around them anymore. Over the next four years Dream becomes like an older brother to both Foolish Jr and Micheal, informing both that their ageing rate is normal for their species when they get worried – telling them how they age differently to humans.

Of course at the end of those four years Micheal is 16 while Foolish Jr is 17, Micheal having aged slower than a normal Zombie Piglin due to the mostly positive and stress free environment – but he aged faster than humans since zombie Piglins are forced to age and mature faster for survival.

Foolish Jr of course is a totem hybrid and didn't age like humans either due to being such a creature, but since Dream altered his code to make him able to survive in the event of the collapse of the server – he was able to age at a similar rate to Micheal the more they hung out. Which was a lot since Micheal and XD are his best friends, as well as the admin being his big brother.

Of course Micheal overhears Tubbo discussing with Ranboo about a plot to kill Dream, since they were still paranoid that the blonde had been planning something – and mentioned they managed to track him to a location he always visits.

Micheal is horrified as he knows there's only one place his big brother would constantly be seen visiting and that would be XD and Dream's home away from these humans, so he rushes out to tell Foolish once he parents bid him goodbye - so they don't try to stop him or find out where he's going nor what he's doing.

Micheal grabs a Netherite sword enchanted by his big brother as he pulls on some enchanted netherite armour, willing to do whatever it would take to protect his big brother – especially since he's been getting better and had no plans to hurt *anyone*.

Foolish Jr is glad his father will be preoccupied with one of his statues since he didn't want to hurt the male, even if he was mad when he found out that apparently Foolish and Dream were siblings – which would actually make Dream his uncle. He confessed to Micheal he grew distant from his dad when finding that out, since it would mean Foolish turned his back on family – which Dream always told them was a very bad thing to do.

Foolish Jr tries not to think about that right now as he puts on his own set of enchanted netherite armour, which is also a gift from his big brother just like the enchanted netherite axe and sword – he and Micheal had been practicing with Dream's guidance to be a fluid team. And they would use these skills to protect their big brother.

Junior hopes they're not too late as he opens a portal up beside Dream's home, using one of the gifts from the admin to do so – it was supposed to be for emergencies only but Foolish Jr was sure this classified as an emergency.

Together the pair race through the portal since they don't have anymore time to grab supplies, arriving just in time for Foolish Jr to block an attack from Quackity as Micheal takes a swing at Tubbo to make him back off – both protecting their admin and not caring about the reactions.

“Micheal?! What the hell are you doing here?! And why are you protecting that monster?! Do you have any idea who he is?!” Tubbo cares not for the shock on Dream's face and why the male is in such good condition, far more focused on seeing his *son* protect someone who's caused so much pain – unable to comprehend how by Prime this happened.

“Sorry dad, but I’m afraid we can’t allow you to hurt our big brother. If you want to hurt him, you’re going to have to go through us first.” Despite Micheal apologising he’s smiling, since he isn’t actually that sorry – because Dream is his big brother and his admin. Micheal feeling much stronger and more powerful, not only with Foolish Jr by his side – but also because XD is hiding out of sight and Dream is just behind them.

Both Micheal and Foolish Jr know Dream would do anything for them, and that he has done so much for them over the years – but now it’s their turn to help their beloved Admin and Big Brother.

## Chapter End Notes

Fun Facts/Headcanons I have for this AU/Oneshot:

- Micheal is the first human word that Micheal learned, because that is the only word in human that was repeated enough for him to understand
- Both Micheal and Foolish Jr age roughly three years for every human one at the beginning, but it was slowed down to just one or two thanks to Dream’s admin powers
- Micheal was never spoken in Piglin because it’s a human name, and Piglins’ don’t have a word for Micheal
- Micheal loves to play jokes, Foolish Jr is the one most quickly to resort to violent options as he’s reckless and XD tries to stop them from getting into trouble with Dream
- When feeling upset but Dream is there for comfort they will occasionally refer to Dream as ‘Dad’ or ‘Papa’, although that depends on how upset they are and why they’re upset in particular (a habit picked up from XD who’s always calling Dream ‘Dad’ and ‘Papa’)
- Micheal, Foolish Jr and XD’s favourite colour is green (because it reminds them of Dream’s eyes, once they see the true colour instead of the milky white - which were because his sight was that badly damaged)
- Micheal and Foolish Jr joke around about being XD’s uncles as they got older (but consider him to be their little brother, even if he’s Dream’s son and Dream is their big brother)
- Despite being ‘born’ first out of the trio, XD is currently the youngest human wise - since he takes the form of a 12 year old kid

# This Is Our Baby Bird Now (Avian Toddler Dream)

## Chapter Summary

Sapnap and George didn't care about Dream as they actually hated the male. So when the blonde became a helpless three year old, they did exactly what they wished they could do when he was an adult. They left him all by himself in the woods.

## Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for [notes](#)

If someone told Tommy a month ago that he would despise George and Sapnap for abandoning toddler, he would have laughed in your face before calling you stupid – now though he'd kick them both in the dick and call for his family. Although the circumstances have changed between then and now of course, but let's go back to the start of the month – when the circumstances were changed.

He was wearing a hoodie he'd *borrowed* from Wilbur when he'd noticed George and Sapnap rushing into the snow filled forest with a sort of small box in Sapnap's hands and becomes curious, wondering just what exactly is inside the box – so he follows them inside the woods but makes sure they don't see him.

He notices them just dump the box down with no care and wonder what's inside it, especially if it would make them run away like they're being hunted down by Techno himself – especially since both are normally calm if cocky to varying degrees.

But his curiosity gets the best of him as he moves closer and peeks inside, only to feel horror fill him him when he sees exactly what those bastards abandoned – an uncomfortably still three-year-old avian wearing fuck all. He takes off Wilbur's sto- *borrowed* hoodie and quickly wraps it around the baby avian, but is careful of the beginning of wings – terrified when the babe remains silent as tears fill Tommy's eyes.

He gently but hurriedly pokes the toddler's cheek and when that gets no reaction he pokes one of the small wings, relieved when he receives a small whimper before turning and hurrying to Phil's home – since it is closer then Techno's place after all. And if Phil gets attached before Techno spots the avian, then he won't be able to kill what he's certain is an orphan – although he notices some features matches Dream's.

A few weak cries fill the air and Tommy wants to ease the distress of the toddler in his arms, but he needs the cries to make sure the baby avian is still alive – very much planning on calming them down once they're safe and warm. He finds the walking is going too slow and spreads his wings before taking flight in the cold air, freaking out when the baby goes quiet as he looks down at the toddler – only to be relieved when he sees the baby's mouth is moving.

He's relieved when he finally reaches Phil's home before hurrying inside but makes sure not to slam the door, not wanting to startle the toddler if he's being quiet – gently checking the temperature of the baby avian just yet while not noticing Phil.

Phil wonders who's entered his home since Tommy always slams the door or shouts out during the day when he comes home, and both Techno and Wilbur are home currently – only when he enters the entryway he's shocked to see Tommy. Of course he instantly notices theft not only are Tommy's wings are spread out, but there's a baby avian in his arms – hurrying over as he feels concern.

“Tommy where did you find him?” Phil is concerned because he knows that Tommy was exploring out in the snowy area, which means that he found the baby avian in the snow – worrying him because the sorts of temperatures out there are fatal for avians so young, especially without protection.

“Snapbitch and Geofuck abandoned him out in the snow in a box with nothing but some shorts.” Tommy's trying not to rage, at least with the toddler in his arms – although he is concerned that the boy hasn't spoken since he knows they're normally speaking at this age. At least according to Dadza.

Philza feels horror and rage fill him in equal measure at the information of Sappap and George abandoning a toddler like this, wondering what the hell was going through their minds to do something like this – unable to understand how they'd be so willing to *murder* a baby.

Techno of course had caught wind of Tommy being home due to his sensitive hearing and frowns a little, worried since Tommy hadn't slammed the door and announced his presence – of course this is because it's day time, nighttime has it's own Tommy version. But he becomes a bit worried that something's happened and comes downstairs, wondering what's happened to have Tommy act not like himself.

Wilbur walks into the room after Techno enters even if he had been closer, since he was in the living room strumming on his guitar for inspiration – but he is wondering what's going on right now. But he just like Techno is shocked when they both spot the baby avian in Tommy's arms. “Okay what's going on? Tommy where did you find them?”

Techno frowns as he moves a bit closer but makes sure to keep some distance, not wanting Philza or Tommy to incorrectly assume that he'll attack the toddler and get mad at him – but he is thinking about what is so familiar regarding this toddler avian.

Until it hits him that this toddler looks a lot like Dream, the only one in the house having seen not only what Dream looks like but also knowing he's an avian - the mask having an enchantment to hide the hybrid part of his features. He doesn't want to betray Dream's trust by outing him as an avian and saying the toddler has similarities to Dream, because even if they are rivals he's not that fucked up enough to run the risk of having Tommy hate the kid – hating when Chat explodes with comments.

“Snapbitch and Geofuck left him out in the snow in a box with only some shorts on, it's like they wanted the little guy to die!” Tommy can't help getting upset but feels bad when hearing the blonde toddler whimper, gently rocking him as he murmurs a soft apology.

Techno's glad that Chat for once is silent at the realisation that this kid who is connected to Dream somehow, was left out in the snow to die by Sappap and George – but it does not take very long for them to begin shouting again. But he's snapped out of his blood lust induced rage when Philza begins speaking up, because even if he wants their head on a pike – he wants to make sure the kid is okay first.

Philza moves forward to gently take the toddler from Tommy and check him over, practically jumping straight into mama bird mode as he pulls out a small shiny diamond – something he'd

found on his first expedition with that included Tommy and kept on him at all times.

He smiles softly when the toddler is distracted by the shiny object and tries to touch it, reminded of Tommy who was always causing trouble by stealing objects that glittered in the light – but he snaps back into the task at hand, which is caring for the kid.

“Wilbur since you’re the best besides me with food, I want you to go to the kitchen and some fruits like apples or vegetables like carrots for him to eat. Techno you’re good with temperatures, so you’ll run a bath so the kid won’t burn himself. Tommy you’re fussy with fabrics, so you go grab some clothes from the attic.” Philza grins as he watches his boys take off in different directions as he needed, before focusing on the distracted toddler.

Philza is a bit worried about the silence since none of his kids were ever this silent at this age, not even Techno was ever this quiet because he was always questioning things – trying to wonder what his name is though since Tommy didn’t mention anything.

“Do you have a name kid?” He keeps his voice soft as he begins walking to the bathroom that Techno headed off to, ignoring the fact that he’s only just noticing that it’s Wilbur’s hoodie around the kid – letting it slide this time though because of the toddler.

Phil notices that the kid looked up at him with his big green eyes, and wonders how the hell those fuckers could consider murdering this kid – because leaving a toddler out in the snow with no protection is nothing less than murder. But sighs softly when he continues to receive silence for now, not wanting to try and push the kid for an answer though. “Well my name is Philza buddy, and I’m asking because I don’t want to keep calling you kid in my head.”

Techno notices when Phil and the toddler enter the bathroom and turns off the faucet, having added some bubbles but also made sure the water barely went half way since he didn’t want the kid to drown - blushing a little as Chat embarrasses him even if no one else could hear them. He ignores the four tiny ghost like figures sitting on his shoulders, although it’s not hard since they don’t really exist and are just representations his mind has conjured.

**“He’s so cute! I just wanna pinch his cheeks! E! Which parts of their bodies are Snapbitch and Geofuck losing? Kill them slow! Are you really using Tommy’s names for them? E! Well no shit! Stupid! They hurt the baby! Yes well I want a turn to hold the Dream look alike! They’ll pay for that! Who the fuck leaves a kid like that?! BLOoD! When can we hold him? BLOoD fOr ThE bLoOd GoD! Oh they’ll definitely get what’s coming to them. BLOoD fOr ThE bLoOd GoD.”** Well Techno knows it’s not good when they all agree on something, but just this once he thinks it’s a good idea.

Phil gently removes the hoodie and shorts although pauses when hearing a small whine from the blonde, but when no more noises come forth he gently places the toddler down in the water – before beginning to clean them as he keeps an eye on Techno who’s eyes have a slight glaze to them.

Tommy is glad that Philza keeps clothes in such good condition up here in the attic, because he’s so sentimental about their childhood – deciding he’ll hold off on mocking the man about getting old for a month because of this good luck. But he finds some that he feels and makes sure is good before hurrying downstairs, grabbing one of the soft and fluffy towels that Phil keeps – knowing it’s because he once said that some materials felt bad on his skin.

The teenager walks into the bathroom as he keeps hold on the towel and clothes, handing over the towel to Phil when the adult gestures for it – trying to think of names for the toddler since he wants

an actual name for the kid after all.

Phil carefully dries off the toddler after getting him out and letting the water begin to drain, gently ruffling the hair and smiling softly when hearing a giggle from the tiny avian – but glances at Techno to make sure he’s okay since he is still a bit out of it.

Techno shakes his head a little as if to remove the gremlins of his mind, focusing on the blondes in the room while trying not to think about the fact his family will now be outnumbered by blondes – since he knows people for a fact that Phil will never abandon the kid.

Phil takes the clothes from Tommy before gently dressing the kid up in the soft items, before tossing the damp towel at Techno who catches it before tossing it into the hamper – but he comes to a pause when he hears a soft murmur from the youngest avian. “Sorry kiddo, what was that you just said buddy?”

“My name is Daydream.” Daydream softly murmurs again to the older avian who showed him such a pretty thing and hopes to see it again, but for now he’s placing his fragile trust in this family of oddballs – hoping that they’ll be nicer than the other two who left him trapped in a box in the cold.

Philza’s eyes widen when he hears the soft voice as he’s reminded of the older blonde with a similar name, but decides not to worry about that fact right now – deciding to comfort the young avian instead since his feelings are more important. “That’s a lovely name Daydream, but now let’s get some food into that little stomach okay?” He grins when the baby bird nods before heading to the kitchen, Techno and Tommy following along behind him.

Wilbur of course had cooked some vegetables to soften them up a bit as he cut up some fruits, wanting to give a variety for the kid to choose from – and if he grabbed a few cookies, well Philza really shouldn’t have left him alone in the kitchen.

He hears his family moving around upstairs since Techno always walks heavier when not trying to sneak and is comfortable, and Tommy isn’t exactly subtle in his walking either – but hearing them move around helps him remain calm when feeling overwhelmed.

He looks at the doorway when he notices them walk in right after he finishes cutting up the vegetables, since he didn’t want the kid to choke on the food – having noticed when he was younger that Tommy and Techno tended to eat *too*eagerly sometimes.

Wilbur moves the plates of food options over to the table, glad that the dining table and chairs are set up in the kitchen too since it was big enough – a decision that had actually come from Techno so they could spend time together when cooking food

It wasn’t too surprising when he factored in the fact that Techno cares quite deeply about his family, not that anyone would know because they never see Techno in the safety of his home with his family – although no one would actually get that chance to be honest since Techno doesn’t trust easy.

“So do we have a name?” Wilbur is hoping that they have a name so he doesn’t have to keep calling the toddler kid in his mind, although isn’t sure how to feel when hearing that the young avian’s name is Daydream – but like Phil he decides that Daydream’s well-being is far more important than who he is.

Phil sits down with Daydream in his lap although he does now notice the cookies and narrows his eyes, pushing the plate away before pulling the other two bowls closer for the toddler to choose

from – watching as Daydream goes for the fruits over the vegetables first.

Techno decides that now is a good time to satiate Chat who have been tossing up between cuddling Daydream and hunting Sapnap and George down, obviously Chat decides it would be more beneficial to teach them a lesson – so they would never hurt the kid again. “I’m going to go hunting, I probably won’t be back for at least an hour. Chat say it’s time for ***Blood for the Blood God.***”

Tommy can’t help grinning as he knows exactly just what, or rather *who* is being hunted down by Techno – eager to hear just what exactly happens to the pair. Because although he didn’t really like Dream, he would never abandon a three year old kid because of him – because that is something only monsters do.

“Make sure to be back before dark.” Philza is glad that Daydream is occupied with the food as he watches Techno walk out the door, before turning his attention to his other two children. “Wilbur would you mind moving around the stuff in the living room? We’re going to have a family night today. Tommy can you go get some blankets and pillows? Pull out the softest ones you can, take from our beds if you have to.”

Tommy huffs but nods before doing as Dadza asks, making sure to keep his comment of Dadza acting like Mumza in his mind – since he does not want to get punished by Phil for such comments. Wilbur heads to the living room and begins moving the furniture around, wishing Techno was here to help him but he’s not too bitter - since he’s content with the image of Techno hunting down the pair.

Like the time he scared the shit out of Quackity when talking about hunting down animals.

Philza looks down at the tiny life sitting in his lap thanks eating some fruit, still unable to comprehend how they could kill such a sweet kid - even if he does have a connection to Dream somehow. But despite these thoughts he still promises in his mind to never allow any harm to come to this kid, no matter who he is or who he’s related to – because no matter what the kid doesn’t deserve to suffer.

## Chapter End Notes

I hope this is good and fluffy apart from the abandonment ☺

# What Could Be More Perfect Than Bees, Sunshine, Moonlight, Kits And Love? (Fundy x Mama Dream/FundyWasTaken)

## Chapter Summary

Dream would immediately stop whatever he's doing for those kids, and apparently now is one of those times.

## Chapter Notes

Romantic Dundy with Platonic minors was requested, and I have done my best to deliver.

Also I don't know Purpled very well but I am under the assumption he's a minor so he's included, I'm sorry if I've done him badly though

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream sprints out in the open field as he curses himself for doing so, able to hear Sapnap and George hot on his heels and mocking him for this mistake – but he tries to focus on reaching his goal of reaching the nearest village. Of course when George is suddenly in front of him thanks to an enderpearl, he's unable to stop in time due to how small the distance – causing the blonde to crash into the brunette with a cry and send both himself and George tumbling to the ground.

Sapnap of course is taken aback as he catches up before beginning to laugh, finding it hilarious that this happened since Dream's reactions for their practice are normally better than this – very much planning on using this against them both.

He grins as he takes a picture of the pair on the ground for no real reason but certainly not blackmail material, especially not because the tumble ended up with George straddling the blonde – not worried because neither Dream nor Fundy seemed to mind or say anything about the fact that people thought Dream and George were dating. “Comfy there George?”

“Shut it Snapchat!” George blushes at Sapnap smirking before hurriedly standing up and dusting himself up, before holding a hand out for the blonde even if he didn't need it – smiling when Dream takes his hand before helping the blonde to his feet.

Dream grins before wrapping an arm around one of his best friends, happy that the hug is reciprocated since it shows to the blonde there's no hard feelings – although he is eager to hold up one of his middle fingers for Sapnap to see.

Sapnap snorts when he sees Dream make the gesture before grinning as he holds up his own in return, although he spots the fox approaching from a distance – wondering just what it is the fox could want right now considering that now is the time cleared for the Dream Team in Dream's schedule.

Fundy hates feeling the jealousy burning in his body as he watches his husband hug George, because he knows that he's already spoken about the touching with Dream – who made sure to let



the fox know that all touches on his end regarding the Dream Team are completely platonic. But he very much knows that George still has feelings for the blonde, and is upset he missed out on his chance – however he could care less about how George feels.

“Babe can we talk?” Fundy calls out to his husband as he moves closer to the trio, making sure none of his jealousy or relief is showing on his face right now – not wanting to start trouble in front of Dream. Well encouraging the fight without starting it is another story altogether, because as long as Dream doesn’t notice such things Fundy could care less about the consequences that much.

Dream perks up when hearing his husbands’ voice as he’s excited to see the fox hybrid, pulling away from the hug with the colour blind brunette before hurrying to meet the man he married – lifting his mask to rest just on the side of his face, only to happily pull Fundy in for a sweet kiss.

George hating that Dream had pulled away to kiss Fundy even if they are married, wishing that he had spoken up at their wedding – but he’d been stopped by Sapnap who made sure the brunette wouldn’t ruin Dream’s happy day. But he fakes a small smile since he doesn’t want to upset the blonde even if he wishes to replace Fundy with himself, feeling a pang in his chest as Sapnap wolf whistles – refraining from attacking Sapnap right now.

Of course the married couple hear the wolf whistling and are reminded that they’re not alone, both blushing as they pull away from the kiss – although Fundy wraps an arm around Dream’s waist while grinning. And if the grin was both just a tad bit smug as well as directed at a certain brunette, well no one else really had to know to be honest – except maybe said British male.

“I’m sorry to break up your practice gentleman, but I’m afraid I’m snatching away my husband for a surprise semi-date.” Fundy makes sure to use the code word they had come with for this occasion, although it’s actually code for the minors need some time with their big brother – but they didn’t want anyone to know about it so they designed the hidden phrase.

Dream makes sure to hide the concern he feels when hearing the code from Fundy, because the minors and Dream have their own day to hang out together – where Dream ignores literally everyone else unless it’s an emergency. So for Fundy to use the code right now means something isn’t right, but he doesn’t want to cause worry so he smiles at his best friends. “I’m sorry about this guys but I’ll see you later, and I’ll make sure to reorganise my schedule again.”

Sapnap huffs but nods since he doesn’t mind too much right now since this isn’t a very often thing, but Dream is married to Fundy after all so it wouldn’t be fair of him to say no – especially since Dream never says no when his own husbands whisk him away for some time together. “Yeah it’s fine Piss baby, go spend time with your husband.” Then before George can comment he links arms with the brunette and walks off, not as unaware as the Brit likes to think he is.

Dream smiles softly as he’s grateful for Sapnap being so understanding and helping him with George, looking at his husband as he kisses his cheek to assure him that he’s not mad or anything – since sometimes Fundy gets concerned with those sorts of things. “While we meet up with the little gremlins, you can tell me what’s caused this rushed meeting. Since I know you wouldn’t get me unless there was an issue with the kids.”

Fundy nods as he begins walking with his husband, glad that they really aren’t that far from the minors – since Fundy had made sure that they would be waiting nearby after all. “Well to be honest they didn’t really tell me much, but the you told me if they mentioned wanting to see you I was supposed to come get you. But from what they’ve said, they’ve been feeling a bit down in the dumps and wanted their big brother to hang out with them.

Dream looks at Fundy seriously as he listens to what his husband is saying, knowing that this isn’t

something to brush off – especially when taking into consideration how nervous all of the minors are already about bothering him. He is wondering what has triggered all four of the minors wanting to spend time with him, only to be shocked when he comes across a bad situation with the minors – rushing into the problem to try and fix it.

Dream frowns when he hears Tubbo is shouting at Ranboo who looks on the verge of tears, hurriedly pulling the bee obsessed teen in for a hug while Fundy hurries to check on Tommy – both adults feeling concern when seeing that Tommy is bleeding. “Purpled?” He waits until the referenced to teen looks at him, before continuing to speak. “Kit I need you to tell me what happened okay?” He switches to nicknames, wanting them to know they’re not in trouble.

Purpled shakily nods before beginning to recount what had happened while Fundy was gone, fidgeting with the hem of his shirt as he hopes they won’t get mad. “Well I’m not sure how it happened but Ranboo started enderwalking, when he went to go steal some blocks from a house Tommy went to knock his shoulder a bit. But I think he hit a bit too hard, because the next thing I know EnderBoo’s taken a swipe at Tommy who freaked out and fell to the floor.”

The teen makes sure Dream is looking at him though and listening to him, since it makes him feel better to know that he’s being heard. “Tubbo saw the blood and started freaking out because he was worried EnderBoo had hurt Tommy really bad, but EnderBoo was still with us. So he started yelling a bit to try and snap Ranboo out of it so they could get help, but I wasn’t sure who to help since I was worried EnderBoo might think I was going to attack him.”

“Thank you Kit, that is definitely very helpful.” Dream is definitely relieved that Tubbo’s shouting has come to a stop right after he started the hug and is simply clinging to him now, knowing he’ll probably cry about it later on once the drama is over and done with.

Fundy has managed to calm down Tommy who had been hyperventilating because of the swipe at him, relieved that the injury isn’t deep and seems to just be more of a surface injury. “I need some wipes and a few bandaids over here Dreamy, it’s not too serious since I’m sure EnderBoo didn’t mean to harm Tommy. Just giving him a small warning about getting too close, but forgot to take into account Tommy’s reaction to violence towards himself.”

Dream is the only one in the group to have been carrying first aid stuff since he’d been planning for a just in case scenario in the practice, pulling it out of his inventory before tossing the items to Fundy - focusing back on the other three as Fundy tends to Tommy. “Ranboo? Can you come here please Starlight?” He holds out a hand calmly for the Enderman hybrid, waiting patiently for Ranboo to make his move – not wanting to push the male

Ranboo hesitantly moves closer to Dream and Tubbo, looking down nervously as he’s a bit worried even though he knows he shouldn’t be – because even though he knows Dream cares about them all, he’s still worried. Part of him is still surprised when Dream pulls him into the hug with Ranboo, but after a few moments he hugs – not minding even a little when Purpled joins in on the hug.

“You know I was planning on waiting until our next hangout to show you guys this area I’ve been working with, but I think now is a perfect time.” Dream pulls away from the hug just enough to open a portal to the area he was going to surprise them with, glad that he’s the admin since it means that not only is he able to open portals – but he’s also able to change the world as he sees fit.

He sends three of the four minors through the portal since they needed that slight nudge right now, moving over to his Husband and Tommy before helping both to their feet – gesturing to the portal with a grin. “Since the ladies have gone first, now us big men can go through.” He feels better when hearing the snort from Tommy at the ridiculous wording, but allows them to walk through

first before following after them – happy with the work he'd done.

The area that Dream had created is a large clearing surrounded by trees but filled to the brim with flowers and has a several buzzing bees, the trees cover the area enough they won't be seen but light can still come through – the sky without a single cloud in the sky and the climate a comfortable temperature.

Tubbo is excited by all of the bees in the clearing and chases after them happily while feeling better, Tommy following after to make sure Tubbo doesn't fall over and get hurt or anything like that – since Tubbo tended to hyper focus a bit when spotting bees after all.

Dream sits down on the soft vibrant green grass and allows Fundy to lay down in front while resting his head in the admin's lap, but Dream pats the grass on both sides of him – Ranboo and Purpled taking the hint by sitting on either side of the blonde and leaning against him. The admin smiles softly at the peaceful moment before he grabs a few flowers from nearby, only to begin weaving them together to start off the first flower crown – making sure to go slow.

Ranboo notices Dream's movements and wants to give this a shot since he's never made a flower crown before, picking a few flowers like Dream's before paying close attention to the admin's hands – wanting to prove to himself that he can create with the same hands that hurt someone. Even if he knows EnderBoo didn't mean to hurt Tommy.

Purpled is feeling drained after all of that exhausting drama though and rests his head on Dream's shoulder, and that paired with sleepless nights means it's not very hard for him to sleep right now – which is exactly why he begins falling asleep.

Dream notices Purpled falling asleep and pauses in the flower crown to reach up and run his fingers through the teen's hair, humming softly as he rests his head atop the younger males' carefully – watching as Tubbo and Tommy ran around after the bees together.

The admin knows that they'll have to talk about what happened with EnderBoo earlier, but for now he's content exactly where he is. Dream is happy to watch his Bumble Bee run alongside his Sunshine, with his Kit sleeping and his Starlight creating a flower crown – as his Love naps with his head in the blondes' lap.

## Chapter End Notes

~Fun Facts~

- Tommy's nickname is Sunshine because he's the most vibrant and outgoing of the group, but he's also fiery and has a short temper
- Tubbo's nickname is Bumble Bee not only because they're his favourite animal, but because he's both adorable like a bee and can also be dangerous too if underestimated
- Ranboo's nickname is Starlight because not only is he bright, but he's also the most gentle of the group
- Purpled's nickname is Kit because not only is he sweet, but he's also fiercely loyal even if he's more of a passive person

# Ask Him Out Damn! (FundyWasTaken Part 1A)

## Chapter Summary

Foolish is Fundy's best friend, but he is also Dream's little brother.

Now what happens when the Dutch gets a crush on the blonde American, and continuously pines to his best friend who is his crushes' brother?

Well, Foolish will only put up with the pining for so long.

## Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for [notes](#)

From the first moment that Fundy had seen Dream he had wanted to ask the beautiful blonde out, however there was only one problem with that plan though – he was far too nervous to do such a thing like ask him out. Of course that is definitely not even considering the fact that he and Dream didn't even know each other at this time, and he hadn't wanted to weird the blonde out by asking – of course he told his woes to Foolish who is his best friend.

Of course it was only after Fundy had ranted about his love troubles to the other regarding Dream, did Foolish reveal that he was actually Dream's younger brother – causing Fundy to beg for the other male to keep quiet about his feelings for Foolish's older brother.

Fundy was very nervous that Foolish would say something and it was only once the brunette promised not to say anything did he relax, since he believed his best friend when he said that he promised he wouldn't say a word to his brother – at least about Fundy having feelings for the blonde anyway.

But perhaps for some reason there was a part of Foolish thought it would be funny to see Fundy suffer of course, which would be the only reason he would often invite the male to events involving Dream – he definitely couldn't deny part of him wanted to hit Foolish a couple times for that even if he got to know Dream better.

However he didn't actually speak to the blonde until Foolish personally introduced them due to his own nerves, and even then Fundy fucked that up by stumbling and stuttering over his words like a complete idiot – but he would do it again if he got to hear Dream laugh like that, even if it is at his expense.

But he really could care less that he's basically a simp for the blonde though with how he's always trying to catch the blondes' attention, since Fundy thinks Dream deserves all the love in the world – although he wants to be the one the blonde goes home with. Nevertheless, for a while he was quite worried when he noticed the colour blind British male by Dream's side, even if the worry was only because Dream and George were flirting *all the time*.

Fundy was worried he'd fallen for someone who was already in love and panicked as he asked Foolish if Dream was really dating George, having overheard Sapnap mention the two having a thing for each other a couple times. Of course Foolish laughed at Fundy for mentioning his reasonable concerns, before informing him that it's only a joke between the team – it was nothing serious and all in good fun.

A year into his pining and he's tried dozens upon dozens of times to try and ask the blonde out, but every single time during his attempts before he can manage to get it out he either chickens out or is interrupted – like George calling for Dream or Sapnap making jokes about DNF, not to mention the jokes about Dream cheating on George for Fundy.

Fundy couldn't really believe that Dream would have feelings for him no matter what Foolish tells him, because Dream is this amazing person with all of these great qualities – while Fundy is just Fundy, nothing really special about him.

Although he couldn't help asking Dream himself if the whole 'DreamNotFound' thing was real, but Dream had reassured him that he doesn't have feelings for the brunette and the whole flirting and DNF thing is a joke – which the Dream Team were all supposedly aware of. And even if Foolish had pretty much said the same thing, hearing it from the blonde himself definitely made him feel a whole lot better.

After yet another failed attempt to ask the incredible blonde out on a date, he's whining to Foolish about how he managed to mess it up as he had spilled Dream's coffee all over his favourite hoodie – and was too ashamed to continue trying to ask the green eyed male out.

Of course he comes to a stop when Foolish groans, blushing from embarrassment as he feels even worse since he knows he complains so much – but he's definitely completely at a loss when Foolish asks him to explain once again why he likes Dream. But Fundy is happy to talk about how amazing Dream is.

"I mean have you seen his eyes? They're such a pretty emerald green! And his smile with dimples? Ah it makes me melt when he smiles like that at me! And those adorable freckles? They're like their own little constellations." Fundy blushes a little as he remembers the first time Dream smiled at him, not even caring that it was when Foolish introduced him - far more focused on the pretty blonde after all.

"Not to mention his adorable giggle and his ridiculously funny humour! But he's so sweet though, because he's so loyal and compassionate. I mean he's always willing to drop everything for a friend in need." He can't help letting out a longing sigh, wishing so much that he could just tell the blonde how he feels or ask him out on a date – honestly just spending time alone right now would be great at this point.

"Fundy you are my best friend and I love you to pieces, but I can only take so much of your pining and failing to ask out my big brother. If you're not careful one of these days someone could just snatch him up, or I could just tell him how you feel." Fundy's eyes widen at the threat from Foolish, but decides not to worry about it too much right now honestly – it's easy because Foolish has threatened him with such things before and Dream is still single.

Of course Fundy knows that Foolish is probably getting close to drawing the line and listening to the Dutch pine and talk about his brother, rubbing the back of his neck as he decides he'll stop doing it so much – or at least tone it down just a bit. "I'm sorry Foolish, I don't mean to be such a bother about this. I'll try not to let it consume our time together so much anymore."

Fundy looks hopefully at his best friend even as he sees the hesitation, only to let out a breath of relief and relax when Foolish nods – smiling at his best friend as he's glad that it's all sorted out right now.

If he knew what Foolish had been planning, perhaps he may not have been so relieved to be honest – because two weeks after that beginning of clusterfuck he sees the blonde he's infatuated with.

Fundy's quite happy to see Dream since he hadn't spotted a single bit of the male during those two weeks honestly, and he had been feeling down in the dumps – but just seeing the emerald eyed male would seriously have been enough to brighten his entire day.

“Dream! It's been a while since we talked.” Of course Fundy notices a letter in Dream's hands and is a bit confused as well as curious about the letter, wondering just what exactly is contained within it - but when he sees that Dream is blushing and smiling there's sinking feeling in his stomach.

“What's going on with you Dreamy?”

“I've received a letter from this secret admirer and they've even asked me out on a date! They talk about how for the past year they've been trying to ask me out on a date, but was too afraid of what I'd say. But oh my Prime, apparently the date would be at this garden park I've been wanting to go to, and it'd be in the evening for a picnic so we can watch the fireflies light up the flowers!” Dream sounds incredibly excited by this date.

But Fundy is taken aback when hearing Dream talk about where the date would be at, since it sounds exactly like the sort of place he'd kept trying to plan for his blonde god – especially after he had once heard that the blonde liked fireflies and spending time outdoors. It certainly didn't hurt that there were several patches of red roses, which were Dream's favourite flower after all – not minding that fact at all, even if George and Quackity mocked Dream for it.

“Not to mention how they've described me, like honestly, I've never heard someone say all of these sweet things about me before. I mean my freckles looking like constellations and my shimmering emerald green eyes? My dimpled smile that can turn their day around and melts their heart? And they like my weird laugh and odd humour too!” Fundy's heart aches when he listens to Dream sound so excited about this stranger.

Of course then he thinks over the words and realises they're quite familiar to him honestly, and then it hits him just why exactly these words are so familiar to him – and it's because he's said those exact same things before. Of course if it was just one or two he wouldn't be all that alarmed, but six things were most definitely *not* a coincidence – and he feels hatred for this person who's made Dream feel so special with *his* words.

Dream seems to notice how Fundy is feeling so negative, although it's not that hard when one can see the look of *hatred* on his face – causing the blonde to feel uncomfortable as he doesn't understand why Fundy's acting like that. “Are you okay Fundy?”

Fundy snaps out of his loathing at Dream's question, smiling awkwardly because he feels bad for allowing his negativity to get the better of him right now honestly – because even if he was angry he had never wanted to upset Dream. “Yes! I'm sorry, I just thought of some unpleasant things you know? It wasn't you of course! I'm just feeling unbearably single. Not to mention those words sound familiar to me.”

Fundy of course doesn't like the look of hope that appears on Dream's face at his last few words, regretting that he opened his mouth – especially when it's followed up by Dream asking if Fundy knows who sent the letter since the words are familiar.

Before he can say anything though he notices Foolish kind of hiding in plain sight behind Dream, confusing the Dutch when Foolish starts nodding – hesitating as he can't help wondering just why exactly Foolish is doing so, but takes a leap of faith as he says yes.

Fundy blushes a little when Dream looks excited as he asks who sent the letter to the blonde, finding Dream's joy and excitement to be rather adorable honestly – even if he's not the reason that Dream is happy right now no matter how badly he wishes he was.

But Fundy once again looks to Foolish for guidance only to receive a finger pointing straight back, his eyes widening as it finally hits him just what exactly Foolish has done right now – realising that Foolish had written the letter to Dream while pretending it was a secret admirer. But the Dutch male takes this chance as he focuses on the blonde, unable to help the shy smile that forms on his face as he rubs the back of his neck. “Um, it’s actually from me.”

Fundy was expecting quite a few reactions from Dream after claiming ownership of the letter, but not a single one of them was having Dream blush darker before smiling – especially not when he says he’s excited for the date. Of course he basically short circuits when Dream presses his soft lips to Fundy’s cheek, only for the blond to walk off with what seems to be a skip in his step.

Fundy is still in a daze even after the blonde is out of his line of sight, and continues to be shocked even as Foolish walks over looking incredibly smug – only snapping out of it when Foolish reveals he did indeed send the letter to Dream.

The Dutch male of course wishes he could be more mad at his best friend, but that of course is overridden by not only the fact he has a date with his American crush – but also the fact that said blonde even kissed him. “I hate you for springing that on me without any warning!” Of course he follows that up by bringing the other into a hug, not wanting Foolish to think he’s really mad at him.

But a few minutes after he remembers that he now has a date with *Dream* and panics, pulling away from the hug while looking worried. “Oh Prime! I have to figure out what sort of food we’ll take!” He of course hurries away before Foolish can say or do anything, much more focused on the fact that *he has a date with Dream*.

## Chapter End Notes

Fun Fact: Foolish recorded Fundy saying all those things about Dream, so he could show it to his brother

# I Trust Him With My Secrets (Blob Dream Part 2)

## Chapter Summary

Time really does pass by in the blink of an eye, but Techno really should have been keeping track.

Especially since now they're on a time crunch to get the blonde out, before anyone sees the blob.

## Chapter Notes

~Meaning for Techno's Voices/Chat~

Bold = mocking

Italics = caring

Underlined = logical

Striked through = chaotic

Combinations (example: bold and striked through) = includes whatever type of voices involved with that particular one

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

While Dre is moving around and in control instead of the human side, neither he nor Dream have any proper concept of time and as such quickly lose track of it – meaning they have to rely on Techno to keep them in the loop about the days passing by. Which of course is why three months pass by in the blink of an eye, with neither Dre nor Dream being aware of such a thing – because if they were Dream would have tried to change back by now.

Techno of course doesn't keep track of days since it's other people who attack and invite him, so he has no reason to keep an eye on the amount of days passing – of course he knows it's been three months when he receives a message from Phil and Ranboo about the pair visiting today.

The Piglin hybrid wants to be shocked that there's been no search for the homeless teletubby but isn't really, since he knows everyone else on the server wouldn't care too much if both he and Dream dropped off the face of the world – except maybe Phil and Ranboo, but they wouldn't really care about Dream so they kind of count with the others.

*'Technosoft! **Technolame!** ~~Squish the blob!~~ You know squishing him doesn't do anything right? ~~Squish squish!~~ **Who gives a fuck?** ~~E!~~ Aw but it's nice seeing Techno care about others.'* Techno is really not in the mood for Chat today, so he does what he does best regarding them when he's not in the mood to entertain their chaos – he ignores them.

“Shit come on Little Buddy, you have to shift back.” Techno of course does not want to have either of them get caught, since he really doesn't want to explain what Dre is – especially since he can't lie to Phil. But most of him hates how stubborn the little asshole is being right now, since Dre apparently gives zero fucks about being discovered – clear in the way he's remaining in his blob form.



Dre does not want to shift back since both he and Dream are finally receiving the attention they desperately need, because despite Dream's actions and words he is incredibly affectionate since he is a Blob – and not having anyone to hug or cuddle has left him feeling touch starved and weak.

Of course Techno has showed them quite a bit of affection since he himself is a bit touch starved, and now they're determined to not leave the Piglin for even a singly moment if they don't have to – especially since both of Dreams' sides know that no body else will care about either of them in the way they need and want to survive.

Techno sighs softly when he hears Dre chitter angrily as he can tell this is a firm refusal on his end, although he is wondering why Dream just doesn't force the change since he mentioned he could do so. Of course Techno is definitely unaware that although Dream knows he *should* change back, he doesn't really want to do so – since Dream is just like Dre in that he's content to spend days here by Techno's side not worrying about a single thing.

“Look I know you're probably enjoying this thing we have going on, and I get it I really do. The not having to worry about being hunted down or hurt, whether by a friend or foe. The having someone to cuddle with late at night when your concerns get to you, and the being able to rely on someone without worry of them using it against you.” He understands because he feels similarly to Dream, which is why he's able to point out why Dream doesn't want to change back.

**'Ew feelings! He should open up more to Dream. Fuck that! BLOED fOr The bLoOd GoD! God they're going to see if he doesn't change back! Lol homeless teletubby should know better!'**

“But you really should change back, Philza and Ranboo are coming over to see me and they'll be here soon.” Despite his words and attempts at trying to convince the Blob, Techno would honestly never actually forcefully remove the blonde from his home – partly because he doesn't want to push away one of the few good friends he still has and trusts.

Dre chitters angrily as he jumps in place to try and get across his refusal, not wanting to change back nor leave just because of the bird and the weird half hybrid – especially since he considers Techno's home to be his own home to be honest.

**'That was adorable! I think you mean pathetic, how are people scared of him? Homeless teletubby is soft! Is it weird that it's hard to see Dream as a kind of threat any more?'**

Ranboo was heading to meet up with Techno since he's paranoid with Dream being missing, and ironically enough he feels safest with the anarchist right now to be honest even after they strain in their bond – although he is wondering just when exactly Dream vanished since no one had actually noticed until recently apparently.

Philza is heading to Techno's while wondering why he's received only three messages from Techno and that was one for each of the previous three months, having been concerned about why exactly that is – but only because Techno used to message him at least once every two weeks and not once every four weeks.

Of course Phil and Ranboo enter into Techno's home since he said they were welcome to come in at any time as long as they warned him that they were coming, shocked to spot Techno speaking to a small white creature currently contained his fist – neither Philza nor Ranboo sure of how to respond to this situation right now honestly.

Techno's ears twitch as he hears people walking to the door right as he grabs Dre, trying to keep the blob in one spot and telling him to quiet down right as the door opens – stiffening at being caught with the blob. But he hurriedly shoved the blob into one of his pants pockets, knowing

they've seen Dre but is quite happy to pretend ignorance if they won't push – but knows that's not going to happen by the look of disbelief from Phil.

~~'Dadza! Technolate! Lol you noob. Dadza would totally let us keep this secret wouldn't he? Secrets? What secrets?! Was that a serious question? Technobad! Pfft are you kidding? Pogchamp! Yeah I know, but one can hope.'~~

“Okay no, there's no way I can just pretend you weren't just holding this small thing mate. Pull whatever the creature is out of your pockets and explain what it is.” Philza narrows his eyes on the now bulky pocket, watching as Techno hesitantly brings it out – raising an eyebrow as he can now clearly see the small figure. “What the fuck is that?”

“This is a blob, and he's not an it but a who. Ranboo and Philza, meet Dre the blob. Dre meet Philza the avian and Ranboo the half enderman hybrid.” Techno keeps a firm hold on the blob, not wanting him to try and sneak off – because although he is indestructible that doesn't mean he can't feel pain. But of course the Piglin is trying not to think about how he had discovered that fact, not wanting to remember the awful sound Dre had made.

“He's so, cute. Can I ho-hold him?” Ranboo finds the small figure to be adorable and wonders how Techno found him, and if there are any more of him in the world – but he feels an odd urge to pet the tiny creature in Techno's hold.

Techno hears Dre chitter eagerly at Ranboo's suggestion and tries not to think about how he's able to easily decipher the difference between Dre's noises, looking at the blob before carefully handing him over to Ranboo. “Sure kid, just be a bit careful. He's pretty indestructible from what I found, but he can still feel pain.”

Ranboo's eyes widen when the tiny figure is within his large hands since part of him was expecting Techno to decline, worried when he hears Techno's warning as he gently rubs the head of the figure – only to be pleasantly surprised by the blob's reaction. Ranboo was definitely not expecting to hear not only purring, but also feeling the entire figure vibrate in his hand.

Techno huffs when hearing Dre purr like that but makes sure not to mention that the enderman hybrid is now holding Dream, since he doesn't want the dual toned male to freak out on him. “Why don't you go sit by the fire with him? He likes heat, and I'm sure it'd be nice for you too.”

~~'He does like warm things doesn't he? Technosoft!'~~

Ranboo nods as he follows Techno's suggestion by heading straight to the living room with the blob in his hands, not minding that they're probably going to be talking about something serious – since he really doesn't want to get into any more problems or trouble, he has enough at hand already with Dream missing. Of course Quackity is demanding they go hunting for the blonde while Tubbo's trying to talk him down, but Quackity continued to rant and shout.

“Okay mate, do you want to tell me who and what that creature is? Apart from it being a blob called Dre.” Philza didn't want a smartass answer from the piglin, hence him clarifying he wants more information than what Techno just tried to give him.

Techno wants to protect his friend but Philza is his friend to, frowning as he runs a hand through his hair as he huffs before narrowing his eyes at Philza – coming to a decision. “Alright I'll tell you, but you have to promise to me you won't tell anyone. And when I say you can't tell anyone I mean it Philza, this is a really big secret and it's not even technically my secret to tell.”

~~'E! Tell Dadza! Should we really say anything though? I mean Dream won't be able to stop us.'~~

~~Oef! Homeless Teletubby's opinion doesn't matter!~~

Philza almost laughs – *almost* – until he realises just how serious Techno is about keeping whatever this information is secret, and he frowns a little before nodding – wanting Techno to know he can trust him. “I promise Techno, I won’t say a word to anyone without your permission.” Of course nothing could prepare him for what Techno says next.

“I’m not entirely sure what the blob is beside knowing some information about him, but Dre is actually Dream.” Techno finds a small part of him revelling in the jaw dropped shock of Philza, wondering if he should pass on more information about Dre to the avian. “This is why I needed you to promise Phil, because I can’t have this getting out to those bastards.”

Philza wishes he could call Techno ridiculous for keeping this information secret, but he understands just why exactly he in particular would keep this silent and secret. “Yeah I get it mate, everyone back at L’Manberg has no problems using stuff whether it’s living or not against others.”

Part of Philza so badly wants for this to be ridiculous and unnecessary, but seeing how others act with your prized secrets and possessions once you become enemies for even just one moment – well it’s enough to make sure to keep your untold and unseen secrets and possessions close.

“It’s not that you can actually kill him though that’s the problem, because even if he feels pain he won’t die from it but that isn’t why he’s vulnerable as a blob. His mind is more instinctual, as he’ll seek to fix his needs instead of being careful and staying away from threats. Because if he wants attention he’ll begin chittering, but it’ll increase in volume the more he’s ignored as he won’t care who hears.” Techno is of course speaking from experience.

*‘But it’s so cute hearing him speak! Cute? Have you heard the little shit? Loud Teletubby. How else is he supposed to get our attention?’*

“Not to mention both Dream and I are the only ones who know Dre has two needs, which are affection and eating even if affection is the main one he needs. Since Dre can go weeks without needing, but he can’t go more than two hours without being seen to in some capacity.” Techno of course is referring to the hours long cuddling sessions they do sometimes, and how he sometimes listens to the blob chatter pointlessly without verbally responding.

Phil begins to wonder if Dream himself as a human is actually touch starved and that’s why he acts this way as a blob, but notices Techno refers to Dream and Dre as two different life forms – however there is a question on his mind right now. “Okay so I get you don’t want to tell his secrets, but would you really not say anything even if you’re enemies?” Perhaps Phil shouldn’t be wondering, but this man was one of those who helped destroyed his son.

Techno frowns since he thought it would be clear that it’s an awful idea, but then he considers that Philza was forced to kill his own son even if it was at the request of Wilbur himself. “You want to know why I haven’t said anything even if we’re not best buddies to everyone else? It’s because Dream has never betrayed nor lied to me, even if we’re on different sides. So even if I don’t agree with his choices, I don’t hate the homeless teletubby.”

**‘Gremlin deserves to suffer more!’**

Philza of course sighs softly as he knows that despite Dream’s behaviour he really hasn’t hurt or tried to hurt the Piglin, unlike every other single person on the server – especially those who should know better like Tommy. “Yeah I get it mate, you don’t want to hurt one of the few who haven’t turned their back on you. I’m sorry for questioning you on it.”

Techno nods since he understands his best friend really does just want to understand Techno's choices, since to the avian it's probably not something he can comprehend – especially since he's probably under the impression that Techno and Dream are rivals. But being rivals doesn't mean they can't be friends or keep each other's secrets, to the pair it pretty much only means they're competitive. "Well let's see how Ranboo and Dre are doing."

Philza remembers that they left the pair unattended and is a bit worried, especially since they weren't exactly that quiet when talking – moving a bit worriedly to the living as he's concerned with what he'll find. But he will be the first to admit – perhaps only in his mind – that seeing Ranboo and Dre sharing a cookie is kind of weird, especially considering the fact that Dre is actually Dream.

Techno snorts when he sees the pair sharing a cookie since he knows it was probably Dre's idea, since Ranboo probably wouldn't have considered it – because even though Dre does like his sweets, he also likes to share funnily enough.

Ranboo looks up at the pair when he finally notices them and his cheeks turn a faint purple due to his embarrassment, but is a bit worried he's caused trouble by giving the blob cookies – not sure if it was okay so he's panicking a bit. "I'm sorry if it was bad to give him cookies, I didn't really think."

*'Aw Ranboo's so sweet! Are we gonna get cavities? His kindness blinds me ~~Blood Prince!~~*

"It's alright Ranboo, there's not a single food I've found that would make him sick. Even poisons have no effect on the little shit, they just make him whiny and uncomfortable." Techno wasn't sure how he felt learning that information from Dream, since the blonde had been curious about testing his own vulnerabilities – and if he mentioned it was right after Sapnap and George said they hated the blonde. Well, no one else had to know.

"Oh really? So just how indestructible is this little guy?" Ranboo gently strokes the head of the blob as Techno's words don't entirely register in his mind, wondering just how exactly he's able to eat so much considering he's roughly four or so inches tall – grinning a little when hearing the blob purr again.

"Well poisons don't work, neither do potions and apparently there's yet to be a weapon to actually make a dent. Slight scratches from weapons make him uncomfortable, but something trying to pierce him straight through does hurt apparently. I'm not sure about things like fire yet though." Techno doesn't really think it through as he begins listing what he knows, but as he sees the horror forming on Ranboo and Philza's face – he realises it was a bad idea.

Ranboo suddenly feels uncomfortable with that information, wondering just how exactly Technoblade was able to figure all of that out without testing on the little guy – frowning as he gently wraps his hands around the blob as if to protect him. "How the hell did you learn all that information?"

*'Oh no! He'll think we've experimented on the blob! Oof, F in the chat for Techno! F! F! F! E! F! F! F! Yeah this is not going to end well.*

Techno of course knows he's damned if he says nothing but the only thing he can think of will put the blonde in a bad light, although different lights considering the circumstances – sighing softly as he decides to just go 'fuck it'. "It's because Dream told me."

*'That is not how you tell people! Stupid! As subtle as a wrecking ball through the wall of an occupied house and people inside. Technolame! Was he expecting positivity?*

Ranboo and Philza are both horrified to learn that, although it is for very different reasons. Ranboo is horrified because to him it means that Dream has been experimenting on this little guy, a thought that is very disturbing and distressing to the endear man hybrid. While Philza is horrified because to him it means that Dream has been trying to find ways to hurt his blob self, disturbing him to learn that Dream cares so little for himself.

“Well I’m glad you got him away from Dream then!” Ranboo can’t help saying as he continues to hold the small creature in his hands, looking back at the blob – completely missing the look of regret on Techno’s face for saying anything.

Techno hates that he’s caused Ranboo to further think of Dream in a bad light, wishing he could alter it even as he sees the distressed look on Philza’s face – knowing Philza is aware of how concerning that information is. “Ah no! Shit! I didn’t mean to say it like that.” He’s worried that Ranboo now hates Dream further, because of a misunderstanding he’d made due to Techno’s words.

*‘This was a disaster, oh please don’t let him take the blob! Homeless Teletubby lives here now! Lol homeless Teletubby! I mean, he won’t want him once he knows Dre is Dream.’*

“Dre moves on instinct instead of thinking things through, so he wasn’t experimented on. For example let’s say that he sees a bottle with a liquid inside and no one’s looking at him, he’s going to either drink it or knock it off the table.” Techno hopes that this has cleared up the misunderstanding.

“Oh, I’m sorry for assuming.” Ranboo feels a bit bad now for thinking so negatively of Dream when hearing that, but to be fair he doesn’t know how else he would take the information Techno told them – and hopes Techno understands.

“It’s alright kid, I know you didn’t mean anything by it. Don’t worry about it okay? Now why don’t you tell me just what exactly the two of you were doing?” Techno’s quite proud he’s managed to not react to chat about some of the things they’ve been saying, but to be fair he has had years of practice – but for now he listens to Ranboo explaining how Dre pointed out the cookies as Philza’s trying to calm down.

## Chapter End Notes

I reached the end and realised I didn’t include Chat at all and I felt so bad about that, since voices/chat are part of Techno’s character too 🐼

I noticed because I was going to add Chat towards the end of it

So I went back and kind of sporadically added ‘Chat’ in places around Techno

I’m going to try and include voices/chat for Techno more often now 😊

If there’s something you think should have been there for Techno’s voices (like something you think his chat should/would have said) or you have any suggestions let me know and I’ll try to include it for future shots - example: you think there wasn’t enough chaotic and random suggestions like ‘Pog’, ‘E’, ‘Blood for the blood God’, etc.

# NOT A CHAPTER

## Chapter Summary

Just letting you guys know

## Chapter Notes

I'm sorry for not giving more notice

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

I'm sorry guys but this isn't an update unfortunately, although I wish it was.

So I'm visiting my family for about a week or so (From 19/06 - 27/06) and I'm expected to socialise, so I won't be able to work on any one shots/stories very much.

That's not to say i'll get no work done, just that there may not be any updates.

I'll try to get at least a one shot and/or chapter out, but I can't really promise anything.

I'm sorry for the short notice.

~EdIt~

Uh so because of Corona that week long visit has been, um, extended ☹️

So my normal schedule of an update every 3 or so days won't be in place for at least three more weeks (and that's if we get lucky enough for restrictions to lift)

I'm really sorry guys

## Chapter End Notes

This will be deleted once I'm back home though  
(I will keep it up if I update during my visit though)

# Green Blob Comforts His Fledgling (Parental Dragon Dream & Child Avian Tommy Part 3)

## Chapter Summary

Tommy's very being may have been changed, but that doesn't mean he couldn't access his older memories if he was aware they existed and tried very hard to access them.

However very little of his memories once he got older were very good, some are even bad enough to give a child 8 years of age nightmares after all.

## Chapter Notes

I do not speak a single bit of Enderman and googled a translator to use

So I'm sorry if it turns out really bad or wrong ☺

I used —> <https://lingojam.com/RanbooMinecraftEndermanSpeak> <— for translations

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

As an Enderdragon hybrid Dream doesn't need very much sleep to function unlike humans, as just an hour a day at most is fine for him to work as if he got a full eight hours had as humans need – but in the End that need is lessened further since he can absorb energy from his surroundings more easily. Of course if push came to shove he could get by with only an hour of sleep every three months, but even then the whole hour didn't need to be in one go.

A few hours pass by quietly at first after Tommy falls asleep beside Dream as he clings to the Enderdragon hybrid, Dream more so just resting his eyes and ready to move at a moments notice should he need to do so – like if someone were to intrude on their territory.

But after a few hours Tommy's peaceful dreams of dancing lights with soft singing turn to explosions with screaming, his brother Wilbur pierced by a sword on the ground bleeding out and his brother Techno fighting beside three headed monsters – his father bloody as he stands by Wilbur's bloody body.

Tommy bolts upright with a cry of fear before whimpering as tears pour down his cheeks, keeping quiet since his family always got frustrated with him if he woke them up with his nightmares – sometimes if Techno or Dadza were having a bad or sleepless night they'd send him back to his room. Wilbur was never pleased to be woken up but he'd never send Tommy back to his room, at least not by himself.

Dream's rest of course is disturbed from the very moment he feels Tommy bolt upright, rubbing an eye as he carefully sits up since he notices Tommy has moved – of course he's instantly alert when he hears the softened sobbing and brightens the room a little. "Tommy?" His voice soft since he knows loud noises aren't good when paired with distressed children.

Tommy hears an unfamiliar voice in his distressed state and tries to scramble away, but is caught on the fabrics as he tries to get away from the stranger – letting out distressed chirping calls for his dad and brothers since he can't recognise the voice just yet.

Dream stiffens at the distressed calls as he instinctively begins purring in response to begin trying to calm the stressed out fledgling, reaching out to grab onto the struggling hybrid to stop him from hurting himself – not wanting the baby bird to get hurt. He uses the lights to move around more slowly as they brighten so the child can see more clearly, not wanting to scare him if the room goes dark.

Tommy stiffens as his distressed chirps are answered with purrs from a larger predator, going completely still as the predator grabs onto him since he doesn't want to be eaten – playing dead as the tears continue to fall from his eyes as he whimpers a little.

Dream feels his heart break at the whimpers but continues to purr so he doesn't scare the child further, carefully bringing the small bird hybrid into his arms to comfort the child – being gentle with the hug but making sure it's not so tight Tommy will feel restricted.

Tommy's heart races as his breathing picks up when the predator hybrid pulls him closer, whimpering a little from fear since he is unable to remain completely silent in his distress – but he is very much taken aback when the predator only holds him.

Dream keeps purring as he holds the fledgling close to him and slowly moves his hand to gently stroke Tommy's back while avoiding the wings, making sure his touch is light and gentle since Bad mentioned that avian hybrids don't like their wings being touched when distressed – unless it's by a trusted person.

Tommy gradually comes back to his senses as he's simply held in the arms of this warm predator, eyes widening since no one has ever responded to his distress like this after he turned four – so he never expected someone who's considered more of a stranger to give him more comfort than family. “Dre-Dream?”

“Mmhmm?” Dream gently runs his fingers through Tommy's hair as he gently nuzzles the child, an instinct ingrained in all dragons – although only activate once they reach a certain age or begin taking care of fledglings. The Enderdragon hybrid is pleasantly surprised when Tommy nuzzles back, since he didn't think the baby bird would do so – since he seemed to be quite afraid of Dream right now after all.

One way parental dragon's check if a fledgling is alive as well as the state of said fledgling is by nuzzling, as the response is normally a good indicator of both. No response means that the fledgling is unconscious or dead, a weak response meaning either injured to some degree or feeling negative emotions, while instant response is positive emotions even when distracted by something or sleeping – they will always nuzzle back regardless though unless they're dead or unconscious.

Tommy had acted on instinct instead of knowledge when he nuzzled back Dream, so he was very much confused on why he did so – as he can't remember ever doing anything like this before. But he tries not to think about it too much right now, more worried that Dream will kick him out since he doesn't want to be alone – but he doesn't really want to be a burden either. “I'm so-sorry for waking yo-you up.”

Dream feels rage burning inside of him at Tommy apologising for waking him up, knowing that no kid should apologise for being a bother when they wake someone older up because of a nightmare. “Oh Topaz, you don't need to apologise for waking me up. You had a nightmare and you couldn't control how you responded, that's normal for those younger than fifteen or so. Where did you get



the silly idea you needed to handle it by yourself?”

Tommy’s eyes widen at hearing just how sincere Dream is when saying he doesn’t have to apologise, but a part of him is elated at the reminder of being considered precious when Dream calls him Topaz instead of Tommy – but is a bit embarrassed with his behaviour when Dream asks who gave him the idea of handling it himself.

“Well Techno always sent me back to my room and so did Phil, but Wilbur sometimes put up with me but other times walked me back. But they were never happy about me coming in and waking them up though, they always told me to handle it myself since I’m old enough now.” Tommy feels shame fill him at the reminder of his brothers being so annoyed and angry that he woke them up, although Wilbur was always nice about taking him back.

Dream’s eyes widen at this bit of information before rage is filling him at the fact Phil and his sons have hurt this fledgling, but he puts a lid on his rage as he pulls away from the hug since he doesn’t want Tommy to think he’s made the Enderdragon hybrid mad – since the kid definitely doesn’t deserve his rage. “Well I’m not like that Topaz, I will never force you to leave after having a nightmare. Do you want to tell me what has you so worked up?”

Tommy wants to get it off his chest since it was so scary seeing his family looking like that, but decides even now he doesn’t want to bother Dream with his nightmare – at least not yet anyway. “No tha-thanks, can we talk about the thing you did? And why I did the same thing?”

Dream can tell that Tommy should probably talk about the nightmare but isn’t going to force the kid, wanting Tommy to come to him with his problems on his own – well to a certain point anyway. “You mean the nuzzling?” The Enderdragon hybrid frowns when Tommy nods, not liking what this already implies. “It’s related to an instinct a lot of hybrids have to check on their hatchlings and fledglings, but each species tend to have their own version of it.”

Tommy’s confused because he can’t remember Dadza or his brothers ever doing anything like that, not understanding why his family have never done anything like that to him – a part of him wondering if Dadza has only ever done it to Techno and Wilbur.

“Well how do you feel about some hot chocolate with marshmallows and cookies?” Dream grins when seeing Tommy perk up at the offer of a warm drink and some sweets, hopping off his bed eagerly before pulling the gremlin into his arms and nuzzling him. “Now how do you have your hot chocolate?”

Tommy almost squeaks when picked up, but it’s cut off when Dream nuzzles the avian hybrid – a bit too embarrassed to consciously nuzzle back right now. “Oh, I’m not really sure since it’s been so long since I had one. I mean I think I had it made of hot water and chocolate powder?”

Dream huffs at that as he ignores the memories of experimenting hot chocolate recipes with the Dream Team, nodding instead to show he heard the gremlin – thinking of the best one he’d tried. “Well how about I make you the one I normally make up, and you can tell me if you like it or not?”

Tommy nods although since Dream has carried him to the kitchen, part of him wonders if his weight really isn’t much of an issue – especially since Wilbur’s always saying he’ll soon be as big as a house with the way he eats. But he doesn’t want to think too much about his family, especially since they aren’t the ones here right now taking care of him – Dream is. “How do you make yours though?”

Dream carefully sets the gremlin on the bench near the stove but not so close he runs the risk of

being burnt, unless he reaches out to deliberately try and touch it of course – but he hopes Tommy won't do that. "With no water." He grins as he pulls out a small pot and his small supply of milk, since he comes back at least once every month or so – although he switches it up occasionally which world times he works off of.

Tommy watches Dream closely as he moves around the kitchen as he ignores the urge to follow around after the male, and he definitely does not want to go around exploring without the older blonde – since he doesn't want to get in trouble after all. "How can you do it with no water?"

"Well I'll heat up the milk first then mix in the chocolate, but do you want some cookies while we wait?" Dream pours the milk into the pot and allows that to slowly heat up, as he goes to one of his cupboards and grabs out a box of cookies he'd made – using some magic to heat them quickly without burning before setting them down on the bench beside Tommy. "Help yourself, just try not to eat so many you get sick."

Tommy's eyes widen at Dream offering him the chance to eat as many as he wanted, since Philza rarely bought cookies and even then he was lucky if he got even one – Techno didn't like cookies but would eat at least a few while Wilbur had a big sweet tooth. "I- tha-thanks." He reaches into the box and bites into the warm cookie, not aware when he let out a delighted chirp at the slightly melted chocolate chips paired with the warm soft cookie.

"You're welcome Tommy." Dream has to remind himself to not call Tommy Topaz too much, since he will probably have to return the kid back to everyone else eventually – not wanting to get too attached to him right now, even if a part of him says it's too late for that.

But he pulls out pieces of chocolate before grating them into the milk once it's hot enough, wanting the chocolate to actually melt into the mixture and not just sit there – keeping an eye on Tommy since he doesn't want the avian to get hurt by jumping off or choke on a cookie as he stirs in the chocolate to help melt it faster.

Tommy honestly can't remember anyone in his family ever doing something like this because he had a nightmare, but he understands since his family isn't that affectionate with each other after all – there is a part of him wondering if it's because of their species or just because of how Phil raised them after finding them. But he is curious about if Dream lives alone for the most part, since the dragon herself doesn't count - yet. "So should I be expecting anyone to come over?"

Dream remembers a time when he considered showing his close friends his precious space in the End, but then the wars happened and his friends showed him they weren't as close as he thought they were – when they took his enemies' word over his and hated him because of how he protected them.

Of course as an Enderdragon hybrid his version of treasures is different to other dragons he knows about, since his large type of hoard involves more than just gems and gold – he includes people and land as part of his hoard after all.

So when people came to his land saying to him they want to be part of his world he was eager to see if they fit his criteria so he could claim them, but then they tried to claim the land as their own – and once that happened there was no claiming them nor saving them from his rage.

George and Sapnap were very much precious people to him but weren't quite part of his hoard just yet though, since there was something about them that rubbed Dream the wrong way – but of course any chance of them being his hoard or considered precious people were cut the moment they sided with Teen Tommy over their best friend. After all, he can't properly protect those that don't want his protection – especially since George hated him for the dethroning.

But Dream realises he's gotten lost in his memories and has caused Tommy to become concerned, smiling softly at the child to show it's nothing serious. "Not really since the hybrids and humans require a special kind of portal to reach the End, and they can only be found in hidden locations or be made by an Admin or made by someone part Enderdragon. Like me."

Dream can see that he hasn't quite calmed down the worrying Tommy and thinks of something to distract the child, grabbing a bag of marshmallows before pouring the hot chocolate into a large cup and tossing in four of the marshmallows – moving around a bit absentmindedly while thinking. But then he has an idea, remembering what he offered to Tommy yesterday. “Why don't we go see my mother? I'll keep you safe.”

Tommy is of course a little bit confused about why Dream would want him to meet his mother, but then perks up as he remembers that Dreams' mother is the motherfucking Enderdragon – and he begins practically bouncing in place as he nods. “Yes! I want to see her!” He wouldn't mind if they didn't even get to speak though, more so just excited at even just the idea of even seeing the dragon – especially since he'll be the only one in his family to do so.

Dream chuckles as he puts the large mug down beside Tommy before carefully putting said gremlin down on the ground after picking him off the bench, he carefully hands the mug to Tommy with a smile. “Don’t worry if you drop it, it’s reinforced so it won’t break. And there’s more hot chocolate waiting, so if you spill some you can always have more.”

Tommy isn't sure if Dream is just saying that so he doesn't worry but regardless of whether it's true or not he's relieved, he can remember Philza getting mad at him for breaking a plate when he was drying the dishes about a month or so ago – well more so he was disappointed and ignored him for a week. But he learned his lesson, so it's okay.

Dream grabs the box of cookies and takes one of Tommy's hand in his before beginning to walk with the child to the dragon, glad they won't have to go too far since his mother lives close by to his home – of course he makes sure they won't encounter any Endermen just yet.

Tommy happily drinks his hot chocolate and is delighted by the sweet flavours, deciding this is one of the best hot chocolates he's had – but then again he hasn't had very many hot chocolates for him to compare it to. He wonders why Dream brought the box of cookies though since he did already have one, although Dream did say he could have as many as he wanted – however Phil said that too but gave the remaining ones to his brothers first.

It doesn't take them too long to reach the Enderdragon though, but once they're first able to finally spot her Tommy's eyes widen when his blue orbs finally land on her large form – completely in awe of the creature even though they're not too close to her just yet. Dream chuckles a little at the awe he sees on Tommy's face, but pride fills him – because that's his mother that Tommy finds so amazing.

☐△▲λ (*Dawn*) yawns as she hears her son approaching before lifting her head to take a look, confused by the fledgling attached to her son but she can smell that he's smothered with Dream's scent and assumes Dream adopted the abandoned chick – since Dream knows better than to steal happy chicks. “☐ΨUUO ∫ λΛ ∫ ☐ΓλΨ, Δ☐O Γ ∫ ⅈ☐☐ ∫ ?” (“*Hello sunshine, who is this?*”)

“ᑦᓂᕐᓄ ᑐ ᓃᔭᓃᔭ. ᑖᑦᑆᑏᑎ ᑏᑎ ᑖᑐ ᓃᓃᑈ, ᑏ’ᑩᗪ ᑖᔭᓂᗪ ᑆᑏᓃ ᑊᑏᑎᗪᙱᘺ ᓃᑈ ၿᑏᑏ.”  
 (“Hello mama. This is Tommy, I’ve taken him under my wing.”) Dream can see that he’s lost  
Tommy with these ‘odd’ words since he is speaking the language of the End, but carefully hands  
over the box of the homemade cookies – using some of his magic to heat them up. “Help yourself  
to these Topaz, I have to speak with my mama. I can teach you how to speak, read and write it later  
if you want to learn.”

Tommy of course is excited at the thought of learning the language of dragons, especially since he's certain that no one in his family will know even one word of it – not Techno who enjoys learning languages nor Phil who's well traveled.

ᐅᐱᐃᐱ (*Dawn*) has her eyes trained on the tiny fledgling who's sticking close to her  
 ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅᑭᐱᖅ (*Sunshine*) wondering where exactly ᐅᔨᖅᐱᐃᐃ (*Dream*) had found this little one –  
 especially one so young by human standards. “ᐃᐅᖅᔨᖅᐅᐅᐅ ᐅᑭᐅᐅ ᐸ ᐱ ᐆᑭᐱᐅᐅ ᐅᐅᐅᐅ ᓂ  
 ᐅᐃᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ? ᐅᐅᐅ ᐅᐅ ᐅᐅᐅᐅ ᓂ ᐅᖅ?” (“Where did you find this Hatchling? How old is he?”)

Dream decides not to mention that he was partly the reason this fledgling is alone, since it was his older self that the Enderdragon hybrid wanted punished – because if Tommy was fourteen or younger he would definitely not have pushed the punishment.

Not that he wanted the kid exiled forever, just a few months or so to try and learn his lesson – the forever part was Tubbo’s decision though. “ $\Xi\mathbb{W}\ \underline{\Delta}\triangle\ \zeta\ \zeta\ \mathbb{W}\nabla\triangle\mathbb{A}\triangle\overline{\Phi}\mathbb{W}\square\ ]\ \mathbb{J}\mathbb{A}\ \underline{\mathbb{O}}\ \mathfrak{h}\ \Xi\mathbb{I}\ \zeta\ \mathbb{J}\mathbb{J}\ \underline{\mathbb{O}}\ \mathfrak{R}\mathcal{P},\ \mathbb{I}\mathbb{A}\ \Xi\mathbb{J}\ \mathfrak{h}\ \triangle\mathbb{A}\ \nabla\mathbb{W}\triangle\mathbb{A}\ \zeta\ \Xi\mathbb{W}'\ \zeta\ \triangle\equiv\ \underline{\mathbb{O}}\ \mathbb{J}\overline{\Phi}\ \mathbb{W}\mathbb{I}\mathfrak{d}\Xi\overline{\Phi}\nabla\mathbb{W}\triangle\mathbb{A}\ \zeta\ \underline{\mathbb{O}}\ \mathbb{J}\square\ ]$ .” (“*He was separated from his flock, in human years he’s about eight years old.*”)

⦿△Δλ (*Dawn*) holds in the desire to laugh as she watches the kid look up at her wide eyed with awe and a few crumbs covering his mouth, reminding her so much of ⦿ΥΨ△ℎ (*Dream*) when the blonde was younger – feeling a bit melancholic that he’s no longer hanging around so much.

“ ∑ ⊙ ℎ∏∩⊆ ∪∩∂ω ℎℱ ∑ ∏λ ∑ ⊆∩λψ.” (“*So much like my Sunshine.*”)

“፫፱ ስንት ደስታ አለኝ ግን እርሷም ብዙ ነች፣ እርሷም በእርሷ ሁኔታ የተሻለች ነች። ስንት ጠቃሚ ነው! ስንት ጥሩ ነው! ስንት ጥሩ ነው! ስንት ጥሩ ነው!” (“*He is very adorable, and he looks so much like you did. So wide eyed and curious! Are you going to teach him some magic too?*”) ጋህል (Dawn) knew that although ፹፬ ስንት (Tommy) is a bit older than normal, he’s still able to learn magic - especially in the End.

[illegible]

𐌆𐌋𐌰𐌸𐌺 (Dawn) wishes her son wasn't so hesitant all the time, but can understand why since other hybrids and humans are all so fragile – especially in comparison to Enderdragon's and their Kin.  
“𐌶𐌵 𐍃 𐌹 𐌆𐌋𐌰 𐍄 𐌱𐌻 𐍄 𐌇𐌿𐌸𐌺, 𐌇𐌰𐌸𐌺𐌵𐌶 𐌲 𐌱 𐌾𐌴𐌸𐌺𐌻 𐌇𐌿𐌸𐌺𐌵𐌶 𐌰𐌺 𐌰𐌺𐌵𐌶?” (“Yes I do Sunshine, have you given him a name though?”)

Dream blushes a little as he's reminded of his slip up with Tommy's name, even if he feels pride unfurl at getting such a positive reaction from the avian – wondering why calling Tommy a gem had the young avian so excited. “I- 𐄂𐄃𐄅𐄆𐄇𐄈𐄉𐄊𐄋𐄌𐄍𐄎𐄏𐄐𐄑𐄒𐄓𐄔𐄕𐄖𐄗𐄘𐄙𐄚𐄛𐄜𐄝𐄞𐄟𐄠𐄡𐄢𐄣𐄤𐄥𐄦𐄧𐄨𐄩𐄪𐄫𐄬𐄭𐄮𐄯𐄰𐄱𐄲𐄳𐄴𐄵𐄶𐄷𐄸𐄹𐄺𐄻𐄼𐄽𐄾𐄿𐅀𐅁𐅂𐅃𐅄𐅅𐅆𐅇𐅈𐅉𐅊𐅋𐅌𐅍𐅎𐅏𐅐𐅑𐅒𐅓𐅔𐅕𐅖𐅗𐅘𐅙𐅚𐅛𐅜𐅝𐅞𐅟𐅠𐅡𐅢𐅣𐅤𐅥𐅦𐅧𐅨𐅩𐅪𐅫𐅬𐅭𐅮𐅯𐅰𐅱𐅲𐅳𐅴𐅵𐅶𐅷𐅸𐅹𐅺𐅻𐅼𐅽𐅾𐅿𐆀𐆁𐆂𐆃𐆄𐆅𐆆𐆇𐆈𐆉𐆊𐆋𐆌𐆍𐆎𐆏𐆐𐆑𐆒𐆓𐆔𐆕𐆖𐆗𐆘𐆙𐆚𐆛𐆜𐆝𐆞𐆟𐆠𐆡𐆢𐆣𐆤𐆥𐆦𐆧𐆨𐆩𐆪𐆫𐆬𐆭𐆮𐆯𐆰𐆱𐆲𐆳𐆴𐆵𐆶𐆷𐆸𐆹𐆺𐆻𐆼𐆽𐆾𐆿𐇀𐇁𐇂𐇃𐇄𐇅𐇆𐇇𐇈𐇉𐇊𐇋𐇌𐇍𐇎𐇏𐇐𐇑𐇒𐇓𐇔𐇕𐇖𐇗𐇘𐇙𐇚𐇛𐇜𐇝𐇞𐇟𐇠𐇡𐇢𐇣𐇤𐇥𐇦𐇧𐇨𐇩𐇪𐇫𐇬𐇭𐇮𐇯𐇰𐇱𐇲𐇳𐇴𐇵𐇶𐇷𐇸𐇹𐇺𐇻𐇼𐇽𐇾𐇿𐈀𐈁𐈂𐈃𐈄𐈅𐈆𐈇𐈈𐈉𐈊𐈋𐈌𐈍𐈎𐈏𐈐𐈑𐈒𐈓𐈔𐈕𐈖𐈗𐈘𐈙𐈚𐈛𐈜𐈝𐈞𐈟𐈠𐈡𐈢𐈣𐈤𐈥𐈦𐈧𐈨𐈩𐈪𐈫𐈬𐈭𐈮𐈯𐈰𐈱𐈲𐈳𐈴𐈵𐈶𐈷𐈸𐈹𐈺𐈻𐈼𐈽𐈾𐈿𐉀𐉁𐉂𐉃𐉄𐉅𐉆𐉇𐉈𐉉𐉊𐉋𐉌𐉍𐉎𐉏𐉐𐉑𐉒𐉓𐉔𐉕𐉖𐉗𐉘𐉙𐉚𐉛𐉜𐉝𐉞𐉟𐉠𐉡𐉢𐉣𐉤𐉥𐉦𐉧𐉨𐉩𐉪𐉫𐉬𐉭𐉮𐉯𐉰𐉱𐉲𐉳𐉴𐉵𐉶𐉷𐉸𐉹𐉺𐉻𐉼𐉽𐉾𐉿𐊀𐊁𐊂𐊃𐊄𐊅𐊆𐊇𐊈𐊉𐊊𐊋𐊌𐊍𐊎𐊏𐊐𐊑𐊒𐊓𐊔𐊕𐊖𐊗𐊘𐊙𐊚𐊛𐊜𐊝𐊞𐊟𐊠𐊡𐊢𐊣𐊤𐊥𐊦𐊧𐊨𐊩𐊪𐊫𐊬𐊭𐊮𐊯𐊰𐊱𐊲𐊳𐊴𐊵𐊶𐊷𐊸𐊹𐊺𐊻𐊼𐊽𐊾𐊿𐋀𐋁𐋂𐋃𐋄𐋅𐋆𐋇𐋈𐋉𐋊𐋋𐋌𐋍𐋎𐋏𐋐𐋑𐋒𐋓𐋔𐋕𐋖𐋗𐋘𐋙𐋚𐋛𐋜𐋝𐋞𐋟𐋠𐋡𐋢𐋣𐋤𐋥𐋦𐋧𐋨𐋩𐋪𐋫𐋬𐋭𐋮𐋯𐋰𐋱𐋲𐋳𐋴𐋵𐋶𐋷𐋸𐋹𐋺𐋻𐋼𐋽𐋾𐋿𐌀𐌁𐌂𐌃𐌄𐌅𐌆𐌇𐌈𐌉𐌊𐌋𐌌𐌍𐌎𐌏𐌐𐌑𐌒𐌓𐌔𐌕𐌖𐌗𐌘𐌙𐌚𐌛𐌜𐌝𐌞𐌟𐌠𐌡𐌢𐌣𐌤𐌥𐌦𐌧𐌨𐌩𐌪𐌫𐌬𐌭𐌮𐌯𐌰𐌱𐌲𐌳𐌴𐌵𐌶𐌷𐌸𐌹𐌺𐌻𐌼𐌽𐌾𐌿𐍀𐍁𐍂𐍃𐍄𐍅𐍆𐍇𐍈𐍉𐍊𐍋𐍌𐍍𐍎𐍏𐍐𐍑𐍒𐍓𐍔𐍕𐍖𐍗𐍘𐍙𐍚𐍛𐍜𐍝𐍞𐍟𐍠𐍡𐍢𐍣𐍤𐍥𐍦𐍧𐍨𐍩𐍪𐍫𐍬𐍭𐍮𐍯𐍰𐍱𐍲𐍳𐍴𐍵𐍶𐍷𐍸𐍹𐍺𐍻𐍼𐍽𐍾𐍿𐎀𐎁𐎂𐎃𐎄𐎅𐎆𐎇𐎈𐎉𐎊𐎋𐎌𐎍𐎎𐎏𐎐𐎑𐎒𐎓𐎔𐎕𐎖𐎗𐎘𐎙𐎚𐎛𐎜𐎝𐎞𐎟𐎠𐎡𐎢𐎣𐎤𐎥𐎦𐎧𐎨𐎩𐎪𐎫𐎬𐎭𐎮𐎯𐎰𐎱𐎲𐎳𐎴𐎵𐎶𐎷𐎸𐎹𐎺𐎻𐎼𐎽𐎾𐎿�0𐏁𐏂𐏃𐏄𐏅𐏆𐏇𐏈𐏉𐏊𐏋𐏌𐏍𐏎𐏏𐏐𐏑𐏒𐏓𐏔𐏕𐏖𐏗𐏘𐏙𐏚𐏛𐏜𐏝𐏞𐏟𐏠𐏡𐏢𐏣𐏤𐏥𐏦𐏧𐏨𐏩𐏪𐏫𐏬𐏭𐏮𐏯𐏰𐏱𐏲𐏳𐏴𐏵𐏶𐏷𐏸𐏹𐏺𐏻𐏼𐏽𐏾𐏿𐐀𐐁𐐂𐐃𐐄𐐅𐐆𐐇𐐈𐐉𐐊𐐋𐐌𐐍𐐎𐐏𐐐𐐑𐐒𐐓𐐔𐐕𐐖𐐗𐐘𐐙𐐚𐐛𐐜𐐝𐐞𐐟𐐠𐐡𐐢𐐣𐐤𐐥𐐦𐐧𐐨𐐩𐐪𐐫𐐬𐐭𐐮𐐯𐐰𐐱𐐲𐐳𐐴𐐵𐐶𐐷𐐸𐐹𐐺𐐻𐐼𐐽𐐾𐐿𐑀𐑁𐑂𐑃𐑄𐑅𐑆𐑇𐑈𐑉𐑊𐑋𐑌𐑍𐑎𐑏𐑐𐑑𐑒𐑓𐑔𐑕𐑖𐑗𐑘𐑙𐑚𐑛𐑜𐑝𐑞𐑟𐑠𐑡𐑢𐑣𐑤𐑥𐑦𐑧𐑨𐑩𐑪𐑫𐑬𐑭𐑮𐑯𐑰𐑱𐑲𐑳𐑴𐑵𐑶𐑷𐑸𐑹𐑺𐑻𐑼𐑽𐑾𐑿𐒀𐒁𐒂𐒃𐒄𐒅𐒆𐒇𐒈𐒉𐒊𐒋𐒌𐒍𐒎𐒏𐒐𐒑𐒒𐒓𐒔𐒕𐒖𐒗𐒘𐒙𐒚𐒛𐒜𐒝𐒞𐒟𐒠𐒡𐒢𐒣𐒤𐒥𐒦𐒧𐒨𐒩𐒪𐒫𐒬𐒭𐒮𐒯𐒰𐒱𐒲𐒳𐒴𐒵𐒶𐒷𐒸𐒹𐒺𐒻𐒼𐒽𐒾𐒿𐓀𐓁𐓂𐓃𐓄𐓅𐓆𐓇𐓈𐓉𐓊𐓋𐓌𐓍𐓎𐓏𐓐𐓑𐓒𐓓𐓔𐓕𐓖𐓗𐓘𐓙𐓚𐓛𐓜𐓝𐓞𐓟𐓠𐓡𐓢𐓣𐓤𐓥𐓦𐓧𐓨𐓩𐓪𐓫𐓬𐓭𐓮𐓯𐓰𐓱𐓲𐓳𐓴

Tommy feels a bit left out and gently tugs on Dream's pants, feeling better when Dream murmurs a soft apology and runs a hand through his hair – looking up at the dragon as he sticks close to Dream's side. But he decides that if this means he'll get the chance to learn Enderian so he can understand their conversations, he's willing to wait a little bit – but he does want to learn sooner rather than later.

“ᐱᑦ ᓃ ᕈᒃ ᔭᗪᓴᓂ ᓄᖅ ᚾᐢ ᓇᐸᓏᓛᖅ! ᕋ ᓵᓆᗪ ᓴ ᕋ ᓄᐠ ᓉᗪᓲᓏᓛ ᓇᖅᓰ ᓶᐸᓇᖅ  
ᓇᗪ’ᓄᓄ ᓇᐸᔭᗪ ᓴ ᕋ ᓄᐠ ᗪᓴᗪ ᚾᐢ ᓇᓇ!” (“Aw your very first hatchling! Once you teach him magic he’ll have your eyes too!”) ᐼᐸᐸᐸ (Dawn) purrs in delight at the red dusting her sons face,

taking joy from his embarrassment – although she is excited at the thought of a grandchild to teach the secrets of the servers.

“Ἴ- ἘΨ” ὅ Ἀ Ὀ Φ ἡ Ἐ Ἐ Φ Ὡ Ἐ Ἰ Ἀ Ὀ!” (“*I- he’s not my hatchling!*”) Dream knows he’ll have to take Tommy back eventually to his family, of course after what he’s heard from Tommy he’s going to put it off as long as he can – but Tommy is most certainly not a child Dream considers his own.

Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ (Dawn) so badly wishes to knock some sense into her son after hearing that comment, knowing he wouldn’t allow just anyone into his home – especially not into his nest where he had planned to care for and raise his own hatchlings when he was ready. “Ἐ Ψ ὅ Ἰ Ψ Ψ ἄ ὅ Ἰ Ἀ ἄ Ὀ Ἰ Ἀ ἄ Ψ Ἐ ὅ Ἰ Ἀ ὅ Ἐ Ἰ Ἀ Ψ, ἄ Ὀ Ἰ Ἐ Ὀ Ἀ’ Φ Ἰ Ψ Φ ἄ Ἰ ὅ Φ Ἀ Ἀ ἄ Ὀ Ἀ Ψ Ἰ Ἀ Φ Ἐ Ψ Ἀ Ψ.” (“*He sleeps in your bed Sunshine, you don’t let just anyone in there.*”)

Dream wants to deny what she’s just said so badly, but he let’s out a small sigh because he knows that either reaction whether positive or negative will not matter – she’ll win the disagreement either way. “Ἴ- ἄ Ὀ Ἰ Ὡ Ἀ Ὀ Ἀ ἡ Ψ Φ Ὀ Ὀ Ἀ Ψ Ἰ Ἰ ἡ Ἀ ἡ Ἀ.” (“*I- You know me too well mama.*”)

Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ (Dawn) laughs slightly at her sons’ sigh followed by him agreeing, since they both know she is right after all – but the satisfaction of hearing him admit it is always delightful to be honest. “Ὀ Ὡ Ὡ Ὀ Ἰ Ἀ ὅ Ψ Ἰ Ἐ Ὀ, Ἰ Ἀ Ἀ Ἰ ὅ Ψ Ἐ ἄ Ὀ Ἰ Ἀ Ὡ Φ Ψ Ἀ Ἀ Ἰ Ἰ.” (“*Of course I do, I raised you after all.*”)

Of course Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ (Dawn) is reminded briefly of the woman called Puffy who tried to care for Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ ὅ’ (Dawn’s) son, but the sheep hybrid couldn’t give the Enderdragon hybrid what he needed – although Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ (Dawn) will admit the woman tried her best.

“Dream do you remember how you said you could change into a dragon?” Tommy is getting a bit worried about being left out of the conversation so much, and wants to be included even if he can’t understand – so he waits until Dream turns to look at him with a raised eyebrow. “Can she turn into a human?”

Dream is a bit surprised by the question since he didn’t know the answer himself, turning to his mother who is waiting patiently – knowing that although she could understand if she tried but she doesn’t want to waste the energy right now trying to understand. “Ἐ Ψ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ Φ ὅ Φ Ὀ Ὡ Ἀ Ὀ Ἀ Ἰ Ὡ ἄ Ὀ Ἰ Ὡ Ἀ Ἀ Ὡ Ἐ Ἀ Ἀ Ὡ Ἰ Ἀ Φ Ὀ Ἀ Ἐ Ἰ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ.” (“*He wants to know if you can change into a human.*”)

Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ (Dawn) laughs a little before holding in her grin since that would show off a few of her fangs, not wanting to scare off her son’s fledgling. “Ὀ Ὡ Ὡ Ὀ Ἰ Ἀ ὅ Ψ Ἰ Ὡ Ἀ Ἀ!” (“*Of course I can.*”) She gathers her magic to surround herself and block their view as she changes, not wanting Φ Ὀ ἡ ἡ ἄ (Tommy) to see her body until she’s finished.

Once Ἐ Φ Ἀ Ἀ Ἀ (Dawn) finishes changing her forms and shrinking to be more human sized, the smoke clears to reveal a pale woman covered in a dark amethyst iridescent scale like armour that seems to be like a second skin – not to mention the wings, horns and eyes which are an exact replica’s of Ἐ Ἀ Ψ Ἀ ἡ ὅ’ (Dreams’).

Although her horns and wings are larger in comparison to Ἐ Ἀ Ψ Ἀ ἡ ἡ (Dream) even if she is shorter than him, but that is due very much her being a far older dragon – since Dragon features like wings and horns for hybrids and shifted are sized by age. “Ἀ Ὀ Ἀ Ἐ Ὀ Ἀ Ἰ ὅ Φ Ἐ Ἰ ὅ?” (“*Now how is this?*”)

Tommy’s eyes are wide with awe as he stares at the milk skinned woman with jet black hair with

vibrant purple strands scattered throughout – able to see some muscle definition even if the scale armour covers her from the neck down. “So pretty.”

Dream chuckles a little before carefully lifting Tommy up into his arms, nuzzling the sweet kid before turning his smile to his mother – knowing she would want to know what Tommy said since he’s being the translator for them. “ $\sqsubseteq \Psi$ ’ ሕላፊዎ ነው ያለበትን ብርቅ አስተማረችኝናል” (“He’s impressed and called you pretty.”)

□△▲λ } , (*Dawn's*) heart practically melts when hearing that, cooing softly at the pair for a few moments. “△△□Ψ } } □ } ▲Ψ⊖ } λλ } □ιλΨ, □Ψ } □]Ψ⊓ιλι⊖Ψλ/ } □λΨ ▲Ψ } □ □ λλ□ ♂ΨΨ/.” (“*Aw he’s so sweet Sunshine, he’s definitely one we should keep.*”)

□△▲λ ζ' (*Dawn's*) smile turns just a tad bit smug at the look of temptation on her son's face.  
knowing her ζ Πλ ζ □∫λψ (*Sunshine*) would love to teach and keep him. “≡Π⊔ ∏∫ζ ⊔  
⊔ ∏∏Υ ⊔ ⊔ ⊔ψ▲∩□ □∫ϑ ⊔ ∏λ ζ ϑ ▲∫∫∩▲λ□ ▯▲λ∫Π▲∫ω, ∫▲▲λ⊔ ⊔ ⊔  
ζ ≠ψ▲∫ ⊔ ⊔ ϑ∫ ∫∫λ ▲∏⊔⊔Υ ▲▮▮.” (“*But first offer to teach him our magic and  
language, I want to speak to my kin after all.*”)

Dream of course understands what she means when she refers to Tommy as her kin and narrows his eyes at the woman, noticing Tommy looks lost but doesn't want the kid to be aware of what they're saying just yet – since he doesn't want to upset the kid or give him the wrong impression. “ $\sqsubseteq \Psi$   
 $\mathfrak{f} \wr \wedge' \oplus \mathfrak{m} \nmid \wr \wr \bigcirc \wedge$ .” (“*He isn't my son.*”)

ᐅᐱᐃᐱ (*Dawn*) sighs and rolls her eyes at her sons' ridiculous attempts to deny his claim on the boy, but decides only Tommy himself will truly convince ᐅᖃᑯᐱᐁ (*Dream*). “ከዚህ በስተቀር ፊት ለፊት ጋንዲ ይመስለኝ እናምናለሁ፡፡ ከእርሶች አንዱም ሆኖ ጋንዲን አይታወቅም፡፡ ሆኖም ጋንዲ የሆነው ማንኛውንም ጊዜ ሊያውቅልኝ ይችላል፡፡” (“*You say that now, but I know you will change your mind my darling. Especially once you start teaching him.*”)

ᐅᖃᕐᕈᕐ ᐱᕐᕋ (Dream) knows no matter what his mother will win to some degree, so he groans a little before deciding to admit defeat without saying so to her. “ᐱᕐᕈᕐ ᓂᓂᓂ ᐸᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᓪᕐᕐ ᓂᓂ ᕐᕈᕐᕐ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᓪᕐᕐ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᓪᕐᕐ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᓪᕐᕐ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᓪᕐᕐ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᓪᕐᕐ.” (“Well since you’re so eager for him to begin learning, we should head off then.”)

[illegible]

Tommy couldn't hold in the giggle but hesitantly waves to the woman since it sounded like the conversation finished, grinning when he receives a bright smile – before watching in awe as the process reverses. Because although he couldn't see the exact thing happening it was still exciting, but he was most looking forward to learning the language of the End – not even minding that Dream is still holding him.

Dream smiles softly when hearing the giggle since he's quite happy that Tommy's enjoying himself, but waits until his mother takes off into the air for a quick patrol before looking at Tommy – knowing he may kind of hate himself for what he's about to offer. “Now how would you like to learn both magic and the language of the End?” But Tommy's reaction will never make him regret it.

Tommy of course is shocked but then practically lights up with both hope and joy, since Dream is the first person to offer him such things. “I can learn magic?” Of course he does want to understand the Enderdragon too, but the thought of using magic is exciting to the child.

Dream smiles softly as he nods, gently tucking a bit of hair behind Tommy's ear since it is a bit long – but he is most certainly not going to take his words back. “Of course Tommy, everyone can learn magic but it's just easier for some than others. It also helps the magic you're going to first learn is End magic, such as teleportation.”

Tommy is completely taken aback by what Dream is going to teach him, but let's out a delighted chirp before wrapping his arms around Dream's neck – wanting to get started right away. “Then let's go! I wanna learn to teleport! That'll be fucking awesome!”

Dream laughs a little at the sheer joy from Tommy, but begins walking to the garden since that's filled to the brim with Dream's End and Admin magic – and that is where they will begin their first lesson.

## Chapter End Notes

Is the way I did the Enderman language and it's translations okay? Or should I do it differently in the future?

Example of different: have the translations in the notes

It's just I noticed that sometimes some people have the translations in the notes (and if it's a language I don't know then it frustrates me to not know what's being said).

But then there are those who have it in the story (and that kind of breaks the immersion for me, but I like knowing what's been said)

So I just wanted your opinions on whether it was okay as is or you want translations in the notes

I kind of wasn't sure how or where to end this, so I just kept going until I felt like I could stop at a spot I was happy to end on

# Turning Oneshots Into Books

## Chapter Summary

I got to thinking and was wondering what you guys wanted

## Chapter Notes

You probably won't see any real results until after the week or so, but I just thought I'd get your opinions now anyway

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

### Turning Oneshots Into Books: Comment Below or (~~currently unavailable~~)

I've decided to give you guys a bit of power for what I direct some of my focus towards, so do you want me to turn a certain group of Oneshots into a book. Is there a oneshot or group of Oneshots you would like to see an entire story of?

- Immortal Dream?
- Big Brother Dream?
- Prison Dream?

### Alternate Endings/Timelines: Comment Below

#### 1. Alternates - would you be interested in seeing alternate versions/timelines of events?

**Example: if Ghost Dream remained an adult or was found by someone else**

- No = 0
- I wouldn't mind if you do, but I'm not here for that = 2
- If you did I would read it, but I don't mind either way = 15
- Yeah I definitely want to see that = 15
- I only want to see an alternate ending to what you've done. (Example: having a Dreamnap spin on the Dundy vs DNF oneshot) [So what would you like?] = 1

#### What Alternate Endings:

- A dream nap spin on any other ship

#### 2. If I did do alternate timelines/versions, would you want them in the same book or separated?

- Have it in the same book, but start the alternate after you finish the first version. = 14
- Have it in the same book, but start the alternate while you work on the first version. = 2
- Have it in the different book, but start the alternate after you finish the first version. = 13
- Have it in a different book, but start the alternate while you work on the first version. = 2
- What would you like? =



### **What Are Already Books:**

- [Ghost Dream](#)
- [Dragon Dream](#)
- [Blob Dream](#)

(If it is already a book please stop requesting for it, its pointless otherwise)

### Chapter End Notes

I will check BOTH surveys one or two times at least every day  
Although that will be a day or two after posting this chapter

# You're So Traumatized It Makes Me Want To Cry (Hybrid Ghost Child Dream Part 2)

## Chapter Summary

Technoblade is really the last person you would ask to take care of a kid.  
But if the kid is actually the ghost of his dead rival and friend Dream?  
Well that really changes things up doesn't it?

## Chapter Notes

Is this me including some of my head cannons? Yes!  
Should I avoid doing that? Probably.  
Do I care? NOPE!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream had no idea who those people were but he decided to trust Technoblade and the voices' judgement to be honest, especially since the voice had been nothing but help and just seeing Technoblade didn't send the feeling of sharp knives piercing through his chest – unlike certain members of the group like Sapnap, George and Puffy.

But there were two members that sent a freezing cold chill up his spine when he thinks back on them and it was the creeper hybrid and the duck hybrid, turning to look at Technoblade while still walking – since he didn't have to worry about getting hurt by running into something. "Techs, who was the duck and the creeper?"

~~'Blood for the blood god! Isn't it just so cute how he calls you Techs? Technoblade! Yeah it's so cute, so sweet that I'm gonna be sick! Lol you can't throw up, you don't have a body stupid By the blood god grow up, can't we just focus on how adorable child Dream is? Feelings? Lol nope! We weren't talking about feelings?'~~

Technoblade's eyebrows furrow as he tries to think on what Dream means, only to realise he's referring to Quackity and Sam – wondering why Dream wants to know. "The duck is Quackity and the creeper is Sam, but Sam is the warden of the prison and Quackity's part of the government of L'Manberg." He feels concern fill him when Dream's form flickers briefly to a larger form like his adult self, but he's unable to see it properly since it switches too quickly.

~~'Hey do you think we could take one of Quackity's wings? He doesn't use them right? BLOOD FOR THE BLOOD GOD! Is there a reason we're asking for bloodshed? Bad bad DuckY! A bad feeling is all, because something's not right! Suck! You mean like how he was planning on stealing from a kid that he didn't know was Dream? Someone's been a bad, bad ducky'~~

Dream's eyes glaze as his body begins trembling with sharp pain piercing his body randomly, before settling as the pain and trembling stops only for him to frown at Techno – not wanting to think more on them to be honest though. "They're bad people Techs." He wraps his arms around

his body as if they could keep away the monsters of his mind, before turning back around and continuing on his way – following the directions Techno gave to him before they ran into the group of people.

**‘Oh no! Is he gonna cry later? AbOrT! AbOrT! AbOrT! Oh no! Don’t let him get away! Hug the ghost baby! Lol the blade slaughters orphans for fun. We’re bad with comfort! And? Is the homeless Teletubby an orphan? We should not be comforting a child!’**

Technoblade stiffens at Dream’s soft but firm words about the pair, wondering what exactly they had done to the ghost while he was alive – especially to get such a negative reaction from the fairly cheerful ghost. He’s tempted to go back and beat the information out of them, since he’s certain that regardless of what they’ll say – they will definitely deserve it.

**‘Give him to Dadza! ~~Dadza!~~ Pog! Yeah Dadza would definitely be a good choice Least likely to dropkick a kid for self defence 10 outta 10 would recommend to babysit non Micheal children Micheal is a bit weird didn’t they technically kidnap him? Lol! Child kidnappers! Kidnappers who are children! Let’s not go there guys.’**

Technoblade admits that Chat has a good point about taking Dream to Phil, they should definitely find Dadza and hand the ghost over to the older avian admin – since he is definitely more likely to know how to take care of a kid. But he realises Dream is now a bit too far ahead and hurries to catch up with the kid, since he doesn’t want Dream to be alone right now – since he’s certain Dream should not be alone right now.

Dream drops down onto the snow and wiggles his toes in it while grinning, wondering if there are any other ghosts on the server since he hadn’t really seen any – perking up as the voice begins mentioning a Ghostbur. He tries to draw up an image of Ghostbur, only to shudder as an image of bloody swords and TNT fills his mind – covering his ears as he tries to block out the sound of explosions and screaming.

Techno feels concern fill him when he sees Dream fall to his knees and hurries forward, gently resting a hand on Dream’s shoulder to try and comfort him - only to be shocked when the ghosts’ entire body flinches and he scrambles away while whimpering. “Dream?” He can see Dream’s form shift once again, but this time it lasts long enough for him to see what he looks like.

**‘AbOrT! AbOrT! AbOrT! Oh god what’s wrong with him?! Sad Homeless Teletubby? How should we know?! Technofail He’s having a panic attack! Is that the adult homeless Teletubby? Not the time! It’s never my time. Don’t use any more Tommy words Now is not the time for dramatics They’re right You’re why we can’t do fun things! Your version of fun is slaughtering others You’re only saying that because you’re not in the mood Um hello? Back to the situation?! Huh? The homeless Teletubby! Oh right!’**

Dream’s body feels wrong as it feels bigger then it should be but right like he’s meant to be this big, and there’s a weight on the side of his face with tears streaming down his face as he keeps his hands covering his ears – not wanting to hear the screaming and crying of others. His breathing picks up as he keeps hearing lots of people shouting at him, calling him villain and tyrant – flinching when someone grabs his hands only to look up at the figure.

Techno grimaces as he can tell Dream isn’t mentally here right now as he covers his ears since he recognises it from his own experiences, remembering when he first tried to block out the screaming of the voices – it didn’t work considering they only got louder and angrier at him.

**‘Come on Techno! Comfort him! This may make things worse without his consent though! Hello**

~~captain obvious, any helpful advice you'd like to offer? What else are we supposed to do? Just let him sit there in his panic?! Fuck no! But we can't exactly call for any proper help! They may get here too late! Right! Just use light and gentle touches! If he flinches then um. Let go! Don't hold him if he freaks out.'~~

He kneels down on the ground in the snow in front of the ghost, before gently grabbing Dream's hands to help him hear the Piglin and stop him from hurting himself – waiting until Dream looks up at him before speaking softly. “Dream if you can hear me I want you to blink three times or nod, can you do that?”

Dream hears the request from the familiar voice and nods to respond, confused when he hears the sigh of relief since he doesn't understand why someone would be relieved that he's responding – he's a monster after all isn't he? It's what everyone always called him, so it must be true.

**'Okay that's good, he can hear us** ~~Shit, the fuck do we do next? Dadza always tried to ground us, used the senses and real stuff to hold right? Well if he can't speak? Then use something real! Like what? Techno's heartbeat!'~~

“Can you speak?” Techno grimaces a little when he sees Dream shake his head slightly, but offers a small kind of awkward smile to try and comfort the ghost – not wanting to upset him further. “That's okay, now I'm going to press your hand to my chest so you can follow my breathing alright?”

He waits until he get's a nod before gently taking the hand and pressing it to his chest, resting the palm of the ghosts' hand right above where his heart is beating within his chest – trying not to think about just how real Dream's body feels beneath his touch. “Feel this? I'm real Dream, okay? Those things you're hearing? They aren't real right now.”

~~'Wow that is freaky What do you mean? It's fucking awesome that he's so real! Not if it's causing him to panic like this Wish we knew what triggered this It doesn't matter right now, we gotta focus on calming the ghost first then we can figure it out BLOoD fOr ThE bLoOd GoD! We'll get to that.'~~

Dream's breathing gradually calms down because he's not in the mindset of someone being dead, so he still believed that he was a real person – and if he kept going the panic probably would have force him to pass out. But he's calming down as he follows Techno's breathing and heart rate, relaxing as he feels just how real Techno is – the screaming having quieted down now.

Techno frowns a little as he watches Dream flicker and shift before settling on the child like form, wondering if he shifts to protect his child self from the trauma – which is proven when the Enderdragon ghost looks at him with confusion.

“Techs? What happened? I just had my feet in the snow and then everything went fuzzy.” Dream doesn't like the gap in his memory since he can tell something happened, but isn't sure exactly what that was – pouting as he looks at Techno.

~~'Oh fuck, he has no clue Well it's not like we can tell him “oh by the way, you had a meltdown and looked like an adult! How are you feeling?” That sounds amazing! Let's freak out the Teletubby again! Ok enough with the sarcasm you lot You can't make me do anything mom! I say we drop the kid off with Dadza! Let him handle the traumatised homeless Teletubby! Won't be homeless if we give him to Dadza, he'll adopt that kid faster then you can put E You're right, let's take him to Dadza!'~~

Techno decides that the voices are right in that it would not be a good idea to reveal this information to the already fragile ghost, gently ruffling Dream's hair and snorting slightly when he receives an indignant look – but relaxing since he's relieved that Dream is once again his happy bubbly self. "I'll tell you later kid, let's get you to Dadza first. He makes some pretty good cookies and hot chocolate."

Dream perks up at the offer of sweets before grinning as he springs up to his feet, excited at the idea of cookies and hot chocolate with Techno and Philza – trying not to focus on the fact that a lot of his memories are rather fuzzy. "What kind of cookies?"

**'Gosh he's so cute! ~~Sickeningly so~~ Yeah, so cute he makes you forget that he had a PANIC ATTACK and CHANGED FORMS oh come on, let us enjoy this. Dadza can fix this! Yeah yeah I get it, I'm being a buzz kill to the "sweet and fluffy time" Look we know it's serious okay? We just don't want to think about it We'll talk with Dadza about it okay? Yeah alright'**

"Guess you'll have to come see, I'll let him know we're coming first though." Techno carefully stands up without knocking into the ghost since he doesn't want to test how solid he is right now, pulling up his communicator before sending off a quick message to Phil – alerting the avian that he's coming and bringing a little ghost guest.

Dream pouts a little since he wants to go there right now instead of alerting Philza about the visit, perking up when he hears the voice suggest *borrowing* something Techno's wearing – grinning a little at the idea before sneaking closer. He makes sure Techno's focused on the communicator before lifting the crown off slowly, putting it on his head before giggling as he floats above the Piglin – grinning as he looks at his best friend.

Techno sighs when he hears the giggling as he knows that's no good, narrowing his eyes as he looks around only to be confused when he sees nothing – but he picks up on where the giggling is and looks up. "Heh?" At first he's confused when he sees the ghost giggling and grinning above him, only to narrow his eyes as he looks over the ghost – before realising his crown is on Dream's head. "HEH?! Give that back!"

Dream laughs as Techno tries to grab onto him even though he is a ghost before dashing forward, lowering to the ground so he'd be running – turning back to smile brightly at Techno. "You want it Techs? Come and get it!" He then turns and takes off before Techno has a chance to respond, rushing through the snow away from the Piglin.

**'Oh he's so cute! I'm so glad we're keeping him! ~~Techno lame!~~ Yeah it is pretty lame that he got outsmarted by a kid. After that Teletubby! At this point he's going to lose you Techno.'**

"HEH?!" Techno is in shock until Chat's words kick in and he sprints after the ghostly child, narrowing his eyes as he tries to keep track of the kid – planning on scolding the heck out of the blonde for taking his crown like that. And of course if he was impressed by Dream's skill and speed as a ghost child, well only he and Chat would have to know.

## Chapter End Notes

- Technoblade had panic attacks at some stage because of the voices and bloodshed (and he may still have some panic attacks)
- Technoblade can be soft when needed

- Chat likes to mess around, but do know how to take things seriously if needed
- Good Dadza learnt things to calm someone when they're having a panic attack (and taught some of them to Techno, when he discovered the Piglin having trouble coping)

You cannot convince me otherwise 🤔

Is chat better done this time?

# **Wait A Second, You're Engaged?! (Immortal CorpseWasTaken/DreamHusband Part 2)**

## Chapter Summary

Dream was done tolerating their childish tantrums over his land and the resting place of his loved ones.

Cornelius would tolerate these people for the sake of his lover and child to be, but he would not hold back ever again.

And Prime help anyone if they tried to hurt Catt and Robin, because Cornelius would not allow anyone to keep their lives after that.

Yes Dream would claim ALL of a persons' life lots if they did so, and he would very much not care if he permanently killed them.

## Chapter Notes

~FuN FaCtS~

- Robin is still mentally 14 years old even if he's gone through the years with Dream and Catt during death, because he died at the age of 14.
- Catt isn't jealous that others love Cornelius, he's jealous that they get to touch and hold his fiancé
- Dream and Catt consider each other Fiancé's only since they never got married
- Catt plans on punching Karl in the face once he meets up with him, since he noticed they kept spotting the Time Traveller
- Dream was drawn to George because of his colour blindness since it reminded him of Catt (even if it wasn't the same, he was desperate for something since his mental stability was hanging by a thread)
- Robin described everyone to Catt since he couldn't see anyone

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

In another time and in another world, Dream would have been just a tyrant who descended from the top due to greed and hurt others regardless of who they were – but that didn't happen here. In this world and in this time, Dream was once a man named Cornelius who's family were killed because of a time traveller called Karl – and the blonde had descended into insanity as he spent centuries trying to find a way to resurrect his lost loved ones.

Dream cares not for the various spamming going on in the chat because of the recent notifications, not giving a single fuck that Schlatt has lost a canon life because of him – although he does get very protective when others are asking who Robin and Catt are.

Catt of course is trying to take in everything since he can't quite believe that an honest to Prime miracle has just happened, because he can actually see everything around him now – where before was just black is now colours and objects. "Core?"

"Yeah?" Dream looks at his fiancé lovingly as he missed hearing his lover's voice so much, only

for his eyes to widen at the vibrant and *clear* blue eyes – looking in awe as he reaches out to gently caress his cheek. “Catt, can you see?” The breath knocked out of him when Catt nods in shock before laughing as he hugs his fiancé, so elated to have the love of his life warm and in his arms once again – like he had been once *so long ago*.

Robin however has noticed the messages popping up on his Mama’s communicator, hesitantly opening it like he had seen his Mama do so many times – a bit in awe of the technology even if he’d seen it so many times already. Of course he does notice the questions about him and his Papa, since no one has ever heard of a Robin or Catt before – glancing at his Papa and Mama to see them caught up in each other.

Not that he minds honestly since he saw how much his Mama had to go through to try and bring them back, so he’s happy that they’re happy – knowing his Mama deserves it. Of course he decides to interact with the other people he saw after a bit of hesitation, typing out a hesitant ‘Hello?’ to try and see if anyone is willing to talk – feeling a bit overwhelmed when he’s flooded with questions.

Catt carefully removes the mask before he gently tucks some of Cornelius’ hair behind his ear, smiling softly at his fiancé who leans into his touch – he leans slowly forward to kiss the blonde’s forehead. “My love, I think green might just be my favourite colour.” The cat hybrid is definitely relieved now that they can finally touch properly after so long apart, knowing that he was always there by Cornelius’ side – although the blonde never knew it.

Dream let’s out a content sigh at feeling the touch before startling when hearing Robin let out a small whimper, looking at the young brunette with concern – trying to ignore the pang of bittersweet feelings that rush through him when hearing the sound. “What happened Robin?”

Robin had noticed some were trying to video call him and had hesitantly answered, panicking as he hurriedly muted the chat – freaking out when some were demanding to know who he was and how he got Dream’s communicator. “I-I’m sorry Mama, I answered yo-your ca-call.”

Dream’s heart breaks at hearing his son sound so distressed and worried about Dream’s reaction, hurrying forward to bring the boy into his arms as he holds the child close – not giving a single fuck that Robin had answered his communicator or was even holding it. “Oh my little bee, you’ve done nothing wrong I promise.” He kisses the top of Robin’s head before running a hand through his hair, sighing softly as he relishes the feeling of his son in his arms.

“Sugar there’s still people on the coms’.” Catt carefully lifts up the communicator since he had noticed Robin dropping it when Cornelius hugged him. chuckling a little when he hears a soft hum from Cornelius – not minding that the blonde is hugging their son. But he raises an eyebrow at the communicator to see who’s there, his mind gathering descriptions from what Robin told him – grinning slightly when he notices that Robin muted them.

“You can talk to them Honey, I’m just going to cuddle Robin a little bit.” Dream had no intention of detaching from *both* of his loved ones any time soon, very much going to continue holding onto at least one of them if he couldn’t hold both – he could care less what those other people think. He cares very little for what they have to say, especially if it’s to do something stupid like lecture him about murdering Schlatt – which Bad probably would do.

“Alright now I want you lot to listen up to what I have to say, because I do not have to be doing any of this for you. I’m doing this, because I don’t want Co- Dream to get any questions right now.” Catt would happily just ignore all of them, but he figures Cornelius shouldn’t have to deal with them – wanting his fiancé to just take a moment to calm down.

“My name is Catt and the kid who answered your call is Robin, I’m engaged to Dream and Robin



is going to be our son once we're married." Catt is more interested in getting this call over with than seeing their reactions, since none of these people matter to him – deciding to take a risk and unmuting the entire lot.

Of course most of them begin shouting over each other once he unmutes them.

George can't quite believe that Dream is engaged to someone considering the situation, since he had cancelled his own wedding with Fundy and was constantly flirting with the colourblind brunette – feeling jealous burning deep within his gut as he narrows his eyes at the other one. He wonders what exactly Dream sees in this guy to choose him over the British Brunette.

Sapnap is hurt that his best friend had kept such an important thing from him but wondering when exactly they got engaged, since he hadn't forgotten that Catt and Robin were revived after all – not to mention the weird resemblance to Tubbo and Corpse. He couldn't help it when he began demanding to speak with the blonde himself, wanting to understand how he could keep this secret.

Fundy is like George in that he can't believe that Dream is actually engaged to someone else to be honest, wondering why Dream would lead him on if he was actually engaged to someone else – thinking about and curious if it had anything to do with the pair being revived.

Bad of course had been trying to lecture Dream about killing Schlatt since he did take a canon life after all, not knowing why Dream would kill Schlatt since he didn't think there was any reason for the blonde to have done so – especially since he didn't know about the revive book. Otherwise he may not have been so harsh, since he understands wanting back those you love.

Quackity was demanding an explanation about why Dream had to kill Schlatt though, because although he had heard rumours of Schlatt having a revive book he didn't think it was real or a reason to kill someone – but after seeing that Dream *revived* two people perhaps he should rethink that.

Tubbo of course was in shock since he had seen someone who looked exactly like him and Corpse show up on the screen, but finds it makes an odd amount of sense since he was one of the few who noticed Dream's odd reactions sometimes – like how he listened to Corpse sometimes and was much nicer to Tubbo in comparison to someone like Tommy.

Tommy was cursing out the immortal blonde and demanding to know why the fuck Robin and Catt look like Tubbo and Corpse, unaware that it's actually the other way around instead – because Robin and Catt were born before Tubbo and Corpse after all. He stands beside Tubbo since they're sharing the same communicator right now, since Tommy *misplaced* his.

Wilbur frowns slightly since he didn't think Dream would kill Schlatt for the revive book, since he's almost completely certain that this book is why the blonde had killed the ram hybrid – considering he killed Schlatt and then immediately after it he revived two people.

Catt's hearing is still just as strong as when he was blind though and so he is incredibly sensitive to all the yelling, grimacing as he's trying not to snap since he doesn't think that they deserve to be yelled at – at least not for this anyway. But Cornelius notices as he always does when it comes to his family, and Catt feels – bad for them – since he knows a truly angry Cornelius is merciless – handing over the communicator.

Dream growls when he notices Catt cringing from all the shouting and holds out his hand for the communicator, smiling at his fiancé when he hands it over before allowing his face to fill the screen – not caring that his face sends them into shock.

Since he hadn't shown a single person there his face just yet after all, except Sappap and Bad since he had begun trusting both of those males – but he really could care less about what they're thinking right now. "Alright bitches listen up, you're going to shut the fuck up and save your questioning for now."

Catt feels jealousy burn in his stomach at the fact others now know what his fiancé look like, especially since he's certain Cornelius didn't mean to do a face reveal – considering he had been so stubborn up until now about not letting anyone see his face at all. Feeling like his jealousy is justified when he sees the pure *want* on two of the faces, recognising it from the way he's certain he's looked at Cornelius like that before.

Fundy, Wilbur and George however are both stuck on just how *pretty* Dream is since neither had seen his face until just now, none of them having been able to see the blonde's face due to his adamance about privacy and patience – although Fundy had almost come close to seeing it at the wedding. Until George got in the way, and the brunette revealed afterwards that he hadn't actually kissed the blonde – he'd just said that to break off the wedding after all.

Bad and Sappap are in shock since they never thought Dream would ever do a face reveal like this, especially since he had mockingly been building up the anticipation in front of everyone else – just to mock the hell out of them when he had a back up prepared. Like a second mask.

Tubbo and Tommy both find themselves feeling just a tad bit envious of Robin due to the way Dream is clearly protective of the kid, hating that someone around their age got to receive protection while they had to suffer – especially considering Dream is the main contributor to the pain they suffered.

Although Tubbo is the only one between the pair of minors to wonder why Robin is different to them, instead of just hating the younger male kind of pointlessly – unlike Tommy who just hates the kid on sight and wants him gone and far away from 'his' server.

Quackity is in shock especially since Schlatt just turned up cursing the blonde although he hadn't seen the ram hybrid yet, simply hearing him from the cursing as he moves through the building to go to his cabinet – but the duck hybrid decides that can wait for now with the sudden face reveal.

"Oh good you're all quiet right now, now I've got you to call me Dream but that's not my real name obviously. My real name is Cornelius and I've been searching a long time to resurrect Catt and Robin, since I knew it was real." Dream decides it would most certainly not be a good idea to tell them about his immortality, not yet anyway – figuring that that can come later towards the end of the call.

Catt reaches out to gently squeeze his fiancé's hand since he knows just how hard this time has been for the blonde, wishing the male knew both Catt and Robin had been there by his side – neither having left his side once he'd found their corpses. "You're doing good my love, keep going."

Dream smiles softly as he gently squeezes Catt's hand in response to feeling the warm skin against his, unable to describe the sheer relief at feeling the hand in his – considering their bodies were already cooling when he found them. "I killed Schlatt because he'd showed me the revive book, but then denied giving it to me in an offer for a deal. However the fucker still thought I would work by his side, without any reward. He was far too cocky for my liking."

Robin nods as he knows that despite his Mama's patience he also has quite the temper, and Schlatt had sealed his fate by not only rubbing the book in the blonde's face but also denying him of it – both he and his papa expecting that Cornelius would kill the ram hybrid to get that book.

Dream wraps an arm around Robin as he pulls the kid closer to him to just feel that he's still alive, unable to help the paranoia that this is all just some fever dream or something – since as time passed him by he began hallucinating and dreaming of meeting them once again. “But none of that is important anymore, because I’ve come to a decision.”

That gets *everyones'* attention when Dream says he's come to a decision, because the last time he did that he went to see Schlatt – and before that he blew up L'Manberg when it was first starting out. But now everyone is wondering *just what exactly* the blonde has in mind right now.

“You’re all going to stop fighting over the land of my home, there’s going to be no fighting and no deaths. I’m going to keep an eye on what you all do other than that, since I am going to enforce my rules like I should have done the first time.” Dream knows his laid back behaviour is what allowed them all to think they could walk all over him, but that was going to stop now – they would no longer wreck the homes of his loved ones.

“But if you ignore me and continue to argue I’ll teleport you elsewhere, probably in a spot filled to the brim with mobs. If you make it back and continue though despite that warning, then I will simply ban you from the land. I’ve had enough of tolerating your childish tantrums, especially *about my land and home.*” Dream knows his eyes are glowing a toxic green at the threat, a reaction to the promise he’s swearing to uphold

“Now I’m going to take my fiancé and child home while you sort your shit out and I’ll have you on mute, if you come and bother us before I unmute you lot I’m going to start stabbing you people. And if anything happens to them because of you, well I’ll make sure you know that what I’ve done up until now is a mercy.” Dream scowls before hanging up in them, not wanting to listen to them shout or demand things of him.

Catt chuckles before taking this chance to bring his lover into a soft and gentle kiss, relishing in the feeling of soft lips against his as he feels Cornelius relax beneath his touch – pulling away after a few moments to just take in what his fiancé looks like.

Cornelius let’s out a content sigh as he smiles softly at the love of his life, looking down at Robin when he fakes throwing up – before laughing at the dramatic reaction from the light of his life. “Alright little bee we get it, lip kissing is gross.”

Robin smiles when hearing his Mama laugh since he’s so dearly missed the sound of it even if it is considered odd by others, knowing the blonde stopped laughing so much after they passed away – and he will forever be thankful for Sapnap, Bad and George for bringing out the more playful side of his Mama.

Dream notices the various messages and groans before just muting every person but Bad and Tubbo, since he knows the demon would never try to contact him unless it’s important – and he has a slight soft spot for Tubbo. Although that is when comparing the minor to a gremlin like Tommy, but Dream did like the other bee obsessed kid too – just not as much as his little Robin.

“Alright guys, let’s get going before they try to figure out where we are.” Dream gently runs his fingers through Robin’s hair, before smiling softly when Catt lifts Robin up onto his shoulders so the kid doesn’t tire out too quickly – reminded of the various times they did this to just take a small walk around town to look around for supplies like berries that are safe to eat.

Catt has a hand resting firmly on Robin’s legs to be prepared to catch the kid should the need arise, but his other hand reaches out to gently intertwine his fingers with Cornelius’ own hand – smiling softly at the blonde. “Let’s go my love.”

Dream smiles softly at Catt before he begins walking beside his fiancé to the home he had set up ready for them to use, relaxing just that bit more as they move further away from the *DreamSMP* – looking forward to showing them everything even if they’ve already seen it.

## Chapter End Notes

~MoRe FuN fAcTs~

- Catt can now see since the revived book completely restored his body to perfect condition (this is because the revive book has an imprint of what humans should be like, such as two clear eyes to see with)
- Dream actually has a small cottage far away from the main SMP with cats and bees
- Everyone (like Techno) doubts that Dream has a home, Techno is just the only one with enough courage to say anything

# Green Blob Has A Heartfelt Talk With His Hatchling (Dragon Dream Part 4)

## Chapter Summary

Dream knows that this journey of teaching Tommy is going to probably be difficult and long, but he's willing to do whatever it takes for his hatchling.

## Chapter Notes

Okay this version of Dragon Dream will no longer be posted to the oneshot book

Dream knew teaching Tommy both Admin and End magic was definitely not going to be an easy task to accomplish, especially since he had mentioned the teleportation to the younger blonde after all. But he knew that they had time on their side, because every full day in the end was only an hour if that in Overworld time – and that wasn't even taking into account that everyone thought the avian hybrid was still a teenager in exile.

But Dream decided that the problems in the Overworld are vastly insignificant in comparison to Tommy's situation, especially since the younger avian was setting off Dream's instincts – ones he was able to ignore when the younger blonde was on the cusp of adulthood.

“So what are you going to be teaching me first?” Tommy didn't really want Dream to go back on his word about teaching him magic, but was kind of worried about it to be honest – since Phil was always promising to teach him how to fly before backing out last minute. He couldn't really understand why Phil would always make time for Techno and Wilbur, but not him – after a while though he stopped questioning the older avian out loud.

Dream snaps out of his thoughts when hearing Tommy's voice before chuckling a little at the eagerness, gently ruffling the hair of the blonde and ignoring the complaint he receives in response about ‘messing up his hairstyle’ – as if that mess could be a hairstyle. “Well we're going to have to go over the basics, because if you try anything before understanding you'll hurt yourself.”

Tommy pouts as he fixes his hairstyle after Dream removes his hand, not liking that the older blonde messed it up like that – trying to ignore how good the touch felt. However he holds in the groan at hearing that they'll be going over the basics, knowing that it's important to have this knowledge to help him work with – but that doesn't mean he has to like it. “Is it really *that* important though?”

Dream's reminded of himself as he holds in a small laugh, not wanting the kid to think he's being made fun of or mocked as he nods instead. “I get it that you don't want to learn basics, I didn't want to learn them either. But trying to do magic without knowing the basics, is like trying to do avian wing care without knowing how. You're going to either hurt yourself or someone else.”

Tommy shudders at the knowledge that it would be like caring for avian wings without knowing how to do so, reaching back to his own wings with a brief but gentle touch – although he can tell they're due for a touch up to maintain their good condition. But he let's his hands fall back to his

sides, not wanting to think about how he'll need someone to help him since he can't reach – keeping his gaze on the Enderdragon hybrid. “Okay, so what's first?”

“I know it seems silly, but first we're going to feel for the magic in the air and finding your own magic supply. It's much easier to feel for magic in the air in a place like the End, since the world around us is filled to the brim with it.” Dream doesn't even have to close his eyes as he feels the magic in the air, grinning slightly when he sees the frustrated confusion on Tommy's face.

Tommy hates not knowing what Dream's referring to as he wishes he could just automatically understand, his feathers ruffling in response to his frustration as his hands clench into fists – stiffening slightly when Dream reaches out for him.

Dream notices how Tommy's stiffened and doesn't like that, but hides his negative response to Tommy's reaction – gently taking Tommy's hands as he crouches down. “It's not going to be a quick and thing. But trust me on this okay? Because once you can feel the magic around you, you'll be able to get a feel for the magic in you.”

“How do you even know I have magic to begin with though?” Tommy wasn't sure he had any magic at all to be honest, because if he did then *surely* Phil would have tried to teach him something – wouldn't he? Wouldn't he want Tommy to have something that makes him just as amazing as his brothers? Like Techno with his *natural* instincts and knowledge on the world and tactics, or Wilbur with his *natural* music talent and clever silver tongue.

“Because you're Phil's biological son unlike Techno or Wilbur, who were adopted.” Dream notices the shock on Tommy's face and frowns, not quite understanding what he said that was so shocking – wondering if perhaps he didn't know the other two were adopted. Of course Tommy's next words completely shatter that idea, with no chance of recovering.

“I'm *not* adopted?” Tommy had thought Phil just found him on the side of the road or picked him up, since the elder always either laughed it off or said yes when Tommy asked if he was adopted – but he could never quite tell if Phil was joking around or not.

Dream inhales sharply at Tommy's words as he keeps holding onto Tommy's hands, hating how the kid looks so confused and shocked at that – wanting to deck Phil in the face for making this *innocent child* doubt and become confused about who his biological family are. “Yeah, you're not adopted kiddo.”

Tommy isn't quite sure how to handle that bit of information about being actually related to Philza by blood, especially since he gave more attention to Wilbur and Techno – although maybe this is how it's supposed to be and he's just overreacting. Philza, Wilbur and Techno were always saying he was dramatic. “O-oh.”

Dream grits his teeth as he resists the urge to hunt down Philza for this massive mistake, focusing on the child right now – deciding he can hunt down the older avian once this baby bird is good. “Hey, why don't you tell me what you think pure magic would look like?”

“Hu-huh? O-oh, um.” Tommy snaps out of his thoughts at Dream's question before focusing on it, wanting to give a proper answer instead of something that's probably half hearted at best – hesitating a little since he doesn't really want to get it wrong.

Dream's gaze softens as he gently squeezes Tommy's hands to try and comfort the kid, not wanting him to overthink the question since it's not meant to be complex or anything. “It's okay because there's no wrong or right answer for this, especially since I'm asking you what *you* think pure free magic would look like if it had to take a form.”

Tommy's gaze is focused on Dream's face as he can't seem to look away from the Enderdragon hybrid, completely caught up in the gentle way the older blonde is looking at him right now – recognising it as a look Phil had always directed at Wilbur and Technoblade but never him. And it takes him a moment to realise what exactly is in that tender look, tearing up as his breath catches in his throat – realising that Dream is looking at him with *love*.

Dream worries when Tommy begins tearing up since he isn't quite sure what's set this off, wishing he could go through Tommy's mind to try and figure out what's going on in there – since perhaps if he knew what the kid is thinking he could help. “Hey, what's going on in that head of yours? You look you're about to have some tears come pouring out.”

Tommy isn't quite sure how to word it to the Enderdragon hybrid that Dream is *more* of parent than his *own biological dad*, hesitating a little as he isn't quite sure how to handle the genuine concern and worry for his well-being. “Ju-just realising so-something, don't wo-worry.”

“Of course I'm going to worry about you Topaz, but do you *want* to talk about what it is exactly that's got you so upset?” Dream tries to ignore the thinking and feeling that Phil has something to do with making *his* fledgling cry, not wanting to jump to conclusions and risk ruining his relationship with Tommy.

“I- what am I to you?” Tommy couldn't help blurting out instead of trying to convince the Enderdragon hybrid that nothing's wrong, a faint red dusting his cheeks due to his embarrassment at being unable to control his mouth – looking down as he tries to ignore Dream's much larger hands encompassing his own smaller ones. Ignoring the way the feathers of his wings become ruffled, a response to his nervous and stressed mood.

Dream was kind of taken by surprise when hearing Tommy ask what he means to the older blonde, feeling bad when he can see Tommy regret it as he becomes embarrassed – letting go of one hand only to rest it on top of Tommy's head as he smiles softly. “You're my hatchling, it means I'm going to take care of you and teach you things like magic. Being my hatchling means I will protect you from all who seek to harm you.”

Tommy stiffens when first feeling the hand in his hair since he wasn't sure what he should be expecting, only for his eyes to widen when Dream's words register – perking up his head to look at the older male as his own fluffy wings still. “Re-really? You're not ju-just saying that?”

Dream hates that this child is so uncertain but can clearly understand now why Tommy's so *loud* when he's older, not because he's trying to find trouble – but because he's seeking validation and love. Even if it may end up negatively. “Of course. I don't know if you're aware but we Enderdragon hybrids don't let just *anyone* into our nests, since it's where we plan to have our young when they first arrive. You're the first person I've ever had sleep in it.”

The avian hybrid is taken aback that he's the very first person Dream had allowed to sleep in the bed, but as the words repeat through his mind Tommy can't help focusing and hoping on a certain part – about the young being raised there. “Yo-your young?”

“Mhm, our young. But when I say young, I mean ones we're biologically related to or those we've adopted.” The Admin decides if he's going to teach Tommy and have him sleep in the same bed, then he may as well go all in when caring for the kid – and if that meant revealing that he sees Tommy as his own child then so be it. This version of Tommy deserved the world in Dream's eyes, and he would give it to the kid should the avian ever ask it of him.

“So yo-you see me as yo-*your* kid?” Tommy couldn't help getting his hopes up already even if he should know better honestly, but it was a struggle to fight this hope since he desperately wanted a

family to care for him the way he saw with other families. It's not like Phil was going to do it after all, and Wilbur and Techno were more interested in themselves.

Dream knows that if he tells Tommy no right now it'll break the kids heart and probably whatever fragile trust he has, looking down at the smaller blonde as he takes in the hope filled eyes – and he comes to a decision he doesn't think he'll ever regret. "Yeah Topaz, I see you as my kid."

Tommy's eyes widen as his wings stiffen since he really wasn't expecting Dream to *actually* say yes to seeing the avian hybrid as his kid, tears filling his eyes as the hope within his chest blossoms – right before he flings himself at the crouched blonde to hug the admin.

Dream's bit startled when he suddenly has the avian hybrid fling himself at the older blonde, relieved that he manages to avoid falling down even as he carefully wraps his arms around the smaller body – making sure to be a bit gentle in the hug since he doesn't want to break or pluck something. Of course he can see the wings need to be preened just a bit, but doesn't plan on touching them without Tommy's clear permission. "Do you feel better?"

"Mhm." Tommy sniffs as he nods even though he feels like a bit of a crybaby with the way he's getting so emotional right now, but part of him can't really find it in him to care – kind of really enjoying the feeling of being *wanted* and *chosen* by someone he's not related to. As he stands here in Dream's arms feeling quite *loved*, he decides that he doesn't want to go back to Phil and his brothers – quite content to stay here forever with Dream to be honest.

"Well I'm glad we could get this sorted out for you, now would you like to get back to the magic Topaz? Or is there something else you have in mind?"

"Actually, co-could you preen my wi-wings?" Tommy is nervous about this since he isn't even sure if Dream knows how to properly care for avian wings, but he decides that even if Dream doesn't know he can teach the blonde about it – wanting to show Dream he has Tommy's trust.

The blonde admin's eyes widen at the young avian's request since this is very important, because avian's never willingly allow just *anyone* to touch their wings – as the avian must *trust* them *and* give permission. "I- of course Tommy, is it okay if we do it here though?" He knows that the magic can wait, the wings are far more important right now – since the condition of an avian's wings can impact the actual avian.

Tommy nods as he allows the Enderdragon to lead them into the very centre of the flower garden, taking a seat when prompted before taking a deep breath when feeling the older blonde sit behind him – keeping his eyes trained on a flower in front of him.

Dream can see how tense Tommy is and wishes he could fix that with just words, but decides there isn't too much he can do besides proving it and letting the younger blonde know what he's doing. "Okay I'm going to touch your wings Topaz, I won't do anything more than that right now until you're comfortable with the touch alright?" The Enderdragon waits until Tommy nods, before reaching out to gently stroke the edges of Tommy's wings.

Tommy had felt relief fill him when Dream tells him what he's going to be doing, biting his lip as he waits for Dream's hand – pleasantly surprised by the light barely there touch he feels on the top edge of his wings. He wonders if it's just instincts or actual knowledge the older blonde has about avian wings, because Phil often didn't have time and neither Techno nor Wilbur were very good at it – although he never let his brothers do it any more.

Dream can see how Tommy relaxes beneath the light touch and smiles softly as he gently slides his fingers along the edge of the wings, keeping an eye on the young avian for the slightest reaction he



receives – not wanting to hurt *hishatchling* after all. “I’m going to slowly move my hands along the main parts of your wings okay?” He once again waits for a nod, before slowly stroking his way in towards where wing meets skin for the avian.

Tommy didn’t think he would ever meet someone who had the patience to help Tommy feel comfortable with the touch before beginning to preen, not that he was eager to do so after his brothers nearly ruined them – by brutally *grabbinghis wings*. Although Philza scolded the older brothers for almost making Tommy flightless with their actions, that was *all* he ever did – maybe that’s why Tommy didn’t trust his wings within reach of people.

Dream begins to hum softly once again since he had noticed the tune was pleasant for the baby bird to hear due to how he had relaxed, but he keeps his purple eyes focused on his hatchling to make sure he’s not doing anything wrong.

Tommy closes his eyes half way as he leans into the gentle touch from the Enderdragon, unaware of how he begins to softly purr as he loosens up – although the purr is more of a soft growl it’s still a purr nonetheless. He feels warmth fill his body while relaxing and wonders if Dream is using magic, reaching his hands out to the soft dirt beneath them to try and help hold himself up.

Dream’s eyes widen as he sees the flowers and grass that begin to form and spread out from beneath Tommy’s touch, stilling for a moment in his shock before focusing back on his task of gently touching Tommy’s wings – although his mind begins thinking about what this means.

Tommy grins slightly at seeing the lush green grass form and is impressed that Dream’s using magic right now, although finds the flowers a bit odd since they look more like the normal Overworld ones around Phil’s house than the Enderdragon’s normal pretty light ones – but decides not to question it right now. However the warmth begins to grow in intensity as it quickly becomes hot, whining a little as he leans into Dream’s cooling touch.

Dream stiffens when hearing the whine from the young avian and feels Tommy begin heating up beneath his touch, completely pulling away as he silences his humming while looking at the ground – relieved when the grass and flowers have stopped spreading out.

Tommy feels dizzy when Dream pulls away as the heat begins to fade, confused on what just happened since he was kind of out of it right now – wondering what exactly the Enderdragon Admin did since he had never experienced anything like it before.

“Topaz? Can you hear me?” Dream knows exactly what just happened and curses within his mind that he hadn’t tried to stop it, knowing the blonde will probably struggle with words for a few moments until his body adjusts – although he’ll probably feel exhausted in a few moments anyway.

Tommy’s head perks up at the call of *his* name from Dream as the dizziness begins to fade, nodding his head once it’s gone – struggling to speak since his tongue feels heavy like it’s gone numb or something. He reaches out to feel the soft plush grass and familiar flowers as he grins slightly, enjoying the feel of it beneath his touch – reminded briefly of the last time Phil sang and played guitar for Tommy in the garden outside their house.

Dream wonders how he should tell Tommy that he was the one who did all of this, his tail swaying slightly as his own wings twitch – both a response to his hesitance and nervousness. “Topaz do you think I was the one who did that?” He sees Top- Tommy nod and hesitates, before deciding it may be good for Top- Tommy to know the truth. “Topaz you’re the one who did this, it wasn’t me.”

Tommy’s eyebrows furrow as he tries to think about what Dream just said to him, it taking a little while for the words to register – but when they finally do his eyes go wide as shock hits him. “M-

me?” Is the one word he manages to get out, hoping Dream will understand the question.

Dream can't exactly see Tommy's reaction beyond the tense wings, hesitantly reaching out to gently stroke the wings – wanting to make sure he isn't freaking out. “Yeah Topaz, you're the one who did this. This is really amazing considering you didn't even know you were doing it, later we'll talk about what you felt okay? But right now we need to get you into bed.”

Normally Tommy would try and fight about being sent to bed, but he can *feel* the exhaustion weighing him down – wondering if this will always happen to him. Right now he doesn't really want to think about it as he begins to move around, climbing into Dream's lap a bit clumsily but is careful of his own wings.

Dream is a bit concerned with how sluggish Tommy's moving around as he climbs into the admin's lap, grinning slightly as the clumsy movements remind him of a baby animal learning to walk – but allows Tommy to adjust himself in the Enderdragon hybrids lap.

Tommy's content to curl up in Dream's lap since the male is quite bigger than him, even though he is technically supposed to be small in comparison – because he is an eight-year-old kid after all. But Tommy decides not to think as he leans against the warm blonde dragon, finding it easy to drift off into sleep as he can feel and hear the other male purring – feeling safe with the arms wrapping around him.

Dream uses his wings to wrap around them both to hide the smaller figure in his arms, planning on doing what he can to protect the young avian – knowing this version of Tommy deserves all of the love and protection he can get. Knowing for a fact that Philza, Wilbur and Technoblade can get Tommy back from his cold dead body, as he would sooner *die* than allow them to take him back – he would do anything for *his* hatchling after all.

# You Gave Him Food And Affection, So He's Your Problem Now (Blob Dream Part 3)

## Chapter Summary

Not everything is as it seems, and Ranboo as well as Phil are about to learn there's more to the story than what they had originally known.  
The only question is - which parts are true?

## Chapter Notes

For this AU (just for reference, since I don't think I've made it clear enough):  
Wilbur and Tommy are Philza's sons, but Wilbur is his biological one while Tommy is adopted  
Techno is just his best friend, but is also his favourite

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

As a Blob-Hybrid Dream can sometimes be a slave to his instincts while in his human form, which is why he occasionally takes actions that could be considered bad or impulsive – like handing TNT to an unstable Wilbur when they both wanted the country gone for different reasons. Although Dream saw the country as an obstacle to his at the time care-takers' happiness, so he felt like he needed to take action to make them happy – and he did.

But it most certainly did not help when Dream wanted to please his at the time precious people, because if he's feeling particularly neglected or desperate for affection – the blob hybrid will try to do things to either get praise or get their attention. And the longer Dream goes without the love and affection, the more desperate he'll get for the attention and love he's craving for so badly – soon enough not caring if the attention he'd get will be bad or not.

Dream's moral compass and stability were weakening because George spent more time away from the blonde either sleeping or on the throne, while Bad was spending more time around the strange egg – Sapnap being the last person that Dream clung to so desperately. Of course then the pyromaniac got attached to Quackity and Karl who became his fiancé's, thus he quickly stopped hanging around Dream – breaking the blob who desperately missed his friends.

Perhaps this could have been avoided if Dream and Dre had just said something to their friends about what they were, but they didn't as Dream was too scared and Dre couldn't communicate properly – so they became desperate for any sliver of attention from their caretakers even if it was negative.

Of course Dream's words and decisions were not appreciated by anyone let alone their unknowing caretakers, so George and Sapnap broke the Blob further by cutting all ties and claiming to hate him – this was of course why he was out in the snow three months ago when Techno found him.

But living with Techno was amazing to the blob because unlike his time with the Dream Team, his

needs were always taken care of by the Piglin hybrid – especially once Dream told Techno about his needs despite feeling embarrassed. Dream and Dre know that maybe Sapnap would have been a better carer if he knew what Dream was and needed, but Dream was too afraid to tell the pyromaniac – even if it was for a good reason that he kept silent.

It wasn't *entirely* the arsonists' fault that Dream was too scared to tell him about what he is exactly, it was just that Dream had quite a *bad* experience the first time he revealed what he was to someone – although the arsonist's pet killing ways certainly didn't *help*. But Dream had been so *sure* that he could *trust* Sapnap not to kill Dre if he knew just how much the blob meant to the blonde, well he had *thought* so at least – now they're enemies he's not so sure.

But Dre brings himself back into the moment though since neither wanted to get lost in such depressing and distressing memories, glad when he snapped back to reality they were still talking – although he noticed the Oreo looking distressed oddly enough about something his Carer had said.

However Dre finds himself oddly liking the strange Oreo person who took him from his favourite person, he hadn't put up a fight since the moving Oreo was sweet and gave him cookies when he pointed them out – although it helped when his favourite person showed trust in the odd halving. Dre could hear Dream trying to tell him something, and maybe it's really important – but Dre didn't really care since a part of them enjoyed causing trouble.

Ranboo is broken out of his thoughts about Dream when he feels a nudge to his hand and glances down at Dre, a little surprised when the nudging to his hand continues but is now paired with the odd chittering sound – but it doesn't take long for the male to get the hint. Laughing just a little bit at how eager the small creature is for pats, but gently strokes the blob's body and head – smiling when feeling *and* hearing the purring sound come from the blob.

Philza isn't entirely sure how to cope with the knowledge that this *tiny harmless creature*, is actually the blonde *admin* that's scared so many people – although now he's *really* certain that he needs to doubt the information given in Wilbur's letters and what he's heard from the people.

Because as Phil thinks over what he's heard about Dream from around the server during his time living here, it certainly doesn't seem *too* much of a stretch that at least *some* of the information was a complete lie or altered somehow – especially considering that the people are constantly portraying Dream as this heartless villain.

But the avian decides that he needs to find out the real truth about the matter, and it sends an uncomfortable feeling through the elder blonde about just how *little* he knows from Dream *himself* – because there are two sides to every story after all and he's certain that *no one* except *maybe* Techno knows Dream's side.

Techno can't help it when he keeps his eyes on Dre and Ranboo since he doesn't entirely trust the Enderman with Dre, considering he knows their relationship is very rocky to be honest – which is probably putting it lightly. But the Piglin knows if it came between protecting Dream from Ranboo or allowing the Enderman to hurt the blonde, he would fight off the split enderman however he could – because Dream deserves a friend on his side for once.

But he remembers Ranboo saying that he was coming here in the hopes of getting away from the Dream drama, since no one knew where the blonde admin was – although not many people knew that Dream was the admin. However none of that really matters in the long run to Techno, since he only cares about the people currently in his home – everyone else can go die for all he cares honestly.

“Would I be able to take him with me sometime to see Tubbo?” Ranboo is sure Micheal would

adore the little creature and so would Tubbo, wanting something small and cute to brighten their days even if it's just for a few moments.

Techno does *not* like the thought of Dream being around Tubbo since he doesn't trust the president with nukes, and that paired with his desire to keep both Dre and Dream safe – makes for a really hesitant to act Piglin. But he knows that if Dre wants to go, he can't exactly stop the blob since he *would* find a way to sneak out if he wanted – Techno learned that the *hard* way. “On a few conditions.”

He sighs when he sees Ranboo nod eagerly while holding the blob in his hands, rubbing the back of his neck as he feels a sense of dread with what he's about to do. “You keep him safe from *everyone*, avoid telling *anyone* he's *Dream's*, keep the Dream Team *far away* from him, and you keep Dre happy by filling his needs.”

Ranboo can tell this is a serious thing and feels a bit nervous when seeing Techno cross his arms over his chest, but listens to the conditions – feeling relieved that he doesn't have to try and keep the blob hidden. “Alright then, what needs does Dre have?” Considering the Blob is Dream's *pet*, Ranboo isn't all that surprised the blob is named Dre.

“Affection and feeding are literally the only needs he has as far as I know, you can feed him literally anything though every couple of hours. But don't worry about over feeding him since it doesn't happen, he only either get's a bit lethargic or starts practically vibrating.” Techno knows from Dream himself that they convert the food they eat into energy, but sometimes it takes a little bit for their bodies to start doing so – which is why he's lethargic *or* energetic.

“However you *must* have him around someone the entire time even if you're not touching or talking to him, since when left alone he'll do *whatever it takes* to get someone back in the room with him. At half an hour without touching he'll begin whining or nudging you, and gradually he'll begin making other noises like chittering and increasing his volume while nudging you or knocking stuff over.” That was not fun for Techno to find out.

Phil snickers a little as he realises that either Techno had to find this stuff out or Dream had to tell him, and was sure either situation was embarrassing for the two best fighters on the server – not to mention the image of a more human Dream acting like a needy child is hilarious. But he notices the glare from Techno and silences himself, although nothing could prepare him for what Techno follows *that* up with.

“If you do not give him any shred of attention or affection within four hours, he'll begin making this terrifying screeching sort of noise that'll bring *any* kind of mob within a twenty mile radius straight to your house. So if you want to avoid that either read to him or just carry him around.” Techno snickers when seeing the looks on their faces at that, but knows there's still more to go.

Ranboo's horrified at the thought of a creature being able to bring mobs to them just because no one's giving them attention, hesitating on bringing the creature around Micheal and Tubbo right now – since he doesn't want to put Micheal or Tubbo at risk after all. Even if Tubbo can care for himself, Ranboo wants to do all he can to protect the other male – knowing Tubbo's lost enough as it is.

“But on the other side, if you carry him around while hunting or mining *every* mob will seem to not be aware of your existence.” Techno wondered if that had anything to do with the blob being an admin, but supposes he'll never know – since Dream himself can't explain it. “So yeah, just either read to the blob or carry him around.”

Ranboo can't quite wrap his head around the idea of a *pet* this small being able to do that, looking

at the blob creature with both horror and awe – since he’s scared the little guy can bring mob’s straight to him but amazed mobs will ignore you if he’s content while with you. “Dream’s pet is so powerful.” He’s confused when he hears such rapid chittering, ignoring the snicker from Phil as he looks at Techno for answers.

“Dre isn’t actually Dream’s *pet*.” Techno notices he’s only confused Ranboo further though, seeing Phil raise an eyebrow out of curiosity – the Piglin sighing as he knows he’ll have to talk himself out of this one. “Dre is more so Dream’s *emotion support animal*.” He raises an eyebrow at the shock on Phil’s face from that, not quite understanding.

Phil of course can see what Techno has perhaps unintentionally implied, since Steve is *Techno*’s own emotional support animal – and it’s shocked him because he would never think *Dream* would need one. But perhaps that should be another reason to check the information about Dream, because if Dream is so heartless – why would *Techno* not even hesitate to say he needs an *emotion support animal*.

Ranboo’s eyebrows furrow as he tries to understand just what that means, having heard it before but uncertain of where – only for his eyes to widen as it clicks. “*Dream* needs an *emotion support animal*?” Unable to wrap his mind around the thought of such a callous and vicious fighter needing such a thing, since he seemed to enjoy all the violence he’s doing.

“Yeah of course he needs one, he’s lost things just like everyone else on the server. The difference is that he’s like me, in that we can’t show weakness or we’re attacked mercilessly.” Perhaps even if they weren’t friends, that would be enough reason for Techno to want to protect the blonde – the fact that he and Dream are treated almost the exact same way.

Ranboo’s face scrunches up at Techno *defending* Dream like this, thinking it over as he frowns – but even thinking it over he can’t really understand Dream’s thinking. And looking at Phil he can see the avian is confused too, and is relieved he’s not the only one – wanting to understand how Techno could defend Dream. “What do you mean he’s lost things like everyone else?”

Techno can see Philza is curious about this just like Ranboo, and wonders just how little everyone knows about Dream – sighing a little as he leans against the wall. “Alright so imagine this. You set up a *peaceful* land with *threerules*, which are no grieving, no stealing and no going to the End. You invite these people in happily, only for them to immediately begin setting up a *drug van* and *vandalising* and *stealing* from the others.”

Philza’s eyes widen as he is definitely not liking what Techno’s already implying with those words just yet, glancing at the blob before focusing on his best friend – hoping that what he’s saying really isn’t true to be honest since it would mean *Wilbur* and *Tommy* were in the wrong.

“Now let’s say the invaders *change* what the drug van stands for and call you a *villain* and a *tyrant*, claiming *you*’restopping them from being *free*.” Techno can see Philza’s getting it, but Ranboo needs a bit more convincing. “Now imagine you’ve exhausted all attempts of peace talk, because they just won’t communicate with you and keep making accusations – so you have to turn to alternative means to get them to listen.”

“So you give them warnings that if they don’t surrender you’ll destroy *your* land they’re intruding upon, and they call your bluff only to discover you were being genuine and blow it up. But you actually hadn’t even considered blowing the land, until one of your *best friends* mention *forcing* them to give it up.” Techno sees that it finally clicks for Ranboo, just what exactly he’s talking about – the very first conflict between Dream and L’Manberg.

“You’ve convinced one of their own to lead them into a trap to fight them, wanting to force them to

surrender and leave *your* lands if they're not willing to co-operate. But during the battle the minors are killed and you're worried as well as horrified since you hadn't planned on killing the younger ones, only to find out your friends had applied some enchantments to the weapons your group was going to use." Techno is only saying what Dream has told him.

"Of course after killing the minors everyone begins agreeing you're this vicious and heartless villain, and everything just worsens from there. Now do you think you could have done better, knowing just that so far?" Techno can see he's dumped a lot of hard to swallow information on the Enderman hybrid and feels bad, but only just a little bit – because he feels like Ranboo needs to know *everything* before he can properly judge.

Ranboo knows he's going to have to ask Tubbo if it really was a drug van originally, because if it was then that means there's *more* going on then everyone knows – and it means that it was probably *their* faults Dream turned out like this. Although he isn't even sure what to do with this information, especially since everyone claimed Dream had come up with the plan that took the minors first lives – but if he didn't agree to it, then what else is wrong?

Philza hates to think his own son would do this to someone but knows there's at least *some* truth in what Techno just said to them, because there's no way Dream would lie about *all* of that to Techno – especially since he seemed to trust the Piglin far too much for that.

Dre doesn't like all this negativity in the room especially because the words had an impact on his more human side, whimpering a little before nudging Ranboo's hands that have slackened around him – chittering a little bit loudly when Ranboo doesn't even look at him.

Ranboo snaps out of his spiralling thoughts as he looks down at the blob, feeling bad for neglecting the little guy honestly and so he starts gently petting the small creature – smiling just a little when hearing Dre purr as well as feeling it since the entire body vibrates when he purrs.

"You should get going to Tubbo though, before I change my mind about letting you leave with Dre." Techno wants Ranboo to get going the Blob, because if they stay much longer he *will* change his mind – especially after that heavy conversation.

"Ah, okay!" Ranboo stands up as he knows Techno is serious about this, carefully pocketing the Blob in one of his shirt pockets before grabbing a cookie to place in there as well – taking note of the set up Techno had for the Blob before walking out and heading to his home.

"Are you sure it's a good idea to let him take *Dre* to Tubbo?" Philza of course is trying not to think about what they learned just yet, knowing that later he'll have to actually do an information search – but right now focusing on his best friend.

"Not really to be honest, but I can't exactly keep him trapped since he hates being caged after all. Not to mention if he had wanted to go, he would just escape later and possibly get lost or captured." Techno does not want to go on another search for the blob should he have tried to escape, but right now he can only hope Ranboo doesn't allow the blob to come to harm – and that Dream will be safe and happy.

## Chapter End Notes

I didn't bother with Chat this time

It's just too much of a struggle and it doesn't always look right ☹️

So I'm going to avoid writing about Chat if I can 😊



# He Wants To Ask Me Out? (FundyWasTaken Part 1B)

## Chapter Summary

Dream had to face it - George was OBVIOUSLY not interested in ever dating him, because surely by now he would have said something if he was interested in Dream. Perhaps he should set his eyes on someone else, maybe a certain Dutch fox instead?

## Chapter Notes

This is Dream's Point Of View for the first part, which is —> Chapter 27: Ask him Out Damn it

Dream of course was still getting over his honestly pretty pitiful crush on George and was currently at a party with his two best friends, having given an invite to his younger brother Foolish and a plus one should the other want to bring anyone – although he would never admit that he was a *bit* surprised that Foolish had mentioned bringing his best friend.

But his breath was taken away when he spotted this *adorably attractive* fox hybrid that rocked up with Foolish, realising that the other was who Foolish had been referring to when he mentioned bringing his friend – and as he looks at the other he has never been more thankful he offered Foolish that plus one invite.

He offers a smile and a wave when both his brother and the friend look his way, although he grins when seeing the other seem to turn a slight red – quite proud he's managed to have that impact on the other. But before he can even think of heading over to introduce himself, George is pulling him away to try some of the alcohol on offer – saying he wanted the blonde to either join in or keep him safe.

The taller male was a bit frustrated that he didn't get to meet up with the fox any time after that though, since he hadn't spotted the other any time after that first sighting – regretting afterwards that he had allowed George to pull him away so easily . But he tried not to let that get to him to be honest, since he was so sure that George probably had no idea that the American had wanted to talk to the fox.

Of course the regret is followed by the realisation that the fox was *Foolish's* plus one, instantly brightening as he calls his brother up to ask who the fox is – wanting to meet up with the fox properly this time. Of course he's elated to learn the name of the fox is Fundy, although he does pout just a *little* bit when Foolish refuses to hand over Fundy's number – wondering why exactly that is but not questioning him just yet.

But that only made Dream more determined to meet Fundy to be honest, inviting Foolish to even more events and offering up a plus one invitation – even though the wording was a formality since both knew that it was *Fundy* that Dream wanted Foolish to bring. And he was very determined to meet the fox, although he was going to just stop going with his friends if they kept getting in the way – since *every time* he was pulled away before he could get close.

He had mentioned to Foolish that every time he went to introduce himself he was always pulled away, either by Sapnap or George – sometimes even someone else completely who was a stranger. So he was relieved when Foolish finally caved into Dream's begging and introduced the two of them himself in person, although it's followed up by embarrassing himself by *wheezing* like some *damn kettle* when he heard Fundy stumble over his words.

But he couldn't really care how he appeared when he saw just how Fundy had smiled like *that* at him, falling for the auburn haired male just a little bit at that smile – the flushed cheeks and sheepish smile causing the blonde's own lips to curve up as well.

He found his attention drifting from his old crush on his colour blind best friend, instead finding his eyes drawn to a certain Dutch fox hybrid as he noticed him more often – wanting to be the one to go home with the fox hybrid over anyone else. He wanted to be the reason the fox smiled and lit up the room the way he does, wanting to hear those corny jokes and honey sweet words from the other male.

Sapnap and George had noticed that Dream wasn't quite putting in as much effort as he used to when flirting, causing them to become worried that something was wrong or maybe a line had been crossed – which of course is when they found out the American had a crush on the Dutch. Although Sapnap and George left for a private call for a few moments, they were back shortly after – but there was an odd tension between them that the blonde noticed.

Dream always found himself enjoying his time with the fox so much it slips his mind all the time to ask for the other's number, frustrating him to no end – especially when Foolish refuses and no one else Dream is friends with has the number of the Dutch.

The blonde noticed a sudden shift in Sapnap making jokes about him and George being together, as the black haired pyromaniac seemed to make not only *more* of them – but also beginning to sound serious about them being together. He couldn't help informing his little brother about his woes of Sapnap's jokes, mentioning that the arsonists seems to be taking the thing far too seriously – considering the blonde is certain it's only jokes now.

Because *surely* George or Sapnap would have said something by now if he had gone too far, or if any of it was serious – because he had certainly dropped enough hints without outright saying it yet that he'd be interested. But now as he feels his desires of brown hair shift to an auburn colour, and hearing the accents in his Dream's change from British to Dutch.

A year into his fall for the Dutch he took his time getting to know the other, hating how Foolish is stopping him from getting the other's number – like a childish game of keep away. Not to mention things like how George is calling for his attention and Sapnap makes ship jokes about DreamNotFound, and that's not counting jokes from others about Dream *cheating* on *George* for *Fundy* – although the blonde put a quick stop to the cheating jokes *involving* Fundy.

But he was so *sure* that the Dutch didn't have any feelings beyond platonic ones to be honest, because *surely* he would have said something to the blonde by now. Of course the irony that he probably should have said something isn't really wasted on him, about how he should have confessed by now just like how they should have – but the blond didn't want to put his heart on the line if the other wasn't interested in him at all.

Dream was a bit shocked when Fundy once brought up the whole DreamNotFound shipping, asking if the jokes were real since it seemed so genuine – but he made sure to set the fox straight on the right path. He made sure that the Dutch know he doesn't have feelings for the brunette and the whole flirting as well as the DNF thing as a whole is just a joke, which the Dream Team were all aware of – all three having come to an agreement about it after all.

A few moments after that information dumb he'd noticed a certain emotion from the fox but couldn't exactly quite place it at the time, since he wasn't sure which emotion it was for as he had never really seen it on the fox before – perhaps he could ask Fundy about it at a later date.

At a group outing between the Dream Team, the SleepyBoisInc and Fundy the Dutch had managed to spill coffee all over Dream's favourite hoodie, but the American honestly didn't mind too much – since coffee could be washed out after all. He had simply spent the rest of the hangout time wearing only a tank top with Fundy's label on it, although no one had apparently noticed it – which was odd but he didn't mind and instead reassured the fox that it's okay.

Of course when Foolish asks to meet up in private with his big brother since he has something for the older male, Dream could never have expected what Foolish would reveal to him – but the blonde would forever be thankful for his little brother's interference.

“Alright so, what exactly is it that you have to show me?” Dream raises an eyebrow as he crosses his arms over his chest while facing the other male, his signature mask resting gently on the side of his head – confused when he sees Foolish pull out his phone since he doesn't know what Foolish has. “Foolish?”

“I just want you to listen to this recording I have, but keep in mind this is someone describing you okay?” Foolish loved his best friend and brother, but he was seriously done with all this hopeless pining from Fundy and whining from Dream – they're going to suck it up and get together if it's the last thing he does.

Before Dream can even respond to that, wanting to calm his brother since he seemed so frustrated right now – but is cut off when the recording plays. Because Dream could never have expected the words that he heard next, especially not from his crush.

‘I mean have you seen his eyes? They're such a pretty emerald green! And his smile with dimples? Ah it makes me melt when he smiles like that at me! And those adorable freckles? They're like their own little constellations.’ The voice from the Dutch fox fills the air, Dream confused and jealousy rising at first only for a dark blush to dust his cheeks – remembering that Fundy is talking about *him*.

‘Not to mention his adorable giggle and his ridiculously funny humour! But he's so sweet though, because he's so loyal and compassionate. I mean he's always willing to drop everything for a friend in need.’ Dream covers his face as he really can't believe someone would think that about him, having doubted that someone could ever see him like that – his heart racing especially when he hears the wistful sigh that the phone managed to pick up.

Dream is at a complete loss for words now that the recording's over, his mouth moving but no sound escaping although there is one thing he knows for sure – he wants to hear Fundy talk like that to him again. He manages to finally get himself together, finding the right words before asking – still a bit unable to believe someone could ever think like that about *him*. “He re-really thinks that of *m-me*?”

“Yes you idiot! He has a massive crush on you! He's just too nervous to ask you out, but whenever he does get the courage to try one of your idiot friends pull you away.” Foolish grins slightly when hearing his older brother groan before cursing his friends, but he has no intention of telling the blonde about George's feelings – the Brit had his chance after all and he *wasted* it. “How about I help get you together?”

“Re-really?” Dream looks at his younger brother with hope, since it's only because of Foolish he knows about Fundy's feelings after all – planning on thinking about how he can repay his brother.

He had heard him mention Ponk and Sam a few times, perhaps he should do something about that and get them together properly.

“Yeah of course, and I have a great idea. As long as you’re willing to take a risk or two, and he’s willing to take a leap of faith.” Foolish isn’t sure about how to feel about the slightly plotting look on his brother’s face, but decides not to think about it just yet – instead telling his brother about the plan he had come up with.

Two weeks seem to pass by for the blonde at a slow pace, but Dream is definitely happy to see the Dutch fox after that time as passed. Of course Foolish is nearby and waiting to begin as both are just relying on the fox to show up now, the American holding the letter created by his brother in his hands – he would talk about Foolish finally handing over the number at another time if this plan worked.

The American’s eyes fall to the letter as a blush forms on his cheeks and his lips curve up into a smile, still feeling butterflies at even just the *thought* of Fundy feeling like that about him – brought out of his thoughts when hearing the auburn haired male.

“Dream! It’s been a while since we talked.” Of course Fundy had noticed the letter in Dream’s hands and seemed a bit confused but also curious about the letter, as if he was wondering just what exactly is contained within it – but begins speaking to the American once again. “What’s going on with you Dreamy?”

“I’ve received a letter from this secret admirer and they’ve even asked me out on a date! They talk about how for the past year they’ve been trying to ask me out on a date, but was too afraid of what I’d say. But oh my Prime, apparently the date would be at this garden park I’ve been wanting to go to, and it’d be in the evening for a picnic so we can watch the fireflies light up the flowers!” Dream makes sure to sound excited, as Foolish had planned.

Dream can see Fundy taken aback at his words and can understand why after Foolish’s words, since the younger had explained that the Fox had planned *exactly* how the date would go – telling Foolish about every single detail since he had always been excited but wanted to check it was things Dream would like. Fundy’s thoughtful planning just another reason for the blonde to fall even deeper, holding in a lovesick sigh at the thoughtfulness.

“Not to mention how they’ve described me, like honestly, I’ve never heard someone say all of these sweet things about me before. I mean my freckles looking like constellations and my shimmering emerald green eyes? My dimpled smile that can turn their day around and melts their heart? And they like my weird laugh and odd humour too!” Dream feels awful when seeing how Fundy looks a bit heartbroken, wanting to change his mind to fix it.

The American is quick to catch on to the sudden shift in feelings though, noticing how the Dutch begins to look so hateful – causing the blonde to feel uncomfortable since he never wanted to make the Fox feel such negativity. “Are you okay Fundy?”

Dream is not a fan of the awkward smile since he can tell Fundy is only trying to reassure him and not because he means it, but tries not to say anything due to the fox responding with the next few words. Yes! I’m sorry, I just thought of some unpleasant things you know? It wasn’t you of course! I’m just feeling unbearably single. Not to mention those words sound familiar to me.”

Dream looks hopefully at Fundy as he’s hoping that Fundy is willing to admit that these are his words, but makes sure to stick to the plan for now as he keeps his eyes on the fox. “Really? Do you know who sent the letter then? Since the words are so familiar?”

Dream notices Fundy looking at something behind him and knows for sure that it's Foolish, since he had promised his older brother that he would be there to make sure the plan went accordingly – since it relied on both him *and* the fox.

He's so delighted when Fundy nods and says 'yes' even after hesitating a little, certain that his desires are fighting with his morals right now – able to understand why he's hesitating since Fundy is so *sweet*. Wanting to coo at the blush that begins to dust Fundy's cheeks, trying to keep going on with the plan accordingly. "Alright then, who sent the letter?"

Dream's eyes widen when Fundy *finally* says that it's from him, before blushing darker as it chases away any doubts he had – but his heart soars at the confirmation that Fundy feels the same at least *a little bit*. "I can't wait for our date then!" He presses his lips to Fundy's cheek, before turning and walking off with a skip in his step – smiling brightly as he plans on telling *everything* to Sapnap and George.

# You Want To Live? Free Our Dad! (Papa Admin Dream)

## Chapter Summary

There was one conclusion that XD had come to that was supported by Server, if hesitantly - and that was:  
Karl, Foolish, Phil and Techno are the only people they're not related to that have any worth and are the only ones worthy of keeping safe.

Every other human can suffer for all the two care.

## Chapter Notes

Someone asked for me to use Neopronouns for DreamXD  
So I went on a small search and found something  
But I don't know if it's right or not  
Please for the love of Prime and by the Blood God TELL ME if I've done/got it wrong  
Because the last thing I want to do is upset people by using the INCORRECT pronouns  
And if I HAVE done it wrong PLEASE show/tell me the correct versions so I know for future reference and can fix it  
Because I will literally go back through the entire oneshot to alter the pronouns that are wrong if I've done it incorrectly

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

XD tries to listen to vis Papa trying to explain why ve couldn't see him anymore, especially since vis Papa is trying not to put the blame on the humans – but it's most definitely not working since the humans are going to take vis Papa. Ve wishes ve could understand why they made vis Papa out to be the villain when he had been the only one trying to come to an agreement, especially since he was not the one who did things like place the TNT – that was Sapnap.

XD took great satisfaction in seeing vis Papa be cold or aggressive towards the blaze hybrid, at least once he found out the black haired male was the one who set the explosives – especially since he not only made things worse but he also hurt Server who is vis older sibling.

XD wasn't sure what ve should do since ve knows that those nasty players are planning something nefarious for vis papa, but can't exactly be sure what it is that they're going to do – although he has noticed the big scary building. Ve made sure to tell vis papa about the building, although that was what led to the conversation about how they wouldn't be able to see each other – perhaps they should have tried to escape. But it is far too late now.

XD stands back watching those *bastards* but vis papa in prison as ve holds onto Server tightly, having promised their Papa that neither would interfere with what was going to happen – ve wouldn't have promised if ve knew what was going to happen though.

Ve notices that Karl, Foolish, Phil and Techno are the *only* people not there putting their papa into the prison and takes note of them, since ve plans to make sure those are the only ones going to make it through – because their papa only made them promise not to do anything during this. He had made no deals about what would happen once they couldn't access him, and ve couldn't help wondering if that was on purpose or if it was by accident.

XD barely holds in vis tears until both ve and Server are back in their home *without* their papa, both breaking down into tears as they cling to each other as storms break out across the server with lightning strikes – and if people managed to seemingly get struck more then ever but just *barely* survive? Well it's not like they know about Server and XD. *Yet.*

Server allows for a month of mourning the loss of their father even if he's not really dead, only doing so because the crying helps *both* of them feel better at least a little – since neither can act on their rage against the humans. Well not *yet* anyway, but Server had quite a few *ideas* in mind for how to handle these humans – although it would make sure that the plans wouldn't affect the four who hadn't gone to kidnap their father.

XD watches Server force itself to be kind to these humans as best it can, since it had promised their father that it wouldn't create any problems for the players – struggling to watch Server be so kind despite the pain both feel due to being separated from their Papa.

Although XD knows he should focus on caring for Server since it's health is what allows the people to survive, and since neither want to kill *everyone* – they're just going to have to suck it up unfortunately. However XD remembers that George and Sapnap were once good friends with vis father, so ve took on an older form in the image of vis father – unable to help it since ve adored vis father far too much to pick something else.

But seeing their first reaction has XD regretting ever coming near these *humans*, since they're so angry and *selfish* that they even *threatened* XD when first seeing nem – *both* humans hating vis father due to a misunderstanding about Dream's intentions. It definitely does *not* help that George is always asking for *things* like *netherite* and Sapnap is *constantly* talking *bad* about Dream, which only serves to make the young XD angrier – but ve holds in vis rage as Server asks since neither want to kill the people. Not *yet* anyway.

XD decides that after an *entire damn month* of getting *no where* with the two who were *supposed* to be vis papa's best friends, he decided that he should just forget about those useless *people* – focusing his attention on Server who seemed to be *sad* currently. But ve knows ve can't do this on vis own, so ve seeks out Phil since the other is an Admin and can actually be *helpful* – unlike all the other *bastards*. Upset that ve's able to curse, since it means vis Papa isn't here to scold nem for it.

XD notices that without Dream here to *control* the chaos, Server continues to be hurt by the players but more *severely* now – XD holding onto Server as it trembles due to the pain constantly running through it’s body. “የ፡ከ ፡ ኃ ፡ ዐ ፡ ላ ፡ አ ፡ ቸ ፡ ፎ ፡ ሠ ፡ ዮ ፡ ላ ፡ ህ ፡ ገ ፡ ላ ፡ ቸ ፡ ሰ ፡ ለ ፡ ያ ፡ ለ ፡ ያ ፡ ዐ ፡ ገ ፡ ኃ ፡ ሠ ፡ ላ ፡ ድ ፡ ሠ ፡ ፣ ስ ፡ ገ ፡ ቸ ፡ ል ፡ ሠ ፡ ህ ህ ፡ ከ ፡ ለ ፡ ያ ፡ ሠ ፡ ቸ ፡ ፎ ፡ ሠ ፡ ከ ፡ ተ ፡ ለ ፡ አ ፡ ሸ ፡ ዐ ፡ ላ ፡ ቸ ፡ ፎ ፡ ነ ፡ ፡ ፤ ፡ ኃ ፡ ል ፡ ሠ ፡ ለ ፡ ላ ፡ ሠ ፡ ህ ህ ፡ ያ ፡ ሠ ፡ ቸ ፡ ፣ ለ ፡ ጭ ፡ ለ ፡ ቸ ፡ ቸ ፡ ፎ ፡ ሠ ፡ ከ ፡ ለ ፡ ለ ፡ ፡ ል ፡ ሠ ፡ ህ ህ ፡ ያ ፡ ሠ ፡ ቸ ፡ ተ ፡ ለ ፡ ተ ፡ ለ ፡ ፣ ለ ፡ ጭ ፡ ለ ፡ ኃ ፡ ል ፡ ሠ ፡ ህ ህ ፡.” (“I’m sorry they’re hurting you Server, but we’ll make them pay for this. I swear we’ll get back at them! And we’ll get Papa back as well.”)

Server nods as it clings to XD while hoping for the pain to stop soon, allowing XD to carry its currently smaller body to Philza since it cannot move on its own right now – whimpering with each jostling movement. “ᐃᑦᑕ ᓇᑭᔨᑦ ᓂ, ᐱᓚᑦ ᐱᔨᗡ ᑖᓇᗡᑦ ᓇᑭᔨᑦᐅᐸ ᐳᗡ? ᐱᓚᑦ ᑕᑭᑕᑦ ᑖᓇᗡᑦ ᓂ ᑖᑦᑕᑦᑕᑦ ᑭᔨᑦᑕᑦ ᑭᓇᑕᑦ ᐳᗡ?” (“*It hurts, why are they hurting me? Why did they stop Papa from helping me?*”)

“≡ወጪብ ን ወ ቸፍወዮኣ ይ ቸቢቶብ ን ወሀፀኅ ን ፎፍቤብ ል ን, ≡ቢቸ ለ ሀ ቸ ልሀሀ ሀ ፀ ቸፍወብ ልኣ ይ ልብ ኣወሐወ ≡ወኣ? ሶሉኣሀ, ፀ ሀ ሀ ሀ ን ፎ, ተፎሀፋ ል ልብ ቸወጪብ ሀ ልኣ ሶ ሀ ሀ ብ, ቸፍወዮ ብክብሉ ቸ ተቢ ተሉብ ለ ተኣ ን ሀ ለ.” (“*Because they’re stupid selfish humans, but not all of them are bad remember? Karl, Foolish, Philza and Techno are good, they didn’t put Papa in prison.*”) XD knows that vis words probably aren’t helpful, but ve can’t do more then hold and speak to Server right now – knowing the only thing that will *truly* help is Dream being freed and back at their side.

XD grimaces once they finally reach Philza's home before knocking on the door, relieved as he looks up at the Admin when he opens the door – hoping he'll understand what they need since he too is an Admin. "Help us please, I can't do this by myself."

“Oh Prime, yeah come on in mate. I’ll see what I can do.” Philza doesn’t even bother attempting to take Server from XD since he can see how XD is holding onto Server *tightly*, simply opening the door wider to allow the pair inside – hoping he’ll be able to help in *some way*. Philza is able to recognise *who* and *what* the pair are due to being an Admin himself, *instinctively* recognising the code that allows them to exist on the same plane as players.

XD nods before moving Server to the couch and placing them on the couch, gently holding it's hand as ve tries not to cry – hating to see vis sibling in so much pain because of these *players*. But ve knows just being near Philza will help Server, since being around other Admin's can *stabilise* and lessen the servers pain for a while if the original Admin is unavailable or *unstable* – which applies to this situation since Dream's connection with Server and XD is weak.

A message pops up in the chat and XD reads it, only to become *infuriated* by what he reads – seeing a message about there being a *fucking party to celebrate* the capture of *vis Papa*. “Filthy humans! They don’t even appreciate the mercy we’ve been showing to them! Even after they stole our Papa! They don’t deserve it!”

XD goes to input some commands into the Control Pad only to be stopped by Philza, stiffening as he feels arms wrapping around him in a hug – struggling in the hold at first. “They took our Papa! They took him and they don’t even feel bad! They’re monsters!”

Philza simply holds onto the *child* who struggles, keeping silent as he continues to hold onto XD – grimacing as the struggles weaken into trembling sobs. Of course it’s not like he can tell everyone to not do anything, since they’ll probably attempt to target these two children next if he even *mentions* these two – as he knows there are some people who have no morals and couldn’t care less since these are *Dream*’s kids.

[illegible]

XD sniffs before nodding as ve looks to vis older sibling, hoping that what ve hears is true – and that their Papa will be out soon. Because XD doesn’t know what ve’ll do if Dream doesn’t get out, because vis Papa had been there from the moment ve was first created until now – and XD can’t imagine Dream not being in vis life. “ $\underline{\circ} \text{ } \text{ } \Delta \nabla , i \text{ } \overline{\Phi} \backslash \Pi \text{ } \text{ } \overline{\Phi} \nabla \underline{\circ} \Pi . i \sqsubseteq \underline{\circ} \text{ } \text{ } \neq \triangleleft \neq \triangleleft$   
 $\equiv \backslash \Psi \triangleleft \text{ } \text{ } \underline{\circ} \Pi \overline{\Phi} \text{ } \text{ } \underline{\circ} \text{ } \text{ } \Lambda .$ ” (“Okay, I trust you. I hope Papa breaks out soon.”)



Server and XD do their best to stay strong for as long as possible, but seeing the players so *happy* with Dream imprisoned breaks Server a little more every day – and soon enough Server can't take it anymore. An *entire year* Server has been kind and shown them *mercy* while they *celebrate* imprisoning Dream, and *Server can't take it anymore*.

XD watches impassively as his older sibling begins tweaking the world *bit by bit* every week for *two years*, not everything at the same time or by enough to cause alarm but just enough to cause some stress – for now. XD does create *barriers* around certain *areas*, making sure a small area around Karl, Foolish, Phil and Techno's homes are *untouched* – wanting to reward the people who didn't hurt his Papa by shoving him into the prison.

But the longer this goes on the more deeply invested Server becomes in its rage, XD *struggling* to stop Server from hurting *everyone* – since Karl, Foolish, Phil and Techno don't deserve the punishment the others are receiving. XD begins to fear Server, as it responds to XD with either snappish response or tears – breaking XD a little more every time he listens to his sibling so *negative*.

Nights are so long that now the sun sets at what used to be half way through the day, mobs spawn a lot more and even spawn in places with a small amount of light – forcing the players to spam torches now. Villagers are not only much more stubborn on trades, but neutral mobs like Golems, Endermen or Zombie Pigmen are aggressive as a default – with there being less animals. And not only is there a decrease in the amount of animals, when Animals see players they run – not to mention crops grow slower and sometimes not at all even after *extensive* and *exclusive* care is done.

XD decides that this has gone on long enough and that he can't take it anymore, informing Techno and Philza that Server is doing this due to having spiralled into madness – all because Dream is *still* in prison. Of course he does inform the other two, that he was able to protect them since they plus Karl and Foolish weren't there to put Dream in prison – but also says won't be able to protect them much longer – because Server can no longer understand why they should be protected anymore.

XD can't help being relieved when Techno and Philza agree to free Dream if it'll help end this madness sooner, allowing XD to hurry to Server and inform it that Techno and Philza are working on a plan to free Dream – XD able to see how Server is sceptical but currently is willing to hold off on adding them to the punishment. *For the moment*.

He of course goes to inform Philza and Techno of this good news, only to see them confronting the pair about their good luck – taking notice that Karl is standing a bit away and Foolish is trying to defend the pair. But he won't tolerate their *bullshit any fucking longer*, growling before teleporting between the mob and the pair who were going to free Dream – scowling at the large group as he makes sure he's in his seven foot form to avoid anyone attacking him off the bat.

“Now you little shits listen and you listen *well*, *all this bullshit* you're going through? All the *suffering*? That's because you shoved Dream *into the fucking prison*. You want it to stop? You fucking *let him out*! Because if you *don't*? The *days* will only get *shorter*, until there's *no day time* and *no plants at all*. And that's *just the beginning of how things will get worse for you*.” XD can see his arrival has shocked them into silence, glad that Tommy and Quackity and Sam nor the damn Eggpire are here to *interfere*.

“So if you let Dream out, all these *bad things* will get *better*.” XD doesn't add that it will take *time* for this, since he could care less about what *they* want right fucking now – because *none of them matter to XD or Server*. “You can take time to discuss it, but you have three hours to free him if

you want to *live* not just *survive*. Any longer then that and you will be shown *no more mercy*. I will *take him from the prison myself*. You had far too many chances, this is your *last warning*.”

XD shifts into spectator mode so none of them can see nem before teleporting to the prison, having held off on breaking Dream out of prison out of respect for vis Papa's wishes – but ve will tolerate this *bullshit* no longer. And although it's a *close call*, there is a gathering out the front of the prison with people like George, Sapnap, Puffy, Techno and Philza – deciding to ignore Tubbo and Ranboo as he's glad that neither Tommy nor Quackity are there to interfere.

XD can tell that majority of the people in the group don't want to do free Dream, but that they would rather have Dream out then die a painful death – understanding that it's because they would rather live even if it means freeing vis Papa.

Ve's impatiently waiting for them to bring out vis Papa but sends a quick message to Server, able to easily spot vis sibling at the back of the group since both are in spectator mode – but ve's worried with how Server will respond if Dream isn't out soon.

Of course XD doesn't have to find out because Techno and Philza are supporting a struggling Dream out of the prison with Sapnap cursing out Sam angrily, but XD could care less about whether Sapnap's angry about Dream's treatment or something else – having eyes only for his Papa.

Server grows still as it feels it's connection with it's Papa strengthen once he's finally out of that *cursed building*, tears already falling from it's face as it tries not to fall apart – bottom lip trembling as it *stares* at the *damn near skeleton* of what's supposed to be it's *Papa*.

XD can't hold back and appears in front of vis Papa in vis true child form, looking up with teary eyes at the form of what should be a strong man – seeing only a fragile trembling shell. “Papa?” Vis bottom lip trembling as ve’s so afraid Dream will *break* should ve hug him too hard, eyes widening at the way Dream opens his arms – before diving straight into them as ve hugs vis Papa.

That one word sending *everyone else* but Philza and Techno into *shock*, but Techno glares at everyone to keep them silent as Philza holds onto the handle of benihime *warningly* – while Foolish and Karl are quick to snap out of it so they can help keep *everyone* away to make sure that *no one* will be able to hurt the pair.

Dream of course can barely support his own weight and is easily knocked down by his youngest, but wraps shaking arms around his baby – relishing in the rough but loving touch of his smallest although it is *by far* more *gentle* than *Quackity*’s fucking touch. “Oh my Moon, how I’ve missed you.” Grimacing at the sound of his *weak* voice, but turns his gaze to the crowd – opening one of his arms for Server when spotting it. “፩፬ ሐወ ፸ወላወ ሐሉ ንገላ ን፸፻፲፱, ፻፸፱፻፺ ን ንወግ ፸፬ ሆግ፻፲፩ ሐሉ ፻ሳ፻፸፱ ሆ፻፸፱.” (“*Come here my Sunshine, I’ve missed holding my bright light.*”)

[illegible]

“፲፰ ሕይወትህ ከእኔ ይበልጣል እና ፲፰ ሰዓታትህ ከእኔ ይበልጣሉ። ፲፰ ሰዓታትህን በጥንቃቄ አስተውሎ ስለመገኘትህ ምስጋና አድርጎአለሁ፡፡ ፲፰ ሰዓታትህን በጥንቃቄ አስተውሎ ስለመገኘትህ ምስጋና አድርጎአለሁ፡፡ ፲፰ ሰዓታትህን በጥንቃቄ አስተውሎ ስለመገኘትህ ምስጋና አድርጎአለሁ፡፡ ፲፰ ሰዓታትህን በጥንቃቄ አስተውሎ ስለመገኘትህ ምስጋና አድርጎአለሁ፡፡” (“*Oh Sunshine I’m so sorry I made you think so badly of this whole thing, I never meant to leave you for so long with all this pressure. I promise though, I won’t stop you from keeping us together next time.*”) Dream forces the words out of his mouth, even if it hurts him.

XD tightly clutches vis Papa's *torn* and *bloody* clothes, trying not to act on the *rage* ve feels as ve instead focuses on vis *alive* Papa. "፲ ሐ ን ዐ ላላቱ ፤ ፀ ዐ ቢህብሉ፣ ቀ ፎሠህቱ ን ሠላፊሠላ ሐ ዐ ላሠ, ፳ ቢቀ ፤ ቀላሳሠብ! ፤ ላሠ ለህህቱ ብብብ! ፤ ቱላ ዐ ሐ ፤ ነ ፤ ብብብብ፤ ለ፳ ለቀ ፤ ፀ ዐ ቢህብ!" ("I'm sorry I couldn't help Server more, but I tried! I really did! I promise I did what I could!")

Dream doesn't want to see either of his kids suffering, trying not to think about how everyone around them has been oddly silent – focusing on his kids as he keeps forcing himself to speak even if it hurts. Because his kids are far more important than his own well-being. “ $\bigcirc \sqsubseteq \mathfrak{h} \not\vdash \mathfrak{h} \bigcirc \bigcirc \wedge$   
 $\mathfrak{I} \circ \wedge \bigcirc \sqsubseteq \not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup \sqcap \mathfrak{I} \sqcap$ ,  $\mathfrak{I}' \mathfrak{h} \ \ \ \ \bigcirc \not\vdash \not\vdash \overline{\Phi} \sqsubseteq \triangle \overline{\Phi} \overline{\Phi} \sqsubseteq \mathfrak{I} \ \ \ \ \sqsubseteq \sqsubseteq \bigcirc \sqcup \Psi \ \ \ \ \mathfrak{I} \overline{\Phi} \sqcup \triangle \overline{\Phi} \mathfrak{I} \bigcirc \wedge \ \ \ \ \mathfrak{h} \triangle \sqcap \Psi$   
 $\not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup \sqcup \Psi \Psi \sqcup \sqcup \mathfrak{I} \circ \Psi \not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup \sqcup \triangle \mathfrak{I} \sqcup \Psi \sqcap \overline{\Phi} \bigcirc \ \ \ \ \circ \Psi \Psi \not\vdash \triangle \not\vdash \bigcirc \mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{I} \ \ \ \ \mathfrak{I} \ \ \ \ \sqsubseteq \triangle \triangle \overline{\Phi} \Psi \triangle \Psi \not\vdash$   
 $\sqsubseteq \triangle \not\vdash \Psi \wedge \Psi \sqcap \mathfrak{I} \ \ \ \ \mathfrak{I} \ \ \ \ \wedge \bigcirc \overline{\Phi} \not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup \not\vdash \sqcup \triangle \sqcup \sqcup \overline{\Phi} \ \ \ \ \Psi \mathfrak{I} \overline{\Phi} \sqsubseteq \Psi \not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup \not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup \ \ \ \ \sqcap \bigcirc \not\vdash \bigcirc \sqcup$   
 $\sqcup \wedge \sqcap \Psi \not\vdash \ \ \ \ \overline{\Phi} \triangle \wedge \sqcap \mathfrak{I}?$ ” (*“Oh my Moon I know you did, I’m sorry that this whole situation made you feel like you failed to keep a promise. Whatever happened is not your fault. Either of you. Do you understand?”*)

XD sniffs as ve wipes away vis tears before nodding as ve understands what vis father is saying, glancing at the people who seem to be talking but can't hear – suspecting that Server did something but not caring enough about them to ask. “ᄒΔΛ ΔΨ σ Ϙ ⊆ ϙ ⋈ Ψ ∧ ϙ Δ?” (“Can we go home now?”)

---

Dream grimaces a little as he doesn't want to stress his kids out by forcing them to take him home, especially since they're all a bit too unstable to do it properly – planning to help them understand why later. “ $\overline{\Phi}\Psi\Omega\subseteq\Lambda\subseteq\Omega\cap\Omega\backslash\mathcal{W}[\Gamma]\subseteq\mathfrak{I}\}\subseteq\subseteq\mathfrak{H}\Psi\subseteq\cap\overline{\Phi}\mathfrak{I}\Lambda\overline{\Phi}\subseteq\Psi\}\Lambda\subseteq\Delta\equiv\mathfrak{I}\subseteq\mathfrak{H}\Psi\mathfrak{I}\cap\overline{\Phi}\subseteq\Delta\overline{\Phi}\}$ ,  $\subseteq\mathfrak{P}\Delta\mathcal{H}?$ ” (“*Techno offered his home out in the snow biome if that's okay?*”)

[illegible]

Dream smiles softly before brushing his lips against Server's head, wanting it to understand how proud he is of it being willing to do this – since he can understand what they must be struggling with right now. “(*I promise that as long as you don't kill anyone or put them near death, I won't stop you from keeping anyone you desire away.*)”

Server takes a deep breath before nodding, willing to go to the Piglin's home if it means that they'll get Dream away from the prison sooner – turning it's gaze to the *Warden* before *scowling* at the taller figure due to him keeping Dream in the prison.

Dream glances at all the other people as he notices that besides Karl, Techno, Philza and Foolish, *everyone else* in the area is not only stuck in place – but they’re also apparently on mute. He can’t hold on a weak wheeze at seeing them freak out so much, planning on finding out what exactly Server and XD has done to the world later – going to fix some things once he knows what needs fixing. “Alright Techno, if you could get me back to your place that would be great.”

Techno snorts at that before carefully lifting the Admin to his feet, trying not to use too much

strength nor flinch at just how *easy it is* to lift the entire trio – knowing Dream should *never* be *this easy* to life. He notices how Server and XD both shift into these small blob creatures and realises that’s how they get around unseen outside spectator mode, eyes widening as he remembers spotting Dream carry them around often before prison. “Oh shit.”

Dream wheezes a little at seeing the realisation hit Techno even as he leans against the Piglin, gently cradling his kids within his hands since they’ve shrunk down a bit even in their blob forms – carefully moving XD to his hair and Server to his shoulder since those are their preferred seats. “Take me back to your place *Techno*.”

Techno shudders at the sound of Dream’s voice so *bad* like he’s been *choked*, but simply screws his face up as he begins helping the other walk as Philza keeps to his other side – both willing to take their time with the injured Admin. “Don’t flirt with me, that’s weird. I’m only doing this for the clout.

XD ignores retaliating to Techno’s words of doing this for the clout, since it manages to actually get vis Papa laughing again even if it’s a weak wheeze once again – knowing that right now that’s the best they’ll get out of him. Once they’re safe they’ll probably have to go through Dream’s time in prison, but for now XD watches as the distance between them and those bastards plus Foolish and Karl grow bigger – taking pleasure at seeing Server keep the bastards silent and in place.

Later they’ll inform Dream of what had happened to the world in his time away from Server and XD, but for now both children are content with knowing these bitches are suffering – Server planning on fixing it so the conditions are *better*. But it’s going to be a *long time* until everything is back to *normal*, although it does also want to punish the humans if they attempt to push boundaries – so maybe they’ll fix everything completely.

But this time the players will *never* be allowed to take Dream from Server and XD, because neither will allow it to happen ever again – and the prison will be the *very first thing they focus their hatred on*.

## Chapter End Notes

I think I may have done this request wrong, but I can’t entirely be certain I did do the request wrong though.

If I did do it wrong, I am so sorry! I hope this is still okay anyway.

## Social Media (not a chapter sorry)

### Chapter Summary

These are just my social media, if you want to find me elsewhere?

### Chapter Notes

I may not respond back immediately, but you will get a response back within a day or so

If you just want to find me on other websites I have:

Quotev: [DragonChild23](#)

Wattpad: [Wyvern023](#)

Instagram: [rosedragon023](#)

Discord: [Wyvern's Oneshots And Books Server](#)

If You:

- Have any general questions about my theories/opinions
- Want to say hi or something
- There's something you're really interested in reading more about
- Wondering about updates
- Want to request something (a new one shot or more of a current one)
- Want to share something
- Wanting to vent

Just send me a message or something, and if a link isn't working let me know and I'll see what I can do to fix it.

Honestly I don't mind 😊

I'll always respond within a day ♥

# He Is MINE! Not Yours! (XD's Little Brother Dream AU)

## Chapter Summary

The God DreamXD knew from the very first moment that he had held his small half human little brother, that he would tear the world apart just to see him smile and shine so brightly.

But now these humans are getting between him and his little brother.

And that just won't do.

So DreamXD will do what he must to separate his precious little brother from these filthy humans.

But as long as it's for his brother, why does it matter what he does?

## Chapter Notes

I got this idea and it just would not leave me alone, so here you go 😊

I'm not sure if this should have any warning to be honest?

But there is VERY unhealthy and possessive behaviour - so have fun with that if you choose to read 😊

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

DreamXD didn't like humans to be honest and would have preferred them to be wiped off the earth, that was of course *before* he had held his half brother in his arms for the first time – his breath taken away by the small body of the half god half human hybrid. From the moment their mother pressed his little brother into his arms, he had sworn that he would do whatever it takes to make him happy – promising to destroy *all* which would harm the other.

---

*DreamXD is trying not to drop the tiny creature in his arms since he's in complete awe that something so wonderful could be related to a human, as he believes humans to either be a waste of time – or nothing more than toys to be controlled and played with.*

*"I promise to do what I can to protect you little brother, because you are worthy of my affection and deserve all the love I can give to you. I swear to do all that I can to make you happy."*

*DreamXD keeps his voice soft since he doesn't want to upset the tiny half god, his gaze loving as he holds the baby with care – intending to teach his brother all about being a God.*

*DreamXD didn't care that their mother had simply passed his baby half brother into his arms once she could separate from him, it's not like he actually loved their mother after all – she was selfish and discarded something the moment it had no use to her or her plans.*

*But DreamXD wouldn't let that bother him right now as he's far more focused on trying not to drop his brother, since he never wanted any harm to come to his baby brother – and most certainly did not want to be a danger to his brother.*

---

Of course their mother quickly claimed to not want the small adorable being for a reason unknown to DreamXD, and so the younger God is *forced* to send his precious sibling down to his little brother's father who is a human on their mother's *demand* – having hope that they would be kind since his little brother is his kid too. But later on he would come to partly regret that decision, due to what would happen to his precious younger brother.

---

*“What do you mean get rid of him?!” DreamXD looks at his mother murderously, completely furious that their “mother” would want to get rid of his baby brother – since he hasn’t even had a chance to grow enough to do anything.*

*“Are you not listening to me? I have no use for a half human child. You could kill it for all I care, just get it far away from me. You could even send it to it’s father, if that makes you feel better. I’m sure that sperm donor will have someuse for the thing, but I do not. So get rid of it.” She narrows her eyes at the only son she’s bothered keeping, and that was only because his other parent was War and he was incredibly powerful – but a child who is half human would only be weak and useless to her.*

*DreamXD watches the bitch walk away and narrows his eyes, turning around before heading to his room where he keeps his little brother – having placed protections on it so no one but him would be able to get in there. He didn’t want his mother trying anything without him there to protect his baby brother after all, hating her for forcing his hand like this – because his treasure would never be safe as long as she wanted him gone.*

*So the young God scoops his little gem up into his arms and brushes his lips against his brother’s forehead, a tear falling from his eye – not wanting to do this but knowing right now that his treasure wouldn’t be safe anymore as long as his mother wants the child gone. “Oh forgive me little brother, I would keep you if I could. But I will always watch over you my Starlight.”*

---

When his little brother – now named *Clay* – is six years of age, his brothers’ father tries to kill the half god who is a *child* out of shame for sleeping with another even if it was a *Goddess* – partly influenced by his wife who is Drista’s mother, Drista being Clay’s *other* half sibling.

DreamXD cares not for *why* the humans would attempt to kill his brother, because *no reason* would be *good enough* for the God to accept – barely having been able to resist the urge to kill them where they stood. Of course they were only saved, because his focus went to his *injured* younger brother – deciding to come back for them *later*.

---

*DreamXD has never felt more anger at a human before, holding the unconscious body of his little brother who he swore to protect – his normally sapphire blue eyes taking on a dark and brooding navy blue behind his mask. “How dare you harm my little brother! I should strip the flesh from your body and feed it to each other! Force you into too small cages for some crows to peck at your flesh! But no matter what I will make sure to revive you, only so that you will have to relive your deaths over and over again.”*

*The God’s navy eyes turn a soft light cerulean kind of blue as he hears a whimper from his drenched baby brother, turning his concerned gaze to the younger half human in his arms – relieved that Clay is still breathing right now. But he turns to glare at the humans with his one again dark and stormy eyes, knowing he’ll never be able to forgive them for this – not that he ever planned on getting along with them to begin with though. “You humans disgust me, and I will make sure that you suffer for what you’ve done to my baby brother.”*

*He holds in his rage as he teleports to his bedroom, placing his tiny younger brother upon the bed before beginning to work his magic – making sure to keep a Totem of Life at the ready to revive him just in case. He would never allow his brother to die after all, he loves him far too much to even consider that nonsense – and he would make these bastard humans understand that one day.*

---

DreamXD knows the *only* place Clay would be safe is if it's by *his side*, since the humans want nothing to do with the halfling and their mother is ashamed of Dream's existence due to him being a half *human* – and so DreamXD takes it upon himself to raise his younger brother.

DreamXD doesn't want his brother to be impeded by the attempt on his life, so he completely removes that his father tried to kill him from Clay's memories – and once that's done he soothes his baby brother and simply says he came to give him a better life.

Of course it does take a little while for Clay to warm up to the God since he is basically a stranger to the younger, but DreamXD is willing to be patient for his precious younger brother even as he gives Clay everything the halfling could ever ask for – and after four months that patience is rewarded.

---

*DreamXD hated that even now after all this time his little brother was so afraid of him, but he could only hope that he would eventually prove it to the younger – he wanted Clay to come to him after all. So he would wait for his precious baby brother to approach DreamXD himself, because his precious treasure should never be forced into anything – although he may bend that a bit if it's for Clay's own good.*

*The young God sighs softly as he walks to Clay's bedroom, since Clay had once mentioned not liking him teleporting into the room – as it always scared him when DreamXD popped up out of nowhere. "Alright Clay, it's time for bed now."*

*DreamXD begins sweeping through the room manually, checking beneath the bed and in the closets as well – seeing the confusion on Clay's face and deciding to answer the unasked question. "I'm checking to make sure your room is safe, I had noticed within the first month that you get up shortly after I leave to check beneath your bed and closet. So I have decided to check for you, to show you that there is nothing there and you are safe."*

*Clay's eyes widen since he didn't think the other who claimed to be his big brother had noticed, feeling something at the knowledge that he was doing something to help the child feel safe – since neither of his guardians had done so. "Re-really?"*

*"Of course Clay, I don't know if you're aware but I do love you. I would do anything to keep you safe and happy." DreamXD smiles softly at his younger brother, wishing he could do something to wipe away all that doubt about his intentions.*

*"Co-could you, ma-maybe put so-some stars in here?" Clay didn't really like the dark to be honest, since you could never be too sure what would be hiding in there after all – having always been forced to do it himself since neither of his guardians had done so for him. It definitely didn't help that his so called father kept telling monsters in closets and under bed that would snatch children, making sure that only Clay would hear about the monsters - since neither adult had wanted to scare Drista.*

*DreamXD's eyes widen at that since he was definitely not expecting that request, but smiles softly at the younger – since he never wears a mask around the younger. "Of course Clay." He uses his powers to add several coloured light spots to the room, making some bigger than others to imitate*



*the stars in the sky.*

*Clay is in complete awe of the lights in the room, the gentle light bright enough to chase away the darkness but dim enough to allow him to be able to sleep peacefully – turning his attention to his big brother. “Thank you big brother! This is perfect!”*

*DreamXD finds his heart melting at the smile on Clay’s face, smiling softly in return only for his eyes to widen when Clay calls him brother – but he doesn’t want Clay to freak out. So before Clay can realise what he’s just said the god nods before moving towards the bed, gently running his fingers through his little brothers’ hair – wanting the kid to get used to DreamXD’s touch. “Anything for you Starlight.”*

*DreamXD brushes his lips against Clay’s forehead before tucking the kid in, gently brushing some hair away before moving towards the doorway – dimming the flecks of light drifting slowly around the room before leaving while closing the door behind him.*

---

*DreamXD loves how after that first time of calling the god his brother out loud Clay quickly becomes attached to the older and seeks him out for hugs, the god always so incredibly happy to wrap his arms around the tiny figure he calls his younger brother – knowing that Clay is the *only* human he ever plans to protect and love with his entire being.*

*DreamXD makes sure to do all he can to make Clay as happy as possible, but he also balances all that out with teaching Clay *all* kinds of things about the world that the humans live on – from mathematics, to the abilities of Admins, to fighting styles.*

*However he notices that as Clay gets older he’s intrigued by the humans and looks over them curiously as he wants to know more about them, worrying DreamXD who doesn’t want his precious little brother near that *filth* – making sure to inform Clay just how *awful* they are and that they will *always* hurt each other even if some take time to do so.*

*But over time Clay begins to wear DreamXD down with constant enquiries about and begging to see the humans, of course it doesn’t help that the young God *wants* to make his brother happy – and so when Clay is finally seventeen years of age human wise DreamXD *finally* agrees to allow Clay to go spend time on the world of *Minecraft* with those *humans*.*

---

*“Clay I have told you that those humans are no good for you, they will only hurt and deceive you and that is if they do not kill you. They may pretend to be these wonderful friends, but the moment you let your guard down they will take advantage of you.” DreamXD doesn’t want to keep repeating his points over and over again to the younger, hating that Clay is going to win at this rate – because he had never truly been able to deny Clay anything he wanted.*

*“Please Dee? I want to put all this knowledge to use! What’s the point in you teaching me all these things if I’m not going to actually use it!” Clay huffs as he walks alongside his brother, never saying out but always grateful for how he’s willing to walk just for the younger – since for moments like these it makes it easy to wear the God down further for things he wants.*

*DreamXD tries to ignore Clay in the hopes that will stop his younger brother from trying, but the halfling simply grabs onto the hand of the full blooded God – DreamXD sighing before turning to face his younger brother. “Clay please these humans are dangerous-”*

*“And you’ve taught me how to fight with every kind of weapon that exists! You’ve taught me how to defend myself! You explained about the warning signs of manipulation. but also how to be*

*charismatic! How to talk my way out of a bad situation! When to know if something is likely to be dangerous! You taught me how to get around without a map! Brother please!” Clay looks at his big brother pleading, knowing that he is wearing down DreamXD – he just needs to keep begging the god and he’ll give in. Eventually.*

*DreamXD narrows his eyes at Clay as he grits his teeth since he doubts this is a good idea, wishing he could just remove all other humans besides his brother from the universe – but he eventually let’s out a soft sigh as he drops his head slightly. “Very well Clay, you may live amongst the humans.” He narrows his eyes when Clay begins cheering before grabbing the younger’s shoulders firmly, keeping the halfling in place as he looks down at the other. “Under twoconditions.”*

---

DreamXD puts two conditions into place so he can help keep an eye on Clay, making Clay *promise* to call for his big brother if he needs him *and* to pray to DreamXD at least *once a day* so the God knows how the younger is doing – having put off his work as a God to raise Clay and so is now going to have to get back on top of that.

Although once Clay is *finally* on the world of Minecraft amongst the humans he does in fact pray to his brother every day, even praying *twice* a day – which is always *delightful* for DreamXD to listen to since he enjoys hearing Clay so happy. Of course he does hear the occasional mention of other people such as Sapnap, George and Technoblade within the first *week* of Clay being amongst humans, but it doesn’t bother him – at least not at first.

In the beginning DreamXD was so *happy* that Clay had decided to go by *Dream* in honour of his big brother, making XD a *tad bit smug* about it really – but who wouldn’t if someone’s younger sibling imitated them? Of course that joy does begin to *lessen* as he hears in Clay’s prayers about the *Dream Team* and *Technoblade*, since it’s obvious the half god *admires* and *adores* them.

XD stops being *happy* about the prayers when Clay mentions the Dream Team being like *family*, something within XD *straining* at hearing those sorts of prayers – the God wondering if it’s because it’s *humans* that Clay seems to adore so much. But XD allows it to continue since he does want Clay to be happy after all, but then the prayers begin to slow in quantity over the three years Clay is amongst humans – until the God would be lucky to even get one prayer a *month*.

So he decides that all of his work can wait and goes down to the world of Minecraft to visit his brother, finally seeing his brother after *three years* only to see Clay acting like these humans are *family* – which *breaks* something within the God who had raised Clay. He’s furious that Clay considers these *humans* to be a *family* when they probably know barely *anything* about the blonde, but it’s directed more so at the humans – since he knows they’re who influenced Clay to stop praying so much.

That night XD waits until Clay is alone before approaching, asking why he would stop praying to XD – not liking the explanation he receives. Clay of course explains that it’s because his friends thought it was weird and couldn’t understand why – saying he stopped since it cut into their time together and bothered them.

XD’s *hatred* begins to change to him *despising* them but he hides it well, instead spending time asking Clay about everything that has been going on since he’s so out of loop – allowing Clay to reveal he just started an SMP with his friends and everyone has three ‘Canon’ lives.

A plan begins to form in XD’s mind about what he’s going to do to these humans, wanting to get back at them for *stealing his brother* – although he is hesitant since he doesn’t *want* to hurt Clay. But then Clay mentions allowing XD to meet Drista as well as the other humans, and that cements

XD's decision.

---

*XD feels awful for what he's planning on doing to his treasure, but he can see no other way to stop his brother from hanging with the humans – but it's not like they deserve Clay anyway. "May I stay the night Clay? It's been so long since we've spent the night within the same building. I've missed being able to check up on you easily."*

*"I've missed you too Dee." Dream happily hugs his big brother, letting out a soft content sigh at feeling his big brothers arms around him – Sapnap's hugs were the closest he came to the comfort hugs he got from his brother. "If you don't mind meeting my friends and Drista, I would love to have you spend the night. We can sleep in the same room! Just like when I had nightmares!" Dream pulls away to smile up at XD.*

*XD feels his wavering determination become solid now at the mention of meeting the other humans who stole his brother, smiling softly at Clay as he nods because he wants to make Clay happy – even if he's lying. "Of course, I would love to meet the humans who have become like family to you. But it's late right now, so let's get you to bed. I mean the sooner we sleep, the sooner we can wake up and I can meet your friends."*

*"Yes! I really can't wait for you to meet them! I'm sure you'll like Bad, he's a super nice and is a good influence on the rest of us!" Dream happily takes his brothers' hand before guiding him to his bedroom while talking about the humans, not minding that he has to share his bed – as it will definitely bring back happy memories for him after all.*

*XD waits until they're in the bedroom before using his powers to enchant the room, making sure that nothing will be able to get in or out without his say so for now – before using his magic to send Clay to a nice Dream world and catching Clay's body before it hits the ground. "Forgive me brother, but I'm afraid I cannot give you to these humans. They don't deserve your kind heart."*

*He carefully lifts Clay up before carrying him to the bed where he gently places his brother atop it, before beginning to get to work – able to take his time since he didn't need sleep and Clay would remain asleep for as long as XD wanted.*

*He hums softly as he begins working on Clay's soul and mind, able to alter them due to Clay being a half human after all – pausing briefly as he notices the beginning of an attachment from a Dreamon. He reaches in and almost crushes the demon for tainting his brother but pauses, realising that he can use this to his advantage instead – smirking slightly as he knows the humans will never know what hit them.*

*He summons a rose locket Clay had made as a gift for XD using his powers, his little brother having made it a rose since they were Clay's favourite flowers – but he tries not to get off track. He alters the locket to be the size of a small ball instead that would fit in the palm of both hands and able to hold something so very precious, before reaching into his brother's chest – grabbing what he needs.*

*XD is gentle as he gently takes hold of his brother's soul before withdrawing it from the body, looking in awe of the softly shimmering green light within his hand – but carefully placing it within the now altered locket. "I'm sorry that it came to this Starshine, but I will not allow them to taint you."*

*The god narrows his eyes at the dreamon now that his brother is cared for, before beginning to alter the creature within his brother – wanting it to put on a convincing performance if it was going to use Clay's body. He makes sure the dreamon will believe itself to be Dream in the*

*beginning but alters the character it will portray, making sure that with each stressful event more of its true nature will shine through – although the God decides that if they can realise that their friend has been replaced he would deem them worthy of Clay.*

---

XD had removed his magic before teleporting back to his home, gently placing Clay's soul in the centre of the garden the younger had asked for within his first year – the god having maintained upkeep due to his brother asking him to take care of the garden since he couldn't.

But after that he decides to wait and watch the humans to see what they would do with the Dreamon, since it was pretending to be their friend – only to become furious that they didn't even seem to *notice* a difference. Of course this only further proves to XD that humans are filth and don't deserve his brother, which is when he decides to mess around with them in his own special way – especially since he doubted Clay told them much about him

---

*XD holds in smug look when they all respond with varying degrees of fear and surprise from jumping to screaming and yelping, of course the look would have been hidden since he is wearing his mask currently – since only Clay was allowed to see his face. “Greetings humans, I am the Prime God XD.” He could remember Clay mention that he had created a joke religion, and decided to mess with them by having them think it's real – ignoring a ‘what the fuck’ from a certain blonde haired minor.*

*“Hold up, Dream's religion is actually real?!” Sappnap couldn't believe that the Prime religion is real, since he had been so sure that Dream was just messing around about it after all – since he had constantly been giving his tea kettle laugh after all while explaining it.*

*“Of course it is, his family are devout worshippers after all. He was just using it as a joke, in case you would insult his beliefs.” XD cannot wait to ruin these humans, knowing they're undeserving of his brother – gently resting his hand against the rose locket container carefully hanging from a chain around his waist. “Of course I cannot interfere with your world too much, for that would upset the balance of the world after all. I just came to let you know of my existence, so farewell for now.”*

*Before they can even get over their shock or say anything he vanishes in a flash of light, and if he blinds a few humans while doing so – well it's not like they matter because they're humans. “You would very much disapprove of what I'm doing Starlight, but this is just to prove to you that they're not good and will only hurt you.” He knows Clay won't be aware of what he's doing or saying while in this state, but it makes him feel better to talk to the other like this.*

---

XD occasionally drops by the server to speak with the humans and gain their trust, making sure to explain that while here amongst mortals his power is severely weakened – as they would be crushed should it all be released at once. Of course that is partly true since it would kill them should it be released, but the lie is that he's weakened right now – wanting them to think he isn't able to do anything down here amongst the mortals.

But for the most part he takes joy in watching the Dreamon run rampant on the Server and tear it apart from the inside out, although he's making sure to keep an eye on Clay's soul since he doesn't want it destroyed – especially as it does still have *some* connection to his own body for when the god puts it back.

XD does want to further sow the seeds of chaos amongst these humans though, and so plants a parasite similar to a Dreamon on the Server *with* the Dreamon's help - relishing in the hatred of

these humans they begin wrongfully harbouring towards his brother.

Of course he doesn't *want* his brother to feel upset because *hated* by the vermin known as humans, but he also doesn't want his brother to hang around these humans – so if this is what it takes to get Clay back by his side of his own free will then this is what XD will do.

Once the Dreamon has been shoved into Pandora's prison he visits the Dreamon, before tearing the filth apart and cleansing his brother's body – gently removing Clay's soul from where it had been contained and carefully placing it back in its rightful place. Then he takes a step back to watch the hatred and chaos unfurl, hating that he's going to have to allow Clay to be hurt – but knows that this is necessary to have Clay not love the humans anymore.

He *burns* with hatred when seeing Quackity *torture* Clay for something he didn't do, but he always shows up after the harmful sessions to comfort and heal his baby brother – but whenever Clay begs to be freed he *always refuses* to do so and explains why.

---

*“Ple-Please big brother I can't ta-take this! I don't even know wh-why they're so angry with me! I don't even have the knowledge about this revive book that they want and claim I have!” Dream clings to his big brother as he cries, his body aching despite being healed as he still feels the pain despite it being gone – certain he will always feel it. “The last thing I re-remember is you staying the ni-night with me! Ple-Please Dee, get me out of he-here!”*

*XD sighs softly as he gently runs his fingers through Clay's hair, trying to calm down his baby brother's crying as he hates hearing him so distressed. “Oh Starlight I've said it before, but I'll say it again as many times as you need to hear it to understand. As long as you want to be friends and family with these humans, I will never be able to get you out of prison. Because you'll probably just go right back into the arms that hurt you otherwise, since you won't have learned.”*

*Dream whimpers as he understands what his brother is getting at, but is certain his friends will eventually hear him out and understand that he didn't do any of those things – especially since some of those names like Ranboo is unknown to him because he never met them.*

*But for now he clings to his brother and soaks up the affection he's providing, trying not to break down again even as trembles run through his body while hoping that soon they'll hear him out – because he doesn't know how much longer he can take this.*

---

XD of course visits the humans and listens to Sam complaining to the others about Clay not admitting to his crimes, even trying to claim he didn't do them – and so the god suggest the humans write down how Clay has made them feel. Then he convinces them to have Sapnap go in and read it out to Clay, since he's probably one of the few that will have the biggest impact – of course the human adds a special *touch* at the end.

---

*XD remains hidden as he watches Sapnap visit his precious brother, eager to see how this will play out between the pair – since he knows Clay will of course only have memories of when they were practically brothers. But he makes sure neither will be able to see nor sense him, since he doesn't want to blow his cover with either of them after all – wanting them to break Clay's love for humans.*

*“Panda's! Ple-please you have to li-listen to me! I-” Dream of course stops when Sapnap holds up a hand, wrapping his arms around himself as he recognises the pure hatred in Sapnap's eyes – having seen it in Quackity's eyes when he came in to hurt him.*

*“Don’t call me that! You lost the right to call me that when you manipulated kids and blew up our homes! Not to mention killing them too!” Part of Sapnap feels bad at seeing the fear and heart break on Dream’s face, but he knows it needs to be said – since he hopes that maybe he’ll get through to the other. “We loved you like a brother! And you told us we were nothing but pawns! Toys to play with until you got bored!”*

*Dream is horrified that Sapnap of all people could believe that he ever said something like that, tearing up as he looks at the black haired male he was willing to die for – his heart breaking at each untrue accusation aimed at him by someone he loves so deeply.*

*“We all agreed it would be best to just shove you in here, since we obviously couldn’t help you out there or stop you from hurting people. But I swear Dream! If you ever break out of here, it’s not going to be Tommy that takes your final life. It won’t be Quackity. It’s not going to be Sam. It’s going to be me that kills you.” Sapnap glares at Dream, knowing that he’s gotten through due to the look of despair on Dream’s face.*

*Dream feels tears fill his eyes as hopelessness fills his body as he finally understands that they’ll never listen to him, that his brother was right all along like always – and wishing he had never come down here. He’s so out of it that he doesn’t even notice Sapnap leave, simply crawls weakly to a corner where he curls up – crying himself to sleep as he wishes for his big brother to save him.*

---

*XD feels awful that he’s allowed these humans to lay even a single finger on his brother and hurt him like this, but knows he’s doing this for Clay’s own good, putting the final part of his plan into place – by accidentally informing the humans that Clay could actually remove the egg and it’s influence. Making sure to say he can’t remove it due to not being strong enough down here, and that he can’t remove it from his home – since his powers won’t reach the human world.*

*He of course accidentally informs them that Clay is a half God, which means he can actually remove it – just that he hadn’t seen a reason to do so since until now it wasn’t a threat to Clay. Of course these are all lies, since Clay won’t be able to remove it due to it being kept in place by the power of a full blooded God and Dreamon – not to mention that XD could actually remove it if he so desired.*

*It takes a little while but he does manage to convince them to allow Clay to do it, even suggesting that they try bargaining with him for a few days of freedom to get him to co-operate – of course only the God knows that Clay is on the verge of breaking right now. He just needs one more push to get there, and thankfully the humans provide that push – allowing XD to finally save his brother.*

---

*XD quietly watches on as they remove Clay from prison without explaining why, feeling his heart break at hearing his baby brother beg to know what’s going on and what they’re doing with him – begging to know if they’re freeing or killing him. Of course XD is angry with the way they shove and force his brother to move, but he holds it all in – knowing that it won’t be long now until Clay is by his side again.*

*Once they reach the entrance of the Eggpire they demand Clay remove the ‘Egg’, and although he has no idea what the ‘Egg’ is – and he decides to take a leap of faith about this. “If I remove this thing, can you either free or kill me?” He didn’t want to go back to that place, ever again.*

*Of course Tommy thinks this version of Dream is pathetic, not believing this ridiculous façade that Dream has going on – certain that he’s just trying to manipulate them into feeling bad about the punishment he deserves. “Are you fucking kidding me?! Hell no! You’re going straight back into the prison where you belong bitch boy!”*

*Clay of course feels the last remaining shred of hope snap as he trembles, unable to take it anymore as he begins crying – flinching when Quackity gets close before falling to his knees. Remembering how Quackity hated Clay being taller than him, always forcing the blonde to his knees and punishing him when he refused – although he learned quickly to never refuse. “Big brother! I’m sorry! You were right! Please come save me! I’ll never come here again!”*

*Everyone of course is disturbed by his almost childish behaviour, not understanding who it is that Dream would be calling for – since not once had he ever mentioned an older brother. They all had thought that Drista was his only sibling, although this was of course because they had never gotten to meet Dream’s big brother – since XD stole him the night before he was going to meet the humans for the first time.*

*XD of course reveals himself and can sense the relief from the humans, smug in knowing he’s managed to deceive them all – slowly walking to Clay before standing in front of the smaller blonde. He makes sure that the humans can’t get close or say anything, before deciding to go through with the reveal to them – eager to show that they have truly been wonderful pawns once Clay is gone.*

*But he for now focuses on Clay – first removing his mask to reveal his face which is almost identical to Clay’s, before kneeling down and gently cradling Clay’s face within his hands. He tries not to focus on how Clay at first flinches at the touch before looking up at the other, smiling softly as he gently wipes away the tears – able to sense the shock from the humans but keeping his eyes on Clay. “Oh Starlight, I tried to warn you that they were no good.”*

*XD tries not to use his powers to kill Quackity when hearing the whimper, knowing it’s definitely his fault that Clay is so timid and quiet – although refrains since he’s thankful for Quackity wearing Clay’s determination and courage down like this. “You know I saw the Dreamon beginning to possess you, so I removed your soul to avoid you being corrupted and hurt. Of course it left once your body was in the prison, so I put you back together.”*

*“You told me so much about the humans being good that I had decided to trust that they would listen when you said you didn’t remember, and that you were so adamant to claim that you were innocent. Of course I would have freed you from the prison, had you said you didn’t trust them anymore.” XD of course is completely lying to his baby brother, but knows that the truth will completely break Clay – and he doesn’t want Clay to be entirely broken after all.*

*“But I can fix this Starlight. I can make all of it go away, with no more pain and hurting. I’ll even destroy Quackity and the others for you, if you would like.” XD makes sure Clay can hear and understand him, gently caressing the cheeks of his baby brother who – thankfully – has stopped crying for now. “Just do one thing for me. Promise, to never try and be friends or family with humans ever again.”*

*Clay’s bottom lip trembles but he only has eyes for his big brother, trusting the other so much – because surely XD would never hurt him after all. “Please big brother, just take me away! I swear on my so-soul that I’ll never leave your side big brother! Or speak with another human! Or seek out a human! As long as you take me away from here!”*

*“Very good Starlight, I promise you’ll never have to come near a human ever again.” XD brushes his lips against Clay’s forehead before using his powers to send the younger away, only to stand while smirking – so glad everything’s gone as he’s planned. He chuckles before turning to the humans, his sapphire blue eyes cold and harsh when directed at the humans – despite the delighted smile on his face. “Thank you humans, you’ve truly played your part well.”*

*The god can see the confusion but also that they’re wary, understanding that something about this*

*entire situation is just wrong – but not knowing enough to piece it together. Of course that is until XD begins speaking, but no one could have expected what he was going to say – not that they could speak up since they were all still forcefully silenced.*

*“Thank you for hurting my baby brother so deeply, that he’ll never be able to trust humans again. But let me show you just how grateful I am, for your part in ruining humans for my brother.” He of course spreads his powers out over the entire Server to remove the egg’s hold over the others, allowing them to watch the Eggpire headquarters behind him crumble to reveal the now destroyed egg.*

*“This is just my way of showing my appreciation for you all playing their parts so perfectly, to ruin my little brother’s faith in humanity. Truly humans, thank you for breaking my brother.” Of course XD doesn’t mind that he’ll have to pick up the pieces of his little treasure, but knows that all this is worth it to have Clay by his side – especially since now he’ll forever be afraid of the humans.*

*“Goodbye.” He teleports to Clay’s side, before he releases his hold on their bodies – not caring what they’ll do now.*

---

XD is content as he hums quietly while he has his little brother snuggled up to his side as he sleeps, gently running his fingers through Clay’s hair – smiling softly as he has his head carefully resting atop the halfling’s own head. “I’ll keep you safe little brother, *no one* will ever get close enough to hurt you again.” He keeps his voice soft, not wanting to wake him after all – content that he’s won against the humans.

## Chapter End Notes

I’m so sorry

I originally just wanted to give Dream a hug



# **Do You Know What Dream Has Done To Get This Far? (Immortal DreamHusband/CorpseWasTaken Part 3)**

## Chapter Summary

Cornelius had done so much to meet his family in the afterlife so he could be with them once more, but each attempt was thwarted by his immortality.

At this rate he's beginning to believe he will only meet them when the world ends.

## Chapter Notes

Okay so there was some brainstorming that went on for this chapter, and this was created from it.

I'm not going to put any warnings in the actual fic itself since the entire thing is pretty dark, so the warnings are as follows:

- Suicidal thoughts and tendencies
- Suicide attempts
- Slight mentioned/light description of gore
- Poison
- Traumatized loved ones.

If you choose to read we are not held accountable for your actions

Wyvern finishes setting up the camera: Okay we're live

Ultimate stands in front of a podium, dressed in the most formal attire: I've gotta make an announcement, Shadow the Hedgehog is a Bitch-Ass Motherfucker! He-

Elie casually walks in, dressed in pajamas with the fluffiest rabbit slippers, coffee mug in hand: Ooh we're doing the bit

Wyvern nods before smiling nervously: Yeah, I have no clue what I'm doing though. Just like in real life.

Elie looking melancholic: Oohhh, mood

Ultimate nodding: Mood, either way! Hello readers, you are now doomed!

Wyvern trying not to laugh: Oh my Prime Ultimate you can't just say that, they'll get the wrong idea

Elie: Or they'll get the right idea. Anyways, sup I'm Elie. A casual dealer of pain and suffering.

Ultimate: I am a chaotic being of suffering, did you expect anything else, compai? Either way, names Ultimate, nice to make your acquaintances.

Wyvern: And you guys already know me, but I'm going to say hi anyway! So as

you've hopefully noticed I got myself some amazing co-authors/creators to help me out with my work

Ultimate takes out their phone before sitting on a bean bag: Flattered, but nonetheless, it's an honor. Especially with what we have planned.

Elie throws a half-hearted salute to the readers: Good luck

Wyvern: I would like to apologise in advance for what we may do, but I'm not really sorry since this is just for fun. But it was fun doing this, and I look forward to showing you more of our work

Ultimate yelling: What the fuck?! They actually got leaked- My eyes!

(<https://youtu.be/IMC0uZY2iH0>)

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Cornelius had *never* been one to believe that he would *ever* give up, of course that had been *before* the loss of the two people he had truly wanted to spend *eternity* with – before he lost *everything* that had mattered above all else him.

He had never *despised* his immortality as much as he did now, *never before hated* how fast his body could heal and recover depending on the injury – but that of course changed after the **tragedy**. The **tragedy** that *stole the life* of the people he had become fond of and enjoyed hanging around, as well as the life of his *almost* son and husband – his precious Robin and beloved Catt.

*It was unbearably hard waking up a week later after everything went down, the entire week his body had spent recovering – and he lost his family without even knowing it. Seeing the aftermath of the massacre that took the life of his home, the blood splatters that painted the walls of the houses and the corpses that laid on it's grounds – it was so maddening, enough to drive anyone crazy.*

Cornelius had been *hopeful* and was so *excited* to spend the rest of *eternity* with Catt and Robin, but they were *taken* from him – gone within the blink of an eye. Every *plan* and *dream* just *gone* the moment that *bastard stranger* named *Karl* came, and because of that all the memories Cornelius has are of the *dead* – feeling an all-consuming emptiness filling his cold broken heart.

And there was only *one* thought that filled his mind the entire *year* he spent barely surviving, only doing it out of memory of his loved ones – but this thought eventually became far too *tempting* for him to avoid considering it anymore. Because, he *wants to die*.

The worst part of immortality in Cornelius' opinion is how the world keeps *going on*, even when *all* that had mattered to *him* is *gone* – and he's left with no hope remaining. The world *continued* to *turn* without care for his *loss* nor his *grief*, and all he wanted to do was *end* this all consuming feeling of *despair* – so he began to *try*.

Over and *over again* he tried to end his *miserable hopeless existence*, made both better *and* worse when hearing the whispers of Catt and Robin during his moments of *almost* death – their voices and words mainly sad and worried though sometimes *angry*. But *every time* he woke up with his body *almost* entirely *healed* and *almost fully functional*, breaking just that bit *more* as his despair and hatred *consumes* him as each attempt *fails* – because if it had even a slight chance of killing someone he had *tried it*.

He did *everything he could* to try and free himself from this miserable existence, because he didn't want to live in a world *without* those he loved – struggling to see how he could *ever* recover from the loss of his loved ones. It certainly *didn't* help that he could still *hear* the voices of and feel his loved ones, after *every* attempt of death – since it only made him desire death *more*.

He joined a raging fight for the current kingdom with poor quality weapons and jumped in front of others, taking *any* hits meant for the other soldiers when he could in the hopes he could bleed out or have a weapon pierce his heart or head – managing to actually succeed in dying from blood loss towards the end of the battle.

*“Leo please, don't do this! We don't want to see you die!” Catt presses his hand to the face of his fiancé who's bleeding out, his heart breaking at seeing Cornelius tear himself apart over this – having never thought that Cornelius would attempt something like this. “For Prime's sake Cornelius!” The cat hybrid is trying to ignore the sobbing he's hearing from Robin, gritting his teeth as he wishes he could stop the bleeding some how. “We should leave you here to die alone if you're going to waste your life like this!”*

*Robin knows Catt doesn't really mean it when he says they should leave, since both know it's just because they don't want to see someone they love so much go down the wrong path – because unlike the villagers they aren't leaving without Cornelius.*

*Although Robin sees the way Cornelius's eyes are focused on Catt and how he's reaching out for the hybrid, his eyes widening before scrambling forward to grab the hand in the air – trying to not think about how he can't feel his Mama and that his touch goes straight through. “Mama please! You can't die like this! You need to stay alive a bit longer.” Even though Robin wanted to be with his family, he didn't want it to be because Cornelius took his own life.*

*Robin and Catt both wait beside Cornelius even after he takes his final breath, both nervous and a bit hopeful as he bleeds out and his heart finally comes to a stop – only Robin able to watch as Cornelius' body repairs itself even though the blood still remains. Catt perks up when he hears Cornelius inhale sharply as Robin sees his mama sit up sobbing, both wishing they could touch and comfort the final piece to their family.*

*Cornelius sobs as he wishes he'd just stayed dead, trembling as he grasps his sword tightly within his grasp before throwing it away in frustration – tears falling from his face as he falls apart on the ground. He had thought he could hear Robin and Catt speak to him, but he must have been mistaken in hearing their voices – he isn't sure what he'd do if it turns out they were real and not just some figment of his depressed mind.*

He was *decapitated* because of his actions against the so called king, since after the battle they had found him whole and alive so they thought he had *abandoned* his comrades to the battle – it was so *frustrating* when it simply *reattached* itself.

*“Don't look Robin!” Catt shields Robin from watching them take Cornelius' head from his body, knowing that he doesn't have to see it due to his eye sight being gone – wishing he could trade eyes with Robin for these moments so their son wouldn't have to hurt watching Cornelius die so much.*

*Catt flinches at hearing the thud of the head hitting the ground, grimacing as he hopes that this will do the trick – because he isn't sure how much more both can take watching their missing piece do this to himself. But for now he focuses on making sure Robin couldn't see the body of his mama, disgusted by the cheering of the crowd who are praising the death of a so called coward – finding himself despising the kingdom more then ever before.*

*Robin trembles at hearing the cheering of the deaths of his mama before turning to look at the*

*body of his mama, shuddering from the sight of Cornelius' head separated from his body – wondering how the body would heal from this. “Ah Papa, they're taking his body elsewhere.”*

*“Then lead the way little bee.” Catt tightly holds Robin's hand as he allows their son to lead him towards where they're dumping Cornelius, grimacing at the scent as he can tell this is where they dump all the bodies when done since only cowards and traitors are beheaded in this kingdom – and who would care for someone who's considered a coward and a traitor to the king.*

*Robin trembles a little at seeing the corpse of his mama but is praying that they'll finally be together, not wanting to watch his mama kill himself over and over again out of despair for this situation – only to be horrified at watching the body put itself back together.*

*Cornelius' eyes flutter open as he's confused despite the pain in his head and neck, before almost throwing up when the scent of rotting flesh fills his nose – sitting up to cover his mouth and nose as he looks around. But seeing the corpses with missing heads and heads without bodies, has him realising where exactly he is – and he stumbles out of the room sobbing at yet another failure.*

*He had thought he heard Catt shouting the moments before he lost his head, but perhaps that was just wishful thinking – after all there's no way they would still be here watching him when they can Rest In Peace in the afterlife.*

*He ran into a burning building to save someone, allowing the fire to consume his body as the wood collapsed atop his weak body – only for his body to restore the burned, crushed and charred body to almost perfection.*

*Robin screams as he watches his mama rush into a building to save a dark haired child, rushing in after the older figure while Catt calls out in fear and concern – knowing Catt can't follow since he isn't able to see but far more focused on Cornelius. “Mama!”*

*Cornelius searches fiercely for the small child he knows is still in this building, knowing that he would have gone in even if it wasn't a child – but a child is the reason he's not going to stop until he gets the kid out. “Come on Kid! Answer me!” He covers his mouth since he doesn't want to pass out before he saves the boy, ignoring the way the smoke fills his lungs – trying not to think about the shout he heard.*

*Robin grimaces as he follows his mama to the living room where a small child is cornered against a wall with a fire building in the room, relieved that they've finally found the kid – even if they're not that far apart in age. He's glad when seeing his mama grab the kid before making his way out, hoping that they'll both make it out.*

*Catt is trying not to rush into the building on fire as he hears the structure creak and break, wishing these people weren't useless by just standing around in horror watching – wishing they would actually try to stop the fire. “Come on little bee, where are you and our heart?” Of course when hearing cheering from the crowd he feels relief fill him, since it means they managed to make it to the entry – but that quickly turns to ice cold dread when hearing a creak and Robin as the rest is just background noise.*

*Robin hurries out of the building even if he doesn't have to worry about being hurt, turning back to look at his mama hopefully – seeing just how close they're coming to being free. But then he hears the building groan and creak before his mama shoves the small boy out of the way, screaming out for one of the two people who took him in – horrified at what happens after.*

*Cornelius hears the building make concerning noises and his eyes widen before he shoves the little kid out the rest of the way, his eyes widening as they lock briefly on two familiar figures – but then*

*the fire and wood collapses atop his body as he's knocked unconscious.*

*Catt hurries forward towards the screaming before pulling his son into a hug, wishing that he could actually see – since he feels so useless being unable to protect Robin from things like this. He's trying not to breakdown as he can just know what happened from Robin's reaction, feeling tears slip from his eyes as he holds onto his son and they wait for the fire to die down – since that's all they can do.*

*Perhaps if Cornelius had made it out he would have been able to actually meet the little kid he saved, and be able to see similar features between the small child and a certain pyromaniac he had become good friends with – but he didn't and so he won't.*

*Cornelius wakes up and begins coughing as his throat feels like it's coated in something gross like soot or ash, groaning as he carefully pulls his body from the burned wood that breaks beneath his stronger grasp – now certain that something odd is going on every time he manages to greet death briefly. But he knows there's only one thing he can do to figure out for certain if his suspicions are right, and that's to greet death more often.*

*Although he did have a few breathing problems for a few months after the fire, but even that didn't last too long – proving his body could restore inside damage.*

*Robin watches on worriedly at hearing his mama struggle to breathe, reaching out for the blonde despite knowing they can't touch – wishing he could do more to help the other. Although he knows he probably feels better than his papa, since even now in death Catt has to rely on Robin to be his eyes and get him around – since although they could go through walls the feeling they got in return wasn't worth it.*

*He just threw up any poisons he could swallow, well if he didn't take enough of it that is.*

*Catt's glad he managed to send Robin away before Cornelius swallowed the fucking belladonna berries, gritting his teeth as he was unable to tell his son that his mama had willingly swallowed a poisonous berry – wishing Cornelius hadn't dabbled in gardening and kept reading up on plants. Since then he wouldn't have been able to find the damn deadly nightshade berries.*

*He grimaces as he hears Cornelius collapse to the ground and convulse around on it, trembling as he partly wishes he could actually see – because hearing Cornelius while being unable to see what's truly happening is awful since he can only imagine what's happening. But he is thankful that Robin isn't here to see what his mama is doing, running his hand through his hair – trying not to sob as he listens to his almost husband choke.*

*Cornelius knows he probably shouldn't have experimented with hallucination berries to see if his visions are real, but he really could care less at this point to be honest – far more hopeful to actually see his family. But as he feels the berries take hold he turns his gaze to the singular adult figure, unable to help it as he reaches out for the other in hopes of being able to touch.*

*Catt of course is unable to witness the love of his life reaching for him, because if he could perhaps he would have responded instead of trying not to cry – trying to think of what he'll say to Robin if Cornelius doesn't restore himself in time. “Prime Leo, what am I going to tell our little bee if he sees?” He's relieved when everything is quiet despite knowing he shouldn't be, but is unable to help it since it means Cornelius isn't suffering anymore.*

*Cornelius' eyes snap open as he rushes to outside although he is a bit weak, unable to help it as he begin throwing up the remains of the berries – but he can't find it in himself to be too upset after all. Since this helped him confirm what he'd been too afraid to hope for all along, and that's his*

*family still being here by his side – now all he has to do is either find a way to make death stick or keep dying.*

*Either way, he's determined to see his family again. However he can.*

He put himself between a person and monster that *exploded* without any protection, but his body only pieced itself *back together* – which was weird since he could still kind of feel his body moving oddly after that.

*Cornelius didn't have much time between finding his loved ones as the monster exploded, a bit happy that he managed to protect someone at the expense of his own body – but he was more so focused on the distressed and upset faces of his loved ones.*

*Robin is beginning to wonder if Cornelius can see them since always in moments of death his eyes manages to find them, but doesn't want to think about what that could mean – since it has all kind of awful implications already. He's disturbed as he watches the body pull itself back together and knit the flesh closed, not to mention the almost kind of slow growth of missing pieces – not that he'd ever mention it to his papa out of fear he'll try to stop Robin from being there.*

*Cornelius feels a bit disorientated as he blinks his eyes open before slowly sitting up, confused as he looks around his surroundings only for his eyes to widen as he realises where he is – biting his lip before crying a bit even if he has a slight smile on his face. He's happy that he got to see his loved ones again even if it was for a brief moment, but is upset that they can't be reunited yet – wondering if he'll ever be able to find peace.*

He even allowed his body to be used as bait to lure some monsters away from kids, which led to his body being *torn apart*– but again, his body only pieced itself back together.

*“No! They're going to kill him Papa! Let me go! They're going to tear Mama to shreds! Please!” Robin struggles in Catt's hold, knowing his Papa is only trying to protect him from seeing them hurt his mama – sobbing as he struggles to get free. The forever fourteen year old knows he shouldn't be seeing so much death honestly, but he never wanted his Mama to die alone – because even if Cornelius can't see him Robin will always know his mama wasn't alone in death.*

*Cornelius can't help feeling a bit betrayed as he feels the monsters rip into his defeated body, since he is unable to find his loved ones in his last few moments of clarity – before screaming as he's torn to shreds within an instant by these creatures.*

*Robin breaks free since Catt's hold had slackened in shock, before rushing to the sound of the loud scream – neither able to remember Cornelius having ever sounded like he was in so much pain. His bottom lip trembles as he looks at what remains of his Mama, staring at the torn apart body – demanding to whatever god can hear that they either allow Cornelius to be with them or repair his body once again.*

*Cornelius whimpers when he awakens as his body aches all over, wondering if he'll ever be able to get used to the pain he feels when first 'waking up' after each death - wondering how many deaths that will take for him to adjust to the physical pain. Although maybe this way his crying and suffering will feel more permanent and validating, because maybe it will match the ache he feels within his heart.*

Cornelius had even allowed himself to “*accidentally*” fall off the rail of a boat and sink to the bottom, even welcoming the water that filled his lungs – but that was an all new *terrifying* frustration.

*“He’s not coming back up! Why isn’t he coming back up?! Papa! He’s hurting himself! It looked like an accident but he’s not swimming up!” Robin’s eyes are focused on the water as his breathing picks up, trembling as he resists the urge to go into the water – since it’s not like he can actually do anything.*

*Catt grimaces as he holds onto his son to help provide some comfort, unable to explain to Robin that it probably wasn’t an accident – or if it was Cornelius is accepting this chance of death. “He’ll be fine, he’s a good swimmer remember? He was even going to teach you. We just have to wait for him, okay? He’ll come back to us, one way or another.”*

*Cornelius’ body instinctively struggles against the water at first as he chokes on the water, feeling it fill his lungs and burn on the way down is excruciating – but he goes through with it because this could be what kills him. And as his vision turns blurry he accepts his fate, and he begins to hope that maybe just maybe – this will be what kills him.*

*Robin sobs when he sees the bubbles stop because it never get’s any easier dealing with watching his mama die, maybe he would eventually become numb to it – but right now it still hurts to watch his mama kill himself to ease the pain he feels.*

*Cornelius’ first moments when regaining consciousness is a pounding in his head and a feeling of suffocation, going to take his first proper breath only for water to fill his lungs as he chokes – struggling as his eyes widen when he realises he’s going to keep dying down here with no end. So he struggles his way to the surface despite how heavy his body feels in this moment, trembling as the cold water seems to hit him all at once all over again.*

*Catt feels Robin slump into his hold as there’s a loud noise and retching coming from the water’s edge, letting out his own soft sigh of relief as he realises what’s happened – that Cornelius has managed to pull himself to the edge of the water.*

*Robin slips from his Papa’s hold before rushing to his Mama while tears fall, running his hands over Cornelius’ trembling body even if they can’t actually touch – just needing this reassurance that he managed to actually pull himself out of the water.*

Since he was *constantly* dying and restored *over and over* again, so he didn’t want to take the risk that it wouldn’t *permanently* kill him. Because being stuck in an eternal *loop* of death and revival, would be a fate *worse* then living to him – since he would be stuck thinking nothing but his thoughts.

Of course his body was *constantly* healing and restoring itself so *none* of the deaths or damage remained permanent, and his body would repair damage like scars more slowly over time – which was *painful* when he found out since it meant no marks would remain. Of course he did occasionally sever his ring finger off every five or so years since it left a scar that *lasted* five years, although over time that had *extended* – perhaps because his body was adjusting to being constantly damaged in the same area consistently.

He wished that Karl had left the weapons that had been used to *murder* his family, since the weapons that he had provided for the murderers to use were why it took his body so long to restore – since his body didn’t know what the material’s used were and it struggled to recover from the foreign material. The weapons had this strange *effect* to them, like an *enchantment* or something.

After the failed drowning attempt he began to write down everything that had happened, from the moment he awakened until now – reliving the *bittersweet* moments he experienced with his loved ones despite them no longer being around. He had started to keep a record of events that happened around him and that he had participated in, since he liked having *something* solid that said his

family were *real* once – that he had loved and lost and it *wasn't all just in his head* like some *hallucination*.

Although Cornelius has kept records, his memories from the first fifty to a hundred years began to get *blurry*, he knew he had at one point in time obsessed on long forgotten magics, searching for something that could kill him. Something that can end his pain. Something that could reunite him with his family.

But his memories aren't as reliable as they once were, and so all that he was left with were the *Red* that whispered promises of *rest* and *reuniting with his family* – as long as he did this *one thing* for it.

*Red* like that egg Sir Billiam grew.

*Red* that asked for more red.

*Red* that began to stain his hands.

*Red* that demanded more.

*Red that----*

Robin squeezes his Mama's hand when he notices the *look* on his Mama's face, remembering that look of self-*loathing* - his eyes slightly widened as they glassed over with a far away look in the darkened eyes. Eyebrows knitted together as a cress formed in between, while his lips pressed together into a thin line - the expression was one that one could only call pained.

The revived Fourteen year old child saw *something* behind the glassy look in his Mama's eyes, seeing a blazing but *dark* fire that *roared* on deep within the Immortal man - flames of *pure hatred*, which were directed to no one but the immortal himself. He remembered that look.

It was the *same* one from when the immortal was trying to please this odd *Egg thing* after their deaths, filling the man's head with bittersweet whispers of reuniting with those he loved, *empty* promises of a liberation from his eternal torment – one the had tried to end himself *so many times*.

Robin frowned before he slightly shifted to face his Mama, masking his frown with a bright smile - not wanting to accidentally have the other become concerned. His smaller hand reaching up to once again although a bit more securely this time, gently *squeeze* the hand connected to the reassuring warmth that was the arm wrapped around his shoulder - his other hand reaching for his Papa's free hand on reflex.

Dream snaps out of his disturbed spiralling thoughts of despair when feeling the squeeze to his hand, looking down to meet his sons soft gaze and smile.. His own surprise melted away as love enraptured the Immortal man, eyes softening as he looked at their son with love in his eyes – wishing he could convey just how *grateful* he is to have his baby by his side and bringing him out of the darkness.

While the other two are having a soft moment, Catt was taking advantage of being able to *see* .

He looked through the notifications and messages on the server - quite happy that the revive book managed to revive him in a much better condition. He can't help wondering if the book itself has an imprint of what a human is supposed to look and be like, or if it relies on the power of the Admin who performs the spell - since he can now *see* - everything.

He could see the grass.



The sky, with fluffy clouds. Watching as the birds fly high above them.

Could see colorful flowers, the black and yellow bees that pollinate them.

Could see the slight shift of the leaves on the trees thanks to the wind.

He could see his *family* .

It made him want to cry from the immense love and happiness that seemed to burst from deed within him.

Robin did want to distract his mama though, not wanting the older male to freak out or spiral further – so he begins asking some questions he’s eager to know about.

The child's smile widened as he slightly bounced on the balls of his feet. “Hey Mama,” He spoke up as he looked at Dream. “what sort of animals will we have for our home?”

~~He didn't want to mention the fact that they had been by Dream's side as ghosts, just yet.~~

Dream, knowing he was so weak for his precious family, took a deep breath as he debated if he really wanted to do this, but that lasted only for a moment.

Seeing the oh so pure look of curiosity on Robin's face made him cave in an instant.

“Well,” He started, as a small smile settled onto his face. “I remember your love for bees, so we could create a bee farm if you’d like?” He offered up, knowing the reaction he'd get.

Dream smiled softly as warmth settled in his chest, as his son began cheering happily at the mention of bees, just treasuring the sheer joy from Robin – drinking in just how happy his adorable son who’s cheering at being able to start a bee farm. Not even caring about his communicator, since he trusts Catt with it and is certain the other would never abuse his control over it – but even then wouldn’t mind too much since it’s his family messing around on it.

How could he mind when he *finally* had his family back?

## Chapter End Notes

Ultimate: I mean think about it, he got cucked by two anthropomorphic animals.

Wyvern scrunching their face up: Ew, I don’t want to think about it.

Elie: So do you know what we have next on our plan?

Wyvern pulling out their phone: Give me a second

Elie drinks their coffee: Probably something dark

Wyvern’s eyes widen before looking up: Oh fuck that hurts

Ultimate: yeah can't wait for the readers to cry

Elie: right? There's so much way we could make this hurt

Ultimate: >:D

# Trouble In Paradise (Blob Dream Part 4)

Chapter by [Wyvern023](#)

## Chapter Summary

Ranboo isn't sure what to do with the knowledge that the first war wasn't because Dream was a tyrant, but because rule breakers and drug owners didn't get their way.

Because if what he knows about the very first war is wrong, what else has he been lied to about?

The more he thinks about what he knows, the less it seems to make sense.

He'll have to ask Tubbo about it, since he has been here from the beginning beside Tommy and Wilbur - and out of that trio Tubbo is most likely to be honest with Ranboo.

## Chapter Notes

Discord: [Wyvern's Oneshots And Books Server](#)

### **WARNINGS:**

- *Domestic Violence/Abuse*

### **Edit:**

Um, so I just realised that what happened between Tubbo and Ranboo is actually domestic violence/abuse.

I'm so sorry, I didn't realise!

I hope I didn't trigger some bad memories for people.

Again, I'm so sorry!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Ranboo isn't sure how Micheal is going to take Dre being in the room, but can only hope that his son will like the small hand sized creature – knowing that Micheal needs more stimulation than what he's getting if they want him to get smarter.

Dre doesn't mind being in the pocket of the giant Oreo since he has such a friendly aura, especially since his pink Caretaker seemed so fond of the Oreo – not that he'd ever bring it up to his Caretaker. He had noticed his caretaker gets defensive when topics of caring about other people got brought up, since he struggled to admit to even feeling *fond* of the blob – despite the fact he now lives with his pink caretaker.

Ranboo isn't sure how Micheal is going to take Dre being in the room, but can only hope that his son will like the small hand sized creature – knowing that Micheal needs more stimulation than what he's getting if they want him to get smarter.

Dre doesn't mind being in the pocket of the giant Oreo since he has such a friendly aura, especially since his pink Caretaker seemed so fond of the Oreo – not that he'd ever bring it up to his Caretaker. He had noticed his caretaker gets defensive when topics of caring about other people got brought up, since he struggled to admit to even feeling *fond* of the blob – despite the fact he now lives with his pink caretaker.

Ranboo sighs softly as he steps into his home before frowning as he notices Micheal's chicken is out of his son's room, feeling worried as he lifts it up before hurrying to Micheal's room – relieved that the door is at least shut this time even if the chicken is on the wrong side of the door. He carefully opens the door since he doesn't want to hit Micheal after all, carefully putting the chicken down in the room after entering it – although does close the door behind him.

The Endermen hybrid wasn't surprised to find that Tubbo's not home, considering the concerning situation of Dream being missing after all - knowing that he'll probably have to ask Techno about it. Since the other seems the one most likely to know where Dream's gone off to, since Bad is busy with his weird egg thing – while Sapnap and George apparently aren't on good terms with Dream anymore.

“Micheal?” Ranboo scans the room for his son with concern as he calls out worriedly since he isn't sure if Micheal is here, relieved when he sees the head pop up from beneath the bed covers – remembering that the child sometimes likes to hide randomly in the room to surprise his parents. “There you are, I was beginning to get worried that something bad happened to you.”

Micheal knows his guardians can't exactly understand him so he climbs off his bed before walking over, raising his arms up to the other – glad his guardian understands what he wants as he's lifted up. Of course he spots the small creature in the pocket, and points to it while speaking – even if they can't understand he still likes to try. “~~What's that?~~”

“Huh?” Ranboo's confused at first as he follows what Micheal's pointing to, only to remember as his eyes land on the white creature poking it's head out of his pocket – feeling embarrassed that he'd forgotten about it so quickly. “Oh! This is Dre, and he's a blob creature.” He reaches in with one hand to carefully pull it out, carefully adjusting his hold on it before showing it to Micheal. “Would you like to hold him?”

Micheal is curious about this 'Blob' thing and so he nods, watching on as the small creature jumps into the palms of his open hands – not minding when his guardian carefully places him down since he has something new to look at. “~~I don't think I've ever seen something like you before, so you look a bit weird to me.~~”

Dre narrows his tiny eyes at that comment since he *does* understand the words despite them being in another language, chittering a bit angrily at the comment of him looking weird – since he most certainly is *not* weird considering he's *supposed* to look like this as a blob

Micheal's taken aback at the reaction to his words since he's never had something respond to his *words* before, pretty sure that this small white creature could actually *understand* what he's saying – which would be a first since he's never once had someone *understand* what he's saying since he's arrived here. “~~You can understand what I'm saying?~~”

Dre's honestly confused by the question since he doesn't understand how someone couldn't understand what the child is saying, since all of these languages and words sound the same to him – able to understand what *both* are saying. But since he can't exactly *talk* himself in a language anyone besides apparently Pinky can understand, he settles for nodding instead to confirm that he does in fact understand what the child is saying – not sure why that would get such a *positive* response from the kid.

Ranboo watches on with both confusion as well as curiosity since he isn't able to understand Micheal, although he can get the *general* idea of what's being said *some* of the time – but that doesn't stop him from wishing that he could *properly* understand Micheal so they could have *real* conversations together.

~~“No one else has ever been able to understand me.”~~ Micheal frowns a little because it *is* upsetting and frustrating when he tries to say or ask something, but his guardians have been unable to answer it – although he tries not to be *too* upset even if they're away quite a bit of the time.

Dre doesn't like seeing the child *upset* and feels like it's his fault, wanting to distract the child however he can and so he begins to think of *something* that would work – coming up with an idea shortly after, but not knowing if it'll work. But he knows there's only *one* way to find out, and so he shifts his body.

Ranboo stiffens when he hears a small sniff from Micheal as he's worried about what's wrong, about to go and comfort his son only to be shocked when not only does Micheal *drop* Dre but also when the blob's body *grows* – wondering why Techno didn't *mention* that the blob could *grow*.

Dre let's out a squeak when his small body was dropped to the floor in shock, but tries not to be upset as he keeps forcing his body to grow until it's about the size of a young wolf pup – knowing that it's only because of surprise that he was dropped. But once he reaches his desired size he chitters as he hops in place, wanting to be held once again – knowing it'll be easier for the child to cuddle him right now.

Micheal's a bit *hesitant* to pick up the blob after that but he decides there's no harm in picking up the creature, carefully lifting up the blob into his arms – surprised that even now the white creature is still fairly *light* despite it's larger size. ~~“You can change your size at will?”~~

Dre nods once again because he could change his size whenever he wanted, although he did have a *limit* on how big and how small he can go – but he's never really had a *need* to test either side yet. However, he's a bit surprised when he's suddenly *cuddled* before he begins purring as he sinks into the hold, enjoying the affection this small child is providing – soaking it up like a sponge to water.

Micheal finds that holding onto this blob creature feels *nice* really, feeling like the longer he holds Dre the less *upset* he feels – and that bit of information makes him look down at the creature within his arms with awe clearly laid out on his face. ~~“Did you do that? Did you help me feel better?”~~

Dre's a bit confused on the question since he doesn't understand what exactly the Sunshine means, having only wanted to help him feel better after all – and knowing that holding him makes others feel better. Since he had noticed the moments when Pyros and Caretaker hugged him while feeling down, they felt better soon after hugging him – although he never understand why exactly that was.

Micheal's excited to talk about this with his dad, so he turns and happily holds out the blob to the other – wanting to share this revelation since he's never has something take away his sadness like this before. ~~“Dad he helped me feel better!”~~

Ranboo doesn't understand what Micheal's saying but knows he's excited about something, smiling softly as he crouched down to be closer to the child – since he never liked towering over the other if he could help it. “That's really cool Micheal.”

Dre purrs in the Sunshine's arms as he looks up at the Oreo, not minding that he's being held like this since the kid's excited – although he does hear the door open which oddly enough sends a pang of fear through him for some strange reason.

Ranboo perks up when hearing Tubbo call out his name, glancing at the door before focusing on Micheal – knowing that now more than ever the child has to stay in his room while both his parents are home. “Your dad’s are going to have a talk Micheal, so it’s going to be a little bit before we’re both up here okay? Why don’t you show Dre around your room while waiting for us?” He waits until he gets a nod from Micheal before standing up.

Micheal doesn’t know why he gets an uneasy feeling inside his chest, hugging Dre to his chest which helps him feel better as he looks worriedly at his bedroom door – trying not to chase after his dad who closed the door behind him. ~~“He’ll be okay, won’t he?”~~

Dre doesn’t like hearing the Sunshine so worried and so he chitters a bit loudly, wanting to distract the child however he can – relieved when Micheal snaps out of his sadness and begins showing the blob around the room just like the Oreo suggested.

Tubbo smiles as he sees Ranboo come down the stairs from Micheal’s room, although he feels a sense of dread when Ranboo doesn’t return his smile – but he tries to ignore it as he hangs up his coat. “You won’t believe the day I had, Quackity’s trying to convince us that we should hunt Dream down since he’s dangerous. And Tommy’s complaining about his house arrest, despite knowing it’s his own fault he’s there.”

Ranboo takes a deep breath as he wishes he had more preparation for this conversation, but knows he shouldn’t put it off – since this is something so *very* important regarding Dream after all. “Actually, I have a few questions to ask Tubbo.”

Tubbo tries not to feel *uncomfortable* with the way Ranboo sounds, frowning slightly as he faces the much taller hybrid – wondering if Ranboo had always been able to be this *intimidating*. “You’re the boss man, what do you want to talk about?”

“I want to talk about the first war.” Ranboo notices the way Tubbo stiffens at the mention of the first war and part of him wants to stop, but he knows he’ll never be able to rest easy until he gets a proper answer – so he takes a deep breath to calm down before continuing on. “Tubbo how did L’Manburg form?”

Tubbo wants to feel relieved but finds that it’s not that easy, since there’s still that feeling of *discomfort* even after Ranboo brings up what he wants to talk about - although maybe that’s because he doesn’t know *why* Ranboo would want to talk about the first war since it happened a while ago. “Why exactly do you want to know?”

Ranboo isn’t sure *how* exactly to bring this up to Tubbo since he doesn’t want to make things *bad* between them, although he isn’t sure if this is enough to make things bad between them - so he’s going to give Tubbo a chance to answer the question himself. “Because all this talking about *hunting* Dream just because he’s *missing*, is uncomfortable to me. Something seems a bit *off* about this whole thing, so I just want to know.”

~~~~~START OF POTENTIALLY TRIGGERING SCENE~~~~~

"Dream's a threat to everything we stand for Ranboo, you should know this by now." Tubbo doesn't *want* to talk about this, since it's already obvious that *Dream* is the one in the wrong and everyone else has *agreed* with them after all - so they're obviously in the right.

"Okay so Dream's a threat now, I understand that. But I'm asking how L'Manburg started." Ranboo doesn't like how Tubbo just *avoided* answering the original question, wishing that this *sick feeling* in his stomach would *go away* - but it's only getting worse now.

"Well Dream was being a tyrant and we wanted to be free, like I've told you before." Tubbo's stiff as he wishes he could just walk away from this mess, not liking how this conversations' going down right now - since this feeling of *dread* is just *growing*.

Ranboo wishes Tubbo would just give him an *answer* instead of *dodging*, frustrated that the other is just *avoiding* giving the answer that the Endermen hybrid is wanting right now. "How was Dream being a tyrant though Tubbo? Because that's a *big* accusation to make."

"What do you mean?" Tubbo frowns as this is feeling more and more like an *interrogation*, which isn't *right* - especially since he's never had to answer these questions before today. "But why are you suddenly asking me about this? You *know* how it was formed.

"Tubbo please, just tell me why L'Manburg was formed! What was it's purpose?" Ranboo's trying not to give up on this right now, even if it hurts seeing Tubbo so upset - because he *needs* to know if what Techno told him is true. Because if it is true that Dream turned them down because they were breaking rules and making drugs, instead of stopping them from being free - then what else does he know about what's happened is wrong?

"And I've told you already! It was for *Freedom*! Dream was tyrant and wouldn't let us have this land!" Tubbo *hates* that he has to repeat himself so *pointlessly* right now, since it seems like Ranboo isn't even *listening* to what he has to say - like he already has his own idea about what happened. "Ranboo why aren't you *listening to me*!?"

Ranboo *wants* to believe that Tubbo's being honest about L'Manburg forming *only* for freedom, but because Tubbo is getting so *defensive* he just *can't* believe that he's telling the truth - so no matter how upsetting this is he's going to keep repeating it. "Why did you create a country?! Why is it about *freedom*?! What did you need to be *free* of?!"

"We needed to be free from *Dream* Ranboo! He's a *tyrant* and *controlling*!" Tubbo's so *angry* that Ranboo's not listening to what he's saying right now, not able to understand why he has to *defend* his country now - since no one's ever questioned this before.

Ranboo is getting *fed up* with Tubbo avoiding his questions honestly, so he's decided he's not going to let his husband continue to keep dodging - he's going to get straight to the heart of the problem right now. "Tubbo! I've just been told that L'Manburg started as a damn *drug empire*!"

Tubbo's eyes widen as he's shocked by that since he doesn't know *where* Ranboo heard that, since no one ever talks about it anymore - even the broken up members of the *Dream Team* don't talk about this. "Wha- Tha-That's not true! Why would you believe that?! Where did you even hear about this?!"

"Tubbo please it doesn't matter where I heard it, because I need you tell me honestly!" Ranboo's trying not to let Tubbo derail this conversation further, because he *needs* to know if what he knows is true - or if he's been *lied to*. "Did l'manberg starts as a drug empire?"

“No it didn’t! L’manberg started because we wanted freedom!” Tubbo’s hands clench into fists as his temper rises while narrowing his eyes at the taller figure, no longer feeling intimidated as he’s trying to *defend himself* - not wanting to think about the fact that he even *has* to defend L’Manburg.

Ranboo’s in disbelief that Tubbo’s *still* avoiding answering the question, knowing he *needs* to keep pushing for more if he wants to get *anywhere at all* in this conversation with Tubbo. “Freedom from *what* though?! This land only had *three rules*! Three *sensible* rules!”

Tubbo doubts that the rules were *truly sensible* as Ranboo claims, because if they were *that* sensible then *surely* they wouldn’t have been broken. “Dream was a Tyrant! He refused to give us land which stopped us from being free!”

Although perhaps Tubbo has *forgotten* or is maybe *ignoring* that both Tommy *and* Wilbur have *never* really listened to rules, especially since Tommy was put into house arrest due to grieving George’s home - and no grieving *is* one of the rules that Dream had put. into place.

Ranboo however can only *doubt* what Tubbo has just said, since he *knows* what Tommy is like after all and some of his behaviour *is* concerning - but everyone always seems to brush it off as just him being a *kid* despite him being seventeen. “Was he *really* a tyrant though?”

“Yes! He *is* a Tyrant!” Tubbo never thought he’d have to *defend* them to *Ranboo* honestly, since Ranboo had seemed like he was on *their* side before - wondering just who made Ranboo *doubt* L’Manburg. “Wilbur and Tommy said so!”

Ranboo tries not to scoff at Tubbo mentioning that it was because *Wilbur and Tommy said so*, considering one went crazy and *blew up* L’Manburg - and the other is in house arrest for *setting fire to someone’s home*. “You believe it, because the two people who *broke* his *sensible* rules and didn’t want to deal with the consequences of their actions, said so?!”

Tubbo doesn’t like the tone of voice Ranboo takes on when saying that, not liking the way Ranboo sounds so *disbelieving* - although when he says it like that it sound so *unbelievable*. “No! That’s not it! Wilbur and Tommy just wanted *freedom*!”

Ranboo can’t stand listening to Tubbo trying to *defend* this right now, since it’s only seeming more and *more* likely that Tubbo just doesn’t want to admit that they were the ones in the wrong - that they were the ones who started these problems. “TUBBO! YOU GUYS WERE *CRIMINALS*!” Having never expected what Tubbo would respond with next.

Tubbo had just slapped Ranboo.

Tubbo’s eyes widen as he realises what exactly he’s just done to his husband, the palm of his own hand *stinging* due to just how *hard* he had slapped the other – his own lips parted in shock as he glances from his outstretched open hand to Ranboo’s *hurt* face.

Ranboo feels his cheek ache from the sheer *pain* of the slap as his own eyes are focused on Tubbo’s face, although that’s *nothing* compared to the pain he feels in his chest from the fact that Tubbo just *hit him* – part of him unable to *believe* the man he married had just *done* something like that.


~~~~~END OF POTENTIALLY TRIGGERING SCENE~~~~~

“I- Ranboo- I-.” Tubbo’s *struggling* to get his words out and for once it’s not because of a language disorder, but because he managed to do something so awful – his own violent action having shocked him since he didn’t even realise he had moved until it was already too late.

Ranboo of course knows that this is a sign that it’s not good for them to be there and takes a step back, wanting to get Micheal out of here since he doesn’t want to leave him with Tubbo – not after *that* anyway. Before Tubbo can even *attempt* anything further he turns before heading to Micheal’s room, grimacing as after a few moments he hears Tubbo rushing after him – wishing the other would just leave.

“Wait- Ranboo! What are you doing?!” Tubbo doesn’t know what his husband’s doing, all he knows is that whatever it is gives him a feeling of *despair* – trying not to break down into tears already as he gets a bad feeling. “Please don’t ignore me!”

“I’m going to take Micheal, and the *two of us* are going to stay with Techno!” Ranboo grits his teeth as he moves into the room before scooping his son up into his arms, trying not to become more upset with the way his son is trembling and crying – turning to the doorway before narrowing his eyes at seeing Tubbo block it. “Move Tubbo.”

“No! I’m not letting you take m- *our* son anywhere!” Tubbo has his arms stretched out to further block the door, knowing that Ranboo would never lay a hand on him despite what just happened – because Ranboo is the better person after all.

“I’m not *forbidding* you from *seeing* Micheal, we’re just going *elsewhere* so you can think this through. And Techno seems to be the only person willing to tell me the *other side* to this story.” Ranboo can see Tubbo about to say something and scowls, wishing that it hadn’t come to this. “Unless you’re willing to tell me the *truth*, don’t bother with trying to get us to stay.”

Tubbo *wants* to try and keep them here and his determination holds up for a bit longer, but seeing Micheal’s reaction - has him filled with *doubt* and *pain*. Seeing Micheal covering his ears while looking *afraid* of Tubbo hurts the goat hybrid, watching Micheal *cower* into Ranboo’s chest causes his chest to fill with *pain*. “Micheal I-.” His eyes widening when Micheal *flinches* at the sound of his voice, tearing up as he *never* wanted to hurt Micheal – and his guilt get’s him to move out of the way before looking down out of shame.

Ranboo let’s out a breath of relief that Tubbo’s willing to move out of the way, taking this chance to leave the room before Tubbo can change his mind – since he may very well do so if given enough time. He holds onto Micheal firmly with Dre squished between them, unable to stop himself from wondering when exactly the blob shrunk back down – but deciding that question can wait until *after* they’re with Techno.

Tubbo waits a few moments as he fights with himself with what to do, before hurrying downstairs to the front door – looking out right as he sees Ranboo hop onto a horse that was a gift from the Anarchist. And he stares at the back of his son and husband, he feels regret that he didn’t handle it better – trying not to fall apart as he clings to the front door for support. “*I’m so sorry.*” Is what slips from his lips, despite knowing the other won’t hear it.

Ranboo sighs softly as he steps into his home before frowning as he notices Micheal’s chicken is

out of his son's room, feeling worried as he lifts it up before hurrying to Micheal's room – relieved that the door is at least shut this time even if the chicken is on the wrong side of the door. He carefully opens the door since he doesn't want to hit Micheal after all, carefully putting the chicken down in the room after entering it – although does close the door behind him.

The Endermen hybrid wasn't surprised to find that Tubbo's not home, considering the concerning situation of Dream being missing after all - knowing that he'll probably have to ask Techno about it. Since the other seems the one most likely to know where Dream's gone off to, since Bad is busy with his weird egg thing – while Sapnap and George apparently aren't on good terms with Dream anymore.

“Micheal?” Ranboo scans the room for his son with concern as he calls out worriedly since he isn't sure if Micheal is here, relieved when he sees the head pop up from beneath the bed covers – remembering that the child sometimes likes to hide randomly in the room to surprise his parents. “There you are, I was beginning to get worried that something bad happened to you.”

Micheal knows his guardians can't exactly understand him so he climbs off his bed before walking over, raising his arms up to the other – glad his guardian understands what he wants as he's lifted up. Of course he spots the small creature in the pocket, and points to it while speaking – even if they can't understand he still likes to try. “~~What's that?~~”

“Huh?” Ranboo's confused at first as he follows what Micheal's pointing to, only to remember as his eyes land on the white creature poking it's head out of his pocket – feeling embarrassed that he'd forgotten about it so quickly. “Oh! This is Dre, and he's a blob creature.” He reaches in with one hand to carefully pull it out, carefully adjusting his hold on it before showing it to Micheal. “Would you like to hold him?”

Micheal is curious about this ‘Blob’ thing and so he nods, watching on as the small creature jumps into the palms of his open hands – not minding when his guardian carefully places him down since he has something new to look at. “~~I don't think I've ever seen something like you before, so you look a bit weird to me.~~”

Dre narrows his tiny eyes at that comment since he *does* understand the words despite them being in another language, chittering a bit angrily at the comment of him looking weird – since he most certainly is *not* weird considering he's *supposed* to look like this as a blob

Micheal's taken aback at the reaction to his words since he's never had something respond to his *words* before, pretty sure that this small white creature could actually *understand* what he's saying – which would be a first since he's never once had someone *understand* what he's saying since he's arrived here. “~~You can understand what I'm saying?~~”

Dre's honestly confused by the question since he doesn't understand how someone couldn't understand what the child is saying, since all of these languages and words sound the same to him – able to understand what *both* are saying. But since he can't exactly *talk* himself in a language anyone besides apparently Pinky can understand, he settles for nodding instead to confirm that he does in fact understand what the child is saying – not sure why that would get such a *positive* response from the kid.

Ranboo watches on with both confusion as well as curiosity since he isn't able to understand Micheal, although he can get the *general* idea of what's being said *some* of the time – but that doesn't stop him from wishing that he could *properly* understand Micheal so they could have *real* conversations together.

“~~No one else has ever been able to understand me.~~” Micheal frowns a little because it *is* upsetting

and frustrating when he tries to say or ask something, but his guardians have been unable to answer it – although he tries not to be *too* upset even if they're away quite a bit of the time.

Dre doesn't like seeing the child *upset* and feels like it's his fault, wanting to distract the child however he can and so he begins to think of *something* that would work – coming up with an idea shortly after, but not knowing if it'll work. But he knows there's only *one* way to find out, and so he shifts his body.

Ranboo stiffens when he hears a small sniff from Micheal as he's worried about what's wrong, about to go and comfort his son only to be shocked when not only does Micheal *drop* Dre but also when the blob's body *grows* – wondering why Techno didn't *mention* that the blob could *grow*.

Dre let's out a squeak when his small body was dropped to the floor in shock, but tries not to be upset as he keeps forcing his body to grow until it's about the size of a young wolf pup – knowing that it's only because of surprise that he was dropped. But once he reaches his desired size he chitters as he hops in place, wanting to be held once again – knowing it'll be easier for the child to cuddle him right now.

Micheal's a bit *hesitant* to pick up the blob after that but he decides there's no harm in picking up the creature, carefully lifting up the blob into his arms – surprised that even now the white creature is still fairly *light* despite it's larger size. “~~You can change your size at will?~~”

Dre nods once again because he could change his size whenever he wanted, although he did have a *limit* on how big and how small he can go – but he's never really had a *need* to test either side yet. However, he's a bit surprised when he's suddenly *cuddled* before he begins purring as he sinks into the hold, enjoying the affection this small child is providing – soaking it up like a sponge to water.

Micheal finds that holding onto this blob creature feels *nice* really, feeling like the longer he holds Dre the less *upset* he feels – and that bit of information makes him look down at the creature within his arms with awe clearly laid out on his face. “~~Did you do that? Did you help me feel better?~~”

Dre's a bit confused on the question since he doesn't understand what exactly the Sunshine means, having only wanted to help him feel better after all – and knowing that holding him makes others feel better. Since he had noticed the moments when Pyros and Caretaker hugged him while feeling down, they felt better soon after hugging him – although he never understand why exactly that was.

Micheal's excited to talk about this with his dad, so he turns and happily holds out the blob to the other – wanting to share this revelation since he's never has something take away his sadness like this before. “~~Dad he helped me feel better!~~”

Ranboo doesn't understand what Micheal's saying but knows he's excited about something, smiling softly as he crouched down to be closer to the child – since he never liked towering over the other if he could help it. “That's really cool Micheal.”

Dre purrs in the Sunshine's arms as he looks up at the Oreos, not minding that he's being held like this since the kid's excited – although he does hear the door open which oddly enough sends a pang of fear through him for some strange reason.

Ranboo perks up when hearing Tubbo call out his name, glancing at the door before focusing on Micheal – knowing that now more than ever the child has to stay in his room while both his parents are home. “Your dad's are going to have a talk Micheal, so it's going to be a little bit before we're both up here okay? Why don't you show Dre around your room while waiting for us?” He waits until he gets a nod from Micheal before standing up.

Micheal doesn't know why he gets an uneasy feeling inside his chest, hugging Dre to his chest which helps him feel better as he looks worriedly at his bedroom door – trying not to chase after his dad who closed the door behind him. *“He'll be okay, won't he?”*

Dre doesn't like hearing the Sunshine so worried and so he chitters a bit loudly, wanting to distract the child however he can – relieved when Micheal snaps out of his sadness and begins showing the blob around the room just like the Oreo suggested.

Tubbo smiles as he sees Ranboo come down the stairs from Micheal's room, although he feels a sense of dread when Ranboo doesn't return his smile – but he tries to ignore it as he hangs up his coat. “You won't believe the day I had, Quackity's trying to convince us that we should hunt Dream down since he's dangerous. And Tommy's complaining about his house arrest, despite knowing it's his own fault he's there.”

Ranboo takes a deep breath as he wishes he had more preparation for this conversation, but knows he shouldn't put it off – since this is something so *very* important regarding Dream after all. “Actually, I have a few questions to ask Tubbo.”

Tubbo tries not to feel *uncomfortable* with the way Ranboo sounds, frowning slightly as he faces the much taller hybrid – wondering if Ranboo had always been able to be this *intimidating*. “You're the boss man, what do you want to talk about?”

“I want to talk about the first war.” Ranboo notices the way Tubbo stiffens at the mention of the first war and part of him wants to stop, but he knows he'll never be able to rest easy until he gets a proper answer – so he takes a deep breath to calm down before continuing on. “Tubbo how did L'Manburg form?”

Tubbo wants to feel relieved but finds that it's not that easy, since there's still that feeling of *discomfort* even after Ranboo brings up what he wants to talk about - although maybe that's because he doesn't know *why* Ranboo would want to talk about the first war since it happened a while ago. “Why exactly do you want to know?”

Ranboo isn't sure *how* exactly to bring this up to Tubbo since he doesn't want to make things *bad* between them, although he isn't sure if this is enough to make things bad between them - so he's going to give Tubbo a chance to answer the question himself. “Because all this talking about *hunting* Dream just because he's *missing*, is uncomfortable to me. Something seems a bit *off* about this whole thing, so I just want to know.”

“Dream's a threat to everything we stand for Ranboo, you should know this by now.” Tubbo doesn't *want* to talk about this, since it's already obvious that *Dream* is the one in the wrong and everyone else has *agreed* with them after all - so they're obviously in the right.

“Okay so Dream's a threat now, I understand that. But I'm asking how L'Manburg started.” Ranboo doesn't like how Tubbo just *avoided* answering the original question, wishing that this *sick feeling* in his stomach would *go away* - but it's only getting worse now.

“Well Dream was being a tyrant and we wanted to be free, like I've told you before.” Tubbo's stiff as he wishes he could just walk away from this mess, not liking how this conversations' going down right now - since this feeling of *dread* is just *growing*.

Ranboo wishes Tubbo would just give him an *answer* instead of *dodging*, frustrated that the other is just *avoiding* giving the answer that the Endermen hybrid is wanting right now. “How was Dream being a tyrant though Tubbo? Because that's a *big* accusation to make.”

“What do you mean?” Tubbo frowns as this is feeling more and more like an *interrogation*, which isn’t *right* - especially since he’s never had to answer these questions before today. “But why are you suddenly asking me about this? You *know* how it was formed.

“Tubbo please, just tell me why L’Manburg was formed! What was it’s purpose?” Ranboo’s trying not to give up on this right now, even if it hurts seeing Tubbo so upset - because he *needs* to know if what Techno told him is true. Because if it is true that Dream turned them down because they were breaking rules and making drugs, instead of stopping them from being free - then what else does he know about what’s happened is wrong?

“And I’ve told you already! It was for *Freedom*! Dream was tyrant and wouldn’t let us have this land!” Tubbo *hates* that he has to repeat himself so *pointlessly* right now, since it seems like Ranboo isn’t even *listening* to what he has to say - like he already has his own idea about what happened. “Ranboo why aren’t you *listening to me*!”

Ranboo *wants* to believe that Tubbo’s being honest about L’Manburg forming *only* for freedom, but because Tubbo is getting so *defensive* he just *can’t* believe that he’s telling the truth - so no matter how upsetting this is he’s going to keep repeating it. “*Why* did you create a country?! Why is it about *freedom*?! What did you need to be *free* of?!”

“We needed to be free from *Dream* Ranboo! He’s a *tyrant* and *controlling*!” Tubbo’s so *angry* that Ranboo’s not listening to what he’s saying right now, not able to understand why he has to *defend* his country now - since no one’s ever questioned this before.

Ranboo is getting *fed up* with Tubbo avoiding his questions honestly, so he’s decided he’s not going to let his husband continue to keep dodging - he’s going to get straight to the heart of the problem right now. “Tubbo! I’ve just been told that L’Manburg started as a damn *drug empire*!”

Tubbo’s eyes widen as he’s shocked by that since he doesn’t know *where* Ranboo heard that, since no one ever talks about it anymore - even the broken up members of the *Dream Team* don’t talk about this. “Wha- Tha-That’s not true! Why would you believe that?! Where did you even hear about this?!”

“Tubbo please it doesn’t matter where I heard it, because I need you tell me honestly!” Ranboo’s trying not to let Tubbo derail this conversation further, because he *needs* to know if what he knows is true - or if he’s been *lied to*. “Did L’manberg starts as a drug empire?”

“No it didn’t! L’manberg started because we wanted freedom!” Tubbo’s hands clench into fists as his temper rises while narrowing his eyes at the taller figure, no longer feeling intimidated as he’s trying to *defend himself* - not wanting to think about the fact that he even *has* to defend L’Manburg.

Ranboo’s in disbelief that Tubbo’s *still* avoiding answering the question, knowing he *needs* to keep pushing for more if he wants to get *anywhere at all* in this conversation with Tubbo. “Freedom from *what* though?! This land only had *three rules*! Three *sensible* rules!”

Tubbo doubts that the rules were *truly sensible* as Ranboo claims, because if they were *that* sensible then *surely* they wouldn’t have been broken. “Dream was a Tyrant! He refused to give us land which stopped us from being free!”

Although perhaps Tubbo has *forgotten* or is maybe *ignoring* that both Tommy *and* Wilbur have *never* really listened to rules, especially since Tommy was put into house arrest due to grieving George’s home - and no grieving *is* one of the rules that Dream had put. into place.

Ranboo however can only *doubt* what Tubbo has just said, since he *knows* what Tommy is like after all and some of his behaviour *is* concerning - but everyone always seems to brush it off as just him being a *kid* despite him being seventeen. "Was he *really* a tyrant though?"

"Yes! He *is* a Tyrant!" Tubbo never thought he'd have to *defend* them to *Ranboo* honestly, since Ranboo had seemed like he was on *their* side before - wondering just who made Ranboo *doubt* L'Manburg. "Wilbur and Tommy said so!"

Ranboo tries not to scoff at Tubbo mentioning that it was because *Wilbur and Tommy said so*, considering one went crazy and *blew up* L'Manburg - and the other is in house arrest for *setting fire to someone's home*. "You believe it, because the two people who *broke* his *sensible* rules and didn't want to deal with the consequences of their actions, said so?!"

Tubbo doesn't like the tone of voice Ranboo takes on when saying that, not liking the way Ranboo sounds so *disbelieving* - although when he says it like that it sound so *unbelievable*. "No! That's not it! Wilbur and Tommy just wanted *freedom*!"

Ranboo can't stand listening to Tubbo trying to *defend* this right now, since it's only seeming more and *more* likely that Tubbo just doesn't want to admit that they were the ones in the wrong - that they were the ones who started these problems. "TUBBO! YOU GUYS WERE *CRIMINALS*!" Having never expected what Tubbo would respond with next.

*Tubbo had just slapped Ranboo.*

Tubbo's eyes widen as he realises what exactly he's just done to his husband, the palm of his own hand *stinging* due to just how *hard* he had slapped the other – his own lips parted in shock as he glances from his outstretched open hand to Ranboo's *hurt* face.

Ranboo feels his cheek ache from the sheer *pain* of the slap as his own eyes are focused on Tubbo's face, although that's *nothing* compared to the pain he feels in his chest from the fact that Tubbo just *hit him* – part of him unable to *believe* the man he married had just *done* something like that.

"I- Ranboo- I-." Tubbo's *struggling* to get his words out and for once it's not because of a language disorder, but because he managed to do something so awful – his own violent action having shocked him since he didn't even realise he had moved until it was already too late.

Ranboo of course knows that this is a sign that it's not good for them to be there and takes a step back, wanting to get Micheal out of here since he doesn't want to leave him with Tubbo – not after *that* anyway. Before Tubbo can even *attempt* anything further he turns before heading to Micheal's room, grimacing as after a few moments he hears Tubbo rushing after him – wishing the other would just leave.

"Wait- Ranboo! What are you doing?!" Tubbo doesn't know what his husband's doing, all he knows is that whatever it is gives him a feeling of *despair* – trying not to break down into tears already as he gets a bad feeling. "Please don't ignore me!"

"I'm going to take Micheal, and the *two of us* are going to stay with Techno!" Ranboo grits his teeth as he moves into the room before scooping his son up into his arms, trying not to become more upset with the way his son is trembling and crying – turning to the doorway before narrowing his eyes at seeing Tubbo block it. "Move Tubbo."

"No! I'm not letting you take m- *our* son anywhere!" Tubbo has his arms stretched out to further block the door, knowing that Ranboo would never lay a hand on him despite what just happened –

because Ranboo is the better person after all.

“I’m not *forbidding* you from *seeing* Micheal, we’re just going *elsewhere* so you can think this through. And Techno seems to be the only person willing to tell me the *other side* to this story.”  
Ranboo can see Tubbo about to say something and scowls, wishing that it hadn’t come to this.  
“Unless you’re willing to tell me the *truth*, don’t bother with trying to get us to stay.”

Tubbo *wants* to try and keep them here and his determination holds up for a bit longer, but seeing Micheal’s reaction - has him filled with *doubt* and *pain*. Seeing Micheal covering his ears while looking *afraid* of Tubbo hurts the goat hybrid, watching Micheal *cower* into Ranboo’s chest causes his chest to fill with *pain*. “Micheal I-.” His eyes widening when Micheal *flinches* at the sound of his voice, tearing up as he *never* wanted to hurt Micheal – and his guilt gets him to move out of the way before looking down out of shame.

Ranboo lets out a breath of relief that Tubbo’s willing to move out of the way, taking this chance to leave the room before Tubbo can change his mind – since he may very well do so if given enough time. He holds onto Micheal firmly with Dre squished between them, unable to stop himself from wondering when exactly the blob shrunk back down – but deciding that question can wait until *after* they’re with Techno.

Tubbo waits a few moments as he fights with himself with what to do, before hurrying downstairs to the front door – looking out right as he sees Ranboo hop onto a horse that was a gift from the Anarchist. And he stares at the back of his son and husband, he feels regret that he didn’t handle it better – trying not to fall apart as he clings to the front door for support. “*I’m so sorry.*” Is what slips from his lips, despite knowing the other won’t hear it.

## Chapter End Notes

Wyvern looking at pictures of Blob Dream: Dre is adorable and I don’t know what I’d do if anything happened to him

Ultimate grins

Wyvern narrows their eyes at Ultimate: Don’t you dare

Ultimate shrugs: Even you know it's inevitable

Elie comes into the room: Everyone! I would like to propose a new religion

Ultimate looks confused

Wyvern is confused at first, before remembering a previous conversation: Oh!

Elie nods: I would like to introduce you all to Dre supremacy

Wyvern smiles: I like the sound of this religion

Ultimate: I’m interested

Elie holds up a small plush of Dre: It involves this precious white blob called Dre

Wyvern’s eyes widen before focusing on the plush Dre: You had me the moment you mentioned Dre supremacy

Elie nods looking serious: Dre is the best thing that ever happened to this world

Ultimate makes grabbing hands: Give. Blob.

# I have something to tell you (FundyWasTaken)

Chapter by [Wyvern023](#)

## Chapter Summary

How does one tell their significant other about being *pregnant*?  
Especially if you aren't even sure that they would *want* kids.  
But there's only *one* way Fundy's going to find out.  
He can only hope that Dream still wants to be with him, regardless of how he feels about kids.

## Chapter Notes

With the input from my discord members, they helped me pick which request I worked on.  
This is a request that asked for Fundy to be pregnant, and this will be the only warning you get for *this* oneshot - but either way don't make it *weird* 😊  
If you don't like it that's perfectly fine, just don't read it - no one's *forcing* you to read this after all.

**Discord:** [Wyvern's Oneshots And Books Server](#)

Fundy's rubs his face as he isn't sure what to do with this information to be honest, worried as he glances to the fifth positive test he's gotten this week - having wanted to make sure that the answer didn't change before he went and told anyone. He chucks the test into the bin of the bathroom before grabbing his phone, sending off a quick text to his parents to check if they're up for a visit - wanting to get some advice from them before he went and told anyone.

Even if that so called 'anyone', included the *father* of his baby.

He's so *relieved* that Wilbur says he and George are okay with a visit even if that shifts into worry afterwards, since he isn't sure how they'll take the news that they'll be grandparents now - not sure if he's even acknowledging that he's a mom *himself* yet.

But he decides not to think *too* deeply about it for now as he pockets his phone before heading to his car, wanting to tell his parents first - since they're most likely going to help. It's not that he thinks Dream won't support him, because the blonde most definitely *will* provide money and stuff for the baby - but providing support and actually *being a dad* are two different things.

The auburn haired male grimaces as he tries to think of what he'll say to his parents, especially considering how *trigger-happy* Wilbur can get sometimes - he's even managed to chase off a couple of Fundy's previous partners with his damn shotgun before.

As he pulls up to his dad's house he knows he can't back out now without saying *something*, since Wilbur will jump to the wrong conclusion and probably hunt Dream down otherwise - considering



what Fundy's doing right now is similar to when he started dating Dream two years ago after all. Although to be fair Wilbur didn't exactly make it *easy* to tell him things, since every partner including Dream that Fundy's had Wilbur's threatened them - sometimes he didn't even *need* to bring out a gun to scare them off either. Dream had been the *only* one to stay even after the *several* displays of, *eccentric* behaviour from Wilbur.

He takes a deep breath before making his way to the front door only to hesitate as he stares at the door, his doubts creeping in as he keeps raising and lowering his arm as he can't decide what exactly he should do - the urge to change his mind creeping in despite knowing it would most definitely be a bad idea.

But that choice is taken from him since George is already opening the front door with a raised eyebrow, causing the younger to give a sheepish smile and wave - since he knows he probably isn't easing any worries or concerns they have right now. "Uh, hi Dad?"

"Hi Fundy, you ready to come in yet? Or do you wanna debate your life a bit more?" George smirks at the younger, before moving out of the way while holding the door open - trying not to let his curiosity and slight smidgen of concern about what Fundy wants to talk about get to him right now.

"Well I would like to debate on it a bit more, but I also really want to get this out of the way to be honest." Fundy rubs the back of his neck, trying not to just turn and run honestly - because with Wilbur you're never too sure how he'll respond sometimes.

*Especially* when it comes to Fundy.

But Wilbur's not a bad dad really, quite the opposite actually as he always tries to do everything that he can within his powers to make Fundy happy - having even made sure that Fundy liked George before pursuing a more *permanent* relationship with the other Brit. Although both are now happily married and have been for five or so years.

Fundy takes a deep breath before moving inside at George's invitation while trying not to feel *more* nervous when the Brit closes the front door, before heading to the dining room since that's where Wilbur is most likely waiting right now - as the dining room has always been the room for serious conversations while Fundy was growing up after all. Not to mention that's *normally* where Wilbur keeps one of his guns.

Wilbur smiles when seeing his son although picks up on the nervous behaviour, trying not to think about why exactly Fundy would be nervous - simply moving to bring his precious boy into a hug. "How's my little champion doing today? Your message to meet up sounded a bit off and a little rushed, like you're *really* nervous about something."

"Yeah that's because I'm not really sure how to say this right now, especially since I have no clue how you'll respond to this." Fundy pulls away from the hug as he looks up at his dad, wondering if this could be easier with just George maybe - but knowing he could never keep this from his father if he's going to tell George. "Can we all just sit down please?"

George walks into the dining room before taking a seat and gently tugging the other Brit so he'd sit down beside the shorter male, wanting to try and help make this easier on Fundy - but unsure of how he can even help to begin with. "Take your time Fundy."

Fundy sits across from them so he can see their reactions, nervous as he fidgets with his phone since he's trying to figure out how to say this - but is relieved that they're not trying to force him to just blurt it out right now honestly. "I just-." That doesn't feel right so he stops, before trying again.

“What I’m trying to say is-.” He runs a hand through his hair, tearing up a little as he takes a deep breath before trying again. “Dad’s I’m-.” But again, it doesn’t feel *right* to him.

George frowns at seeing this get harder on Fundy, worried about what exactly it is that he’s trying to say right now - knowing it’s something *big* simply by Fundy struggling to say it. “Hey it’s okay Fundy, you’ll get there.” He wishes he could take away Fundy’s fears and soothe his troubled mind, hating that the other is so *afraid* to talk about what’s going on. “But even if you don’t want to say it, that’s okay too.”

“But I *want* to tell you. It’s just *hard*.” Fundy rubs at his eyes, wanting to keep the tears at bay since they have no purpose - sniffing a little as he turns his gaze to Wilbur. “I’m scared of what you’ll *do* and *say* though, this is *important* to me dad.” He stops to try and convey just how *big* it is, but knows that can’t happen unless he says *exactly* what the news is. “It’s, *life changing*.”

Wilbur feels his heart ache at seeing just how *afraid* his son is to tell him about this news, knowing that it’s *his* reaction that has Fundy concerned the most - so he reaches out before gently grasping his son’s hand. “No matter *what* you have to tell me, I’m still going to love and support you. Just like when you told me about wanting to date guys, when you wanted to use ‘him’ for your pronouns and when you didn’t want to wear skirts or dresses anymore.”

Fundy relaxes slightly at hearing that despite already *knowing* his dad’s not lying about it and will always support him, it’s just his own thoughts and concerns getting to him. “I know dad, I just don’t want you killing Dream for what I’m about to say though.”

“Well that entirely depends on whether or not this news has caused him to upset you, because I get that you love him. But *nobody* makes my little champion cry sad or angry tears.” Wilbur isn’t afraid to kill somebody for upsetting his sweet boy, knowing Fundy would give *anything* without a second thought if it could help someone - *especially* to someone like Dream who already has Fundy’s heart.

“I haven’t even *told* him about it yet, because I wanted your advice on what I should do first.” Fundy sighs softly as he gently squeezes’ his dad’s hand, looking down at the table as he hesitates before taking a deep breath - then he looks at his dad as he speaks. “I’m- uh, I’m *pregnant* dad.”

Wilbur and George are both confused and shocked by that information at first, but Wilbur is the first to break out of it first - although perhaps he should have thought his next words through more. “I’m sorry. But you’re *what*?” Wilbur’s eyes widen as his heart *breaks* when Fundy’s eyes fill with tears and he pulls away.

Fundy’s heart *breaks* at hearing how Wilbur says that, running a hand through his hair before speaking. “*Fuck!* I knew I shouldn’t have said anything! Oh god, you’re upset aren’t you?” Fundy is terribly *distressed* at the thought of his dad being angry or upset about him being pregnant, his bottom lip trembling. “I- um- I sho-should go.” He stands up as he prepares to leave, although he flinches when Wilbur does as well - but finding that he *can’t* move right now no matter how badly he *wants* to.

“Hey, no, calm down Fundy. I’m not *upset*, I’m just *shocked*.” Wilbur moves slowly towards his son as he doesn’t want the other to *bolt* from the house, especially after hearing that he’s *pregnant* - smiling softly before gently brining his son into a hug when close enough. “It’s okay Fundy, I still love you. You being pregnant isn’t going to change that.”

Fundy at first feels an urge to resist the hold but hearing his dad say that has him grab onto the other, his bottom lip trembling before relief fills his body - sinking into the hold as he clutches to the other while trembling as a couple tears slip from his eyes. “Re-really? You’re not ma-mad or

di-disappointed?”

“Oh my little champion, I could *never* be disappointed with you. And the *only* time I’ll ever get mad, is if you do something that’s going to only hurt you. But you being pregnant? I will *never* be mad or disappointed with you about something like that.” Wilbur holds his son tight to him, hoping that this will help him feel better - gently running his fingers through the younger’s hair.

Fundy sniffs as he holds onto his father tightly but is *definitely* feeling better now, so *relieved* that his dad isn’t upset or disappointed with him - leaning into the hug as he feels the concern and worry for his dad’s reaction lift from his shoulders. “Tha-thanks dad.”

“Of course Fundy, anything for my little champion.” Wilbur holds on for a few more moments but waits until Fundy pulls away before he lets go, not wanting to stress his son out any more then he already has had to experience - gently ruffling Fundy’s hair only to grin at the slight whine he gets.

“Dad, I’m not a kid anymore.” Fundy blushes a little from embarrassment at his dad ruffling his hair since he wasn’t expecting him to do that, although he will never admit out loud how that helped him feel better honestly – even if it did embarrass him that embarrassment was outweighed by the simple fact it calms him down and reminds him of when he was younger.

George smiles softly at his husband comforting their son, able to remember how happy he was when Fundy said it was okay to call him his son too – of course that does remind him of the fact that Fundy hasn’t told Dream yet. “Wait, so Dream doesn’t know that you’re pregnant?” Part of him is giddy at the mere thought, that he’s one of the ones that come to mind when Fundy thinks of someone to tell important things to – that part so overjoyed at the fact Fundy has accepted him so much.

Fundy smiles sheepishly even as that nervous feeling of concern comes back, because now that he’s told his parents he can get their advice on what he should do – part of him wanting to tell Dream but the other part of him scared about it. But he looks down at his hands, not able to face them right now. “Well I wanted to ask what you guys think I should do, since I’m kind of struggling with the fact that I’m pregnant.”

George looks to Wilbur who seems uncertain about what he wants to say, sighing softly before standing up – planning on taking a potential falling out for his husband. “Well you’ve talked about telling Dream, so I take it to mean that you’re going to keep it?”

Fundy’s eyes widen when hearing that, before looking up to narrow his eyes at George since he doesn’t like the implications behind those words – trying not to respond negatively towards the other after hearing that. “Of course I’m going to keep *them*!” But that doesn’t stop him from snapping.

Wilbur frowns at Fundy snapping at George and goes to say something since he doesn’t think that’s okay, only to stop before he can even start when George holds up a hand – sighing softly as he holds in his words since he knows he’d probably make this fragile situation worse anyway.

George doesn’t take offence to Fundy’s reaction as he nods, having known that his words may have gotten this reaction – understanding that the younger is probably freaking out even if he isn’t showing it. “Okay Fundy, I just wanted you to know that you don’t have to keep them. We’re not going to shame you or get upset if that was something you considered.”

Fundy’s eyes widen before looking away out of shame from his reaction, since he didn’t even consider for one moment that George never meant to upset him with his words – feeling like an ass after that. “Oh. Um, I’m sorry for snapping.”

George reaches out and gently grabs Fundy's hand to get his attention, smiling softly at their son when he looks at him after a moment. "Hey it's okay, I'm not mad Fundy. Because I know, this is really stressful for you. And that's okay that you got mad, how you feel is reasonable Fundy."

George can see Fundy relaxing, but knows he needs to continue – even if Fundy would prefer to put it off longer. "But since you are going to keep the baby, you're going to have to tell Dream sooner rather than later. Because the longer you hide it, the harder it'll get to tell Dream. But you can just ask for help Fundy, and we'll do what we can for you."

Fundy isn't sure what to do or say to Dream, looking at George while trying not to cry although he's already tearing up – trying to hold it in since he feels like he's already cried enough as is. "I don't even know how to tell him." He looks at his dad, wishing the older could do something to help ease his fears about Dream's reaction – as he doesn't want to lose Dream because of their baby.

Wilbur feels his heart break once again although this time it's because Fundy looks so lost, moving forward to bring his son into his arms and hold him tight – wishing he could just chase away the other's fears and worries. "And that's okay Fundy, you don't have to know everything immediately."

George tries to think of something that could help, before remembering one of Dream's favourite spots – as Fundy mentioned Dream likes the environment of the park that's connected to a playground. Although Dream is twenty-one years old, he's still in touch with his childish side – which helps Fundy relax when he overthinks. "Why don't you organise a picnic date at that park Dream likes? That way you can still spend time together, even if you can't manage to actually tell him right now."

Fundy is about to shoot it down although that's only because he wants to put it off, but the more he thinks about the idea – the more appealing it becomes since there's no expectations or anything. "I- that could work. But, could you text him for me?" He looks hopefully at George, knowing his other dad will probably mess it up somehow.

George is a bit surprised at Fundy asking him over Wilbur, but snorts when seeing his husband pout like a child – grinning slightly as he holds out a hand. "Sure Fundy, just give me your phone." He waits until Fundy hands over the unlocked device with Dream's contact pulled up, finding his heart melting at the most recent adorable messages between the two – glad to find that Fundy didn't cut the other out.

**Tuesday 17:44**

**Babe**

---

**Sweetheart**

---

'Hey sweetheart?'

'My love?'

'My darling?'

'No Dream'

'Please?'

'I'm still mad at you for ignoring my texts yesterday'

'But don't you want to know something?'

'Okay fine, what is it Dream?'

'Loving you was the second best thing I did in my life 😊'

'Oh yeah? And what was the first?'

'Finding you ,

'That's- fine!

'You're forgiven!'

'Yes!'

'You can come over now I guess'

'I'll bring treasure planet and some of that ice cream you like 😊'

'Flirt'

'See you soon for our cuddle session honey ,

'See you soon babe ,

**Today 10:26**

**Babe**

**Sweetheart**

'Hey babe?'

'Fundy!'

'Are you okay?'

'You've been ignoring my calls this week ,

'Yeah, I've just been feeling a bit down lately'

'Oh sweetheart!'

'You should have said something'

'You know I would have been there in a heart beat if you asked ,

George finds himself just a bit envious of this adorable thing going on between them, however he is most certainly happy that Fundy has a romantic partner who cares so much about him – but right now he decides to go through with the plan for Fundy's sake.

'Actually there is something that could cheer me up'

'Name it and it's yours sweetheart ,

'Could we go on a picnic date to that park with the playground?'

'Like, right now?'

'No, in a couple hours'

'Of course sweetheart 😊'

'If you pick me up, I'll pack the things we need'

'Great! I'll see you in 3 hours?'

'See you then sweetheart

'Bye babe

"And done! You now have a picnic date with Dream in three hours." George smiles as he holds the phone out to Fundy, able to see how relieved the other is that he didn't have to do that – but knows that was actually the easy part. The hard part will be actually *telling* Dream about the pregnancy now.

"Thanks dad." Fundy pulls away from Wilbur as he pockets the phone, glad now that that's out of the way honestly – only for his eyes to widen as the realisation hits him. "Oh shit! I have a date in three hours! Thanks dad!" He gives both of his dad's a quick hug before hurrying outside the house to his car, his hurried actions shocking both males – since neither expected him to react in such a rushed way after all.

Wilbur looks a bit exasperated at the open front door since Fundy didn't even close it, sighing softly as he moves over to close it since Fundy didn't get around to doing it - honestly wishing that his son took a bit more time to *talk* instead of rushing away like this. "My little champion, always in a rush."

"Well, let's hope he'll be on time then." George unable to help laughing a little as it is a bit funny that Fundy's in such a rush despite him having two hours at a *minimum* to waste, but he isn't going to mention anything to the younger when they talk next - since he knows the other is probably nervous about the whole telling Dream he's pregnant thing.

Fundy heads to his home where he pulls on different clothes even if it's just going to the park, pulling on black jeans with a simple white shirt – making sure to slip on one of Dream's hoodies that the blonde had left there last time he came over.

For the rest of the time which is *two and a half hours*, Fundy thinks over what he's going to tell Dream about the pregnancy - wondering if he should even tell the other *at all* about the pregnancy. Since the last thing he would ever want to do is cut Dream out of his life, but also can't even *bare* to consider getting rid of their baby – knowing that even if Dream breaks up with him, he's going to keep their baby.

Fundy looks at his phone and sees the messages between Dream and George, part of him debating if he should just *cancel* the date honestly – not that the blonde knows that it wasn't Fundy but *George* who was the one that messaged him. But then he keeps rereading Dream's first response to George, feeling awful that he'd ignored his boyfriend's calls – especially since it caused the other to become worried himself.

So Fundy takes a deep breath as he forces his concerns to the back of his mind for the moment, before going to his car and hopping inside it – only to drive straight to Dream and Sapnap's house. Although at the reminder that Dream and Sapnap lives together, he can't help thinking of how in the beginning of his relationship with Dream he was jealous of Sapnap – even if they are just

friends and Sapnap is with someone else. It was mostly because the other got to live with Dream, while he was currently living alone – not to mention how pretty and charming his boyfriend is.

He hums along to several songs of all kinds like ‘Heatwaves’ and ‘Little Talks’ as he tries not to worry about Dream’s reaction to him being pregnant though, since he *knows* it would break his heart if Dream ended their relationship over the pregnancy – but nonetheless he would respect Dream for that decision even if it upset him. Although Wilbur would most certainly not be as understanding.

The auburn haired male parks out the front of Sapnap and Dream’s house before sending a quick text to his boyfriend, letting him know that he’s arrived now – not having to wait long before the pair come out with baskets and blankets for the picnic.

“I don’t know how dad and Skeppy will take my engagement to Quackity and Karl, you know how dad was when he first found out we were dating.” Sapnap’s nervous to tell his dad’s about his engagement, especially since Bad isn’t overly fond of Quackity – but Sapnap’s relieved he at least likes *one* of his fiancé’s even if he wished that his dad liked *both*.

“Trust me Sap’, no one else knows about being nervous to meet the parents more than me. I mean, you remember when I told you about how Wilbur responded to finding out Fundy and I were dating right? He assembled a gun in front of me and loaded it, before threatening that no one would be able to find my corpse if I ever hurt Fundy.” Dream will never forget how terrifying that was, although would do it all over again if it means he got to stay with Fundy.

“You’re right though, because at least dad isn’t as bad as Wilbur and will threaten them not to break my heart.” Not that they would ever hurt Sapnap like that, since they all love and adore each other from the bottom of their hearts – wanting to spend the rest of their lives together.

The two load the stuff into the car once they reach the vehicle, it not taking very long between the two of them to do so – before Dream pulls Sapnap into a hug. “Good luck Panda’s, I’m sure your deaths will be quick.” Dream pulls away before hopping into the car as Sapnap heads back into the house once the stuff is safely packed into the car, the blonde snickering as Sapnap holds up his middle fingers just for Dream. “Love You Too Snapchat!”

Fundy squishes the feeling of jealousy that rises up at hearing the declaration of love from the blonde before driving off, although grins a little when hearing Sapnap swear at Dream for the nickname – feeling better with Dream by his side even if he is still nervous. “Sorry for the short notice babe.”

“Don’t worry about it sweetheart, I’d do whatever you’d ask if it’d make you happy.” Dream smiles softly as he reaches out to gently grab Fundy’s hand, not having to worry too much about the gearshift since the car is an automatic after all – but is relieved that as far as he can see Fundy is okay. “But do you want to tell me what’s been stressing you out lately?”

Fundy feels his nervousness return but this time paired with a feeling of nausea, wishing he could get away with not telling the other *ever* – but knows he needs to do this. “Can we talk about it later? After we eat at the park?”

Dream feels concern at seeing his precious boyfriend so nervous, gently rubbing the back of his hand as he wishes he could take away all his fears and concerns. “Of course Fundy, take all the time you need. I’m not gonna rush you sweetheart.”

“Thanks Dream.” Fundy can’t help it when he relaxes at the fact that he doesn’t have to say anything just yet, knowing that he’s worrying Dream about this – but really not wanting to say

anything due to his own selfish fears.

Dream *knows* that Fundy is incredibly nervous about whatever it is that's bothering, and is trying to think about what could be wrong – but knows he won't be able to guess more accurately or know for sure until Fundy says something. He can tell it's not about the date since they've been dating for two years now, and the date is quite a calm and simple one – the type of date for both to just calm down and relax.

Fundy parks the car once they reach their destination before both hop out of the car, Dream helping Fundy out of the car first before grabbing all of their stuff – worrying Fundy a bit since he knows that a basket full of food and a blanket that big can get heavy. “Are you sure you can carry all that Dream?”

“Of course sweetheart, I wouldn't have grabbed it if I couldn't handle it by myself. Don't you worry your handsome head about it okay?” Dream makes sure to use ‘handsome’ instead of ‘pretty’, as his boyfriend *normally* disliked words that had feminine attachments to them most of the time – at least when it was directed at himself. “If I'm struggling to carry this stuff, I'll let you know.”

Together they find a nice shaded spot to sit for a little while out of the way near to the playground, but while Dream is setting up the blanket for them to sit down - Fundy's trying to figure out how to bring up his pregnancy.

Dream carefully places the basket down before taking a seat in the middle of the blanket, before reaching out a hand to his boyfriend while smiling ever so *sweetly* at the other – having no other plans whatsoever. “Come sit with me sweetheart.”

Fundy snaps out of his thoughts at the sound of his boyfriend's voice before looking at the other with suspicion, narrowing his eyes as he takes the offered hand – only to let out a squeak with a blush dusting his cheeks when he's suddenly tugged down into the blonde's lap. Embarrassed that he'd let out such a *girlish* sound, covering his face even as he feels his boyfriend's arms wrap around him – but is relieved that despite the sudden movement he nor the baby got hurt.

“I managed to snatch some of Bad's sweets that he sent over to Sapnap by the way, since you mentioned you really enjoy his triple fudge muffins.” Dream carefully pulls out one of said sweet treats before holding it up to his boyfriend's lips, smiling softly at the other as he feels content here with his precious boyfriend in his lap.

Fundy smiles a little before taking a bite of the muffin being offered to him by his favourite blonde, chewing on the mouthful he got as he reaches into the basket to pull out a bunch of grapes – having grabbed onto some fruit a bit blindly as his eyes were only on his boyfriend. “You okay with grapes babe?”

“Only if you're okay with feeding it to me.” Dream grins as he holds the muffin closer to Fundy's lips once he finishes the first bite, opening his own when Fundy holds up some grapes in return – quite enjoying this even if it's literally them just eating more creatively than normal.

It doesn't take Fundy long to finish off the muffin while feeding Dream grapes, but the auburn haired male found his eyes often drifting to the playground – spotting a bunch of kids playing around on the equipment set up. “Hey Dream?”

Dream notices Fundy's eyes on the playground and briefly wonders if the other wants to go over, but notices the other is looking more closely at the kids instead of the equipment – but doesn't really understand why. “Yeah sweetheart?”



Fundy's sure that the question won't seem entirely out of the blue now with the kids here, even if it may seem a tiny bit sudden – but he decides to take a small step first to get a feel for how the other feels. “Well I was just wondering, how you feel about kids?”

Dream had *not* been expecting that question though as his eyes widen before thinking it over, before deciding that there's no reason for him to hide it from the other – especially considering his stance on kids. “Well I actually adore kids, and I'd really like at least one someday. But what's brought this on sweetheart?”

Fundy feels relief fill him at Dream's words of wanting kids, although the dread comes back in at the word ‘someday’ – trying not to just burst into tears at maybe Dream getting upset with him for ruining things. He looks down at his stomach as his bottom lip trembles, wishing he could just forget all of this as he leans against Dream – enjoying the way the blonde is gently rubbing his back.

“Hey sweetheart, talk to me. I can't help if I don't know what the problem is.” Dream keeps gently rubbing Fundy's back, wishing he knew what was causing the other so much stress right now – wanting to help soothe his precious boyfriend.

Fundy takes a deep breath as he does feel a bit calmer with Dream rubbing his back like this, although still wishes that it would make *all* of his fear and concerns go away – wrapping his arms around his stomach for a bit of comfort. “I- Dream, I'm- Prime this is hard.”

Dream's heart aches at hearing Fundy struggle with his moving one hand to gently stroke his cheek, brushing his lips against the others' forehead – willing to be patient for the other. “Hey it's okay sweetheart, take your time.” He feels a bit confused when the other moves out of his lap, not understanding why exactly the other would need to do so – especially since he seemed happy sitting there.

Fundy decides he just needs to rip it off like a bandaid, similar to what he did with a George and Wilbur – thus he once again blurts it out. “I'm pregnant!” He's stiffens at as heart *aches* when Dream remains silent after his declaration, his mind instantly jumping to the worst conclusion.

Dream is in complete shock at the revelation that the love of his life is pregnant, unable to process this immediately as his eyes are wide and his jaw has dropped – every movement completely stopped. “You're, *what?*” Unable to do more as he watches the other hurry to stand up, just so overwhelmed and shocked by what he just heard from his partner.

Fundy however can't help thinking that he's ruined *everything* even if Dream was saying only moments ago that he wants kid, simply because of what the other *just* said and *how* he said it – trying not to cry in front of the other. “Oh prime, I've ruined things.” Before Dream can do or say anything to stop him he rushes away with tears in his eyes, heading straight to the car as he tries not to break down into tears.

Once the auburn haired male reaches the car he pulls out his phone and begins to call his dad, holding in his tears as he waits for the phone to ring – but before it goes through his phone is snatched away. “He-hey!” He turns to face the thief only to be shocked by seeing his boyfriend there. “Dre-Dream?”

Dream hangs up the phone just before it's picked up, as he wants to talk it through with Fundy and clear up the misunderstanding – knowing Wilbur will jump to the same wrong conclusion Fundy has. But first he pulls his partner into a hug and holds him close, which is the final straw for the other distressed male who bursts into tears – causing him to feel awful. “Oh Sweetheart, I'm so sorry.” He gently rubs Fundy's back, wishing he could change his reaction – since he never wanted

to make the other cry.

Fundy sobs as he clings to his boyfriend, not wanting to face the other properly out of fear of what he has to say – since he's so *scared* of what the other is going to say about it. But as he's held and comforted by the blonde who also brushes soft kisses against the top of Fundy's head, he *gradually* begins to calm down – soon enough sniffing as the tears are gone.

Dream pulls away but only enough so he can gently wipe away the tears, feeling so *awful* for causing the other to cry – especially because of a misunderstanding. “Oh Sweetheart, I'm sorry for scaring you like that.” He brushes his lips against his boyfriend's head, wishing he could fix that mistake. “Fundy I'm *happy* that you're pregnant, I was just shocked because I wasn't expecting you to say that of all things okay?”

Fundy's eyes widen as he tears up a little – but from joy this time - at hearing that the blonde is actually *happy* that they're gonna have a baby together, before pulling the other down into a kiss – *elated* that Dream *wants* to keep their baby since he had been so afraid of Dream responding negatively.

Dream carefully holds onto his pregnant boyfriend as he kisses back, although he does pick up Fundy's phone calling – able to tell that it's *Wilbur* as said brunette has his own ringtone. So he pulls away before holding out the phone to Fundy, since he was still holding it after all – due to when he grabbed it from Fundy when he originally started calling Wilbur.

Fundy happily answers the phone now that he's gotten a positive answer from Dream, listening to his dad's worries since the call was stopped before Wilbur could reach it – since the other had at the time been busy with George. “Ah no dad, everything's okay! Dream is actually really happy that I'm pregnant.”

He goes silent at hearing ‘I told you Wilbur, Dream *loves* Fundy and would be *happy* to be a dad. Idiot.’ in the background, as he hears his dad take apart one of his guns - having heard it so much he's able to recognise the sound over the phone. Which is why he's able to assume what his dad had thought, due to the gun being disassembled currently - glad that George even tried to get him under control. “Well I'm going to go, but we're going to talk about your trigger happy habits when I get back.”

Fundy waits until his dad says good bye followed by him giving his own before hanging up and pocketing his phone, only to look up at his boyfriend now that that call's over with – able to see the fear there as even now Dream is afraid of Wilbur coming after him to kill him even if he hasn't done anything to deserve it. “It's okay Dream, he took the gun apart.”

“That's make me feel better, if I didn't know he could assemble it in less then a minute.” Dream sighs softly before lifting Fundy bridal style, grinning a little when seeing the blush spread across the others' face as he demands to be put down. “No can do Sweetheart, I need to apologise for making you upset. But I have just the surprise that will hopefully make today better.”

“Oh?” Fundy's curious about what this so called surprise would be as Dream carries him back to the blanket, trying to think of what it could be – but nothing coming to mind. “Well what is it that you're planning on giving or doing?”

Dream wheezes a little at Fundy trying to get him to tell what the secret is, before smirking as he glances at his boyfriend – hoping that their stuff is still there. “Well it wouldn't really be a surprise if I told you, now would it?” He tries not to let out a noise at seeing his boyfriend pout at it being kept secret, since he finds his boyfriend to be *adorable* when he's pouting like this – but he's relieved to find their stuff is still there as he carefully puts Fundy down. “Now I need you to close

your eyes.”

Fundy’s confused about that request since he doesn’t exactly understand why he needs to do so, but nonetheless he closes his eyes and covers them for good measure – waiting patiently for Dream to say something so he can look.

Dream takes a deep breath as he moves into position once Fundy closes his eyes as he’s so nervous about how the other will take it, since his surprise is similar to Fundy’s although probably not as life changing to be honest – but nonetheless he takes a deep breath before focusing on Fundy’s face. “You can open your eyes now.”

Fundy opens his eyes at first only to be confused at not being able to see Dream, until he looks *down* and sees Dream *down on one knee* – his eyes widen in shock as his lips part from shock. He never expected Dream to *propose* to him. “Wha-what?”

“Prime I kept messing up. Because I have been trying to find the perfect time to propose, but I could never decide for sure when exactly that was. But hearing you tell me that you’re pregnant, only confirms that I want to spend the rest of my life with you alone. So Sweetheart, will you make me the happiest person alive by saying yes?” Dream looks so nervous about Fundy’s answer.

“I-” Fundy is so shocked by this as he tears up once again, but before Dream can make the wrong assumption like Fundy did – the auburn haired male is nodding his head rapidly while smiling before *finally* getting his words out. “Yes! Yes! Yes! I will!”

Dream’s eyes light up as he hurriedly gets to his feet while smiling, carefully sliding the ring onto Fundy’s finger to make sure it fits – and he’s so *relieved* that it fits perfectly. Before he can do or say anything Fundy hugs the other while wrapping his arms around Dream’s neck, Dream himself wrapping his arms around Fundy’s waist as he laughs – both so happy and relieved.

# Is He Worth This? (Angel Dream AU)

Chapter by [Wyvern023](#)

## Chapter Summary

There was a kind of angel who was meant to care for a human, but forbidden from loving them as angels are not allowed to love - they were known as Guardian Angels'.

But as one Guardian Angel in particular cares for his human, he finds himself falling deeper than he ever thought possible.

Perhaps the Angel could find a way for them to be together.

## Chapter Notes

This oneshot heavily influenced/inspired by this song: [Alluring Secret Black Vow](#)

### Warnings:

- Character Death
- Scars
- Mentioned Body Horror/Alterations
- Gets a bit *mature/intimate* but nothing *explicit*
- Mentioned *potentially romantic* Skephalo (Skeppy x Badboyhalo)
- This is *romantic* Dreambur (Dream x Wilbur)

~~If you feel uncomfortable then please don't read, otherwise enjoy.~~

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream feels his feathers puff up due to how nervous he is about the situation as he waits for his orders from his superiors, sighing softly as he runs a hand through his hair as his eyes roam his surroundings - taking in the last view of his home he'll have for a while.

~~If it all goes well that is, but he is certain that he will return home someday - he just needs to be good is all.</del>~~

He takes a deep breath to calm down as he listens in for what his job will be, eyes widening when told he is to be a guardian for a man named Wilbur Soot - before excitement fills him as he has always dreamed of being a Guardian Angel just like his mentor.

~~Sorrow briefly filling him at the reminder of his mentor, who had fallen due to protecting a demon named Skeppy - sometimes he missed his father figure terribly.~~

---

*"Halo?!" Dream feels horror fill him as he watches the brunette defend an injured figure behind him, not caring who Bad is defending as he's more worried about his fa- friend facing him with daggers in hand - a large group of warriors with weapons in hand behind Dream. "What are you doing?!"*

~~*He can remember this mentor talking about meeting someone who wanted to redeem themselves, but wouldn't tell who it is - now he knows why.*~~

*"I'm doing what's right Dream! This man came to me seeking for redemption! And when I came to my superiors for help they rejected his case! They refused to help him simply because he is not something they deem worthy of protection!" Bad sounds so angry about this.*

~~*He can remember his mentor's blush as he mentioned the person, able to tell his mentor has managed to fall for this 'Skeppy' person.*~~

*One of the warriors came forward and looks at Bad coldly, like they haven't been friends for decades by now - like Bad is just some enemy in his way. "Halo that is a demon not a man, they only live to trick and deceive humans and angels. You've lived for five hundred years, and I cannot believe you've fallen for whatever sob story this demon has given you about wanting redemption." His words filled with venom every time he says Demon, like they're the scum of the universe.*

~~*Dream doesn't think he'll ever be able to trust Sam again, not after this - he will simply be **Warden** from now on.*~~

*Dream sees Bad simply stand his ground with daggers in hand and protecting the demon behind him despite how the warrior aims a trident at him, and the blonde panics as he doesn't want his mentor to be hurt - making sure not to touch the Warden out of fear he will be hurt. "Please Bad, is there nothing we can say or do to convince you otherwise?"*

~~*He doesn't want to lose Bad.*~~

*Bad's eyes widen as he glances to Dream before grimacing and the blonde can tell he's made up his mind, and it won't be in favour of Dream's wants - confirmed when Bad keeps speaking. "No Dream. Because the moment I give in they'll kill the demon or torture him, and I made a promise not to allow him to be captured or killed."*

~~*Despite Dream knowing where Bad would fall, doesn't mean it hurts any less.*~~

*"Please Bad, I need you to be here with me." Dream knows that his connection with Bad is the only thing stopping the warriors from attacking, because they know Dream and Bad are incredibly close - and Dream will be the only person who has a true chance of changing his mind if no one else can.*

~~*Like that one particular time when the blonde once managed to convince Bad to steal one of the **Warden's** prized tridents, the **Warden** was not happy about that - although Bad took the fall for it being his idea to avoid getting Dream in trouble. Not that it stopped him from scolding Dream afterwards.*~~

*"I'm sorry Dreamy, but there's nothing you could say to change my mind. And you don't need me because you're all grown up and I know that whatever choices you make, you'll make me proud of the Angel you've become." Bad smiles softly at Dream before turning his cold gaze to **Warden**. "Now Skeppy!"*

~~Dream knows this is Bad's way of telling Dream to stay here in Heaven, otherwise he would have told Dream to come with him - he just wishes Bad would have said something earlier.~~

Then before anyone could do or say anything a sigil appears beneath Bad and the demon, causing the warriors to panic and step back as they don't recognise what it is - but Dream stays where he is as he knows what the sigil beneath the pair is as Bad talked about them and showed Dream what they looked like.

~~He should have asked Bad where he got them from.~~

Dream can only hold in his tears as he sees Bad wave and smile one last time before smoke swallows their figures, only to vanish with a flash of light causing Dream to look away due to how bright it is - but when he looks back it's as if Bad and Skeppy were never there.

~~The injured demon was definitely Skeppy, because even Bad with all his kindness wouldn't have defended just any demon so fiercely.~~

**Warden** moves forward before placing his hand on Dream's shoulder, a grimace on his face as he loosely holds a trident in hand - the other warriors keeping their distance for now. "I'm sorry for your loss Dream. I wish you had been able to convince him."

~~Dream hates how he makes it sound like Bad is dead now, but he probably is in their eyes as Bad will no longer be able to enter heaven anymore - he is now a fallen one cursed to roam both earth and hell due to forsaking heaven.~~

"If you will excuse me, I need to go home **Warden**." He ignores the way **Warden** flinches not only at his tone of voice but also the way he used **Warden's** Angel name instead of his given one - but he doesn't believe **Warden** deserves to have his given name used by him anymore.

~~Not after basically turning on Bad, despite being friends for so long.~~

But that doesn't matter anymore as he pulls away from **Warden** before beginning his journey home, quiet as he moves past the group of warriors and beginning to make his way home and far away from these selfish bastards - after all they too had just turned their back on their friend as Bad was a warrior just like them for many decades before becoming a Historian.

---

Dream inhales sharply when feeling a slight burning on his left hand but doesn't panic, as he knows this is only to be a reminder of his new role as a guardian - although he is relieved once it's over before taking a look at the back of his hand to see what it looks like. He smiles slightly at seeing the golden symbol of wings with a shield in the centre, knowing this marks him as a guardian of humans - looking forward to taking care of this 'Wilbur Minecraft'

~~He's going to have to warn his little brother about the pain, to try and help prepare him for what it'll feel like when it's his turn.~~

Dream also knows that depending on how well he handles this first charge will alter whether he takes on more or is reassigned, but is determined to do a very good job - wanting to prove that he is worthy of being a guardian and is responsible enough to care for more.

~~Heaven liked to claim they didn't make mistakes and instead claimed the Angel was influenced, however Dream knew better - but he couldn't say anything about it if he wanted to help protect the Angel is his little brother.~~

He shakes his head to clear his mind of dark thoughts as he doesn't want to bog himself down with such depressing thoughts, heading towards his little abode that he shares with Ranboo - remembering when he came across the odd looking Angel a few years after Bad was forced out.

---

*Dream hums softly as he fidgets with one of the few daggers that Bad had left behind, and that was only because he had been using that one specifically to teach Dream how to throw daggers - making his way randomly along a pathway as he doesn't have any lessons or sessions with Puffy*

~~*She seemed to think Bad had been a negative influence due to siding with a demon, and believed that Bad had taught him to do the same - but Bad had only taught him to follow his heart. So if he does disobey heaven like Bad, it'll be because his heart tells him to do so.*~~

*He notices a small crowd of varying aged angels gathered around something, cursing whatever is in the center of their little group which is what causes him to frown as he feels concern with what could be the problem - before making his way over to the group. "What's going on here?" He notices that it's mostly newer angels here, but also some around his age.*

~~*The newer ones tend to be more cocky as they haven't had enough time to learn obedience, while those his age strike out as a way to display their frustration with lack of control over their lives - something he knew all too well.*~~

*"We're just teaching some demon some manners." One of the fledglings spits at the thing in the center as they allow Dream through, none stopping him from moving closer to what's in the middle - but they seem to be preparing for something even if Dream doesn't know what.*

~~*Probably due to Dream's bond with Bad.*~~

*Dream is confused before his eyes widen when landing on what or rather who is in the center of the circle, horrified that these angels would hurt another of their kind - pushing down the sudden urge to hurt these bastards. "What do you mean?! This is an angel! One of your brothers!" He hurries to the injured angels' side, beginning to look over the trembling figure curled up on the floor.*

~~*He has to tell himself not to hurt them. It's a struggle to convince himself they don't deserve his wrath.*~~

*"What do you mean? It's obviously a demon! Look at it's wings! No Angel has wings both black and white!" Another scoffs in disbelief before attempting to kick the already suffering Angel despite Dream being there, and Dream will not stand for this - not now not ever.*

~~*Looking at the wings of the injured Angel reminds him of Bad, as his mentor had gray wings due to him being both a guardian and a warrior.*~~

*Dream snarls at the attempt to hurt the injured Angel before grabbing on the leg and forcefully yanking on it, which in turn forces the Angel to fall only for Dream to stab Ba- his dagger into the wing of the Angel - trying not to enjoy the shriek of pain despite how the sound grates on his ears.*

~~*Bad had said the dagger was now Dream's, but even now Dream struggled to consider them his weapons - since they were Bad's first after all.*~~

*The group of ~~cowards~~ Angels back away out of fear of what Dream will do to them after the other, before scattering as they don't want to be next - because despite them being many none of their abilities are a match for Dream who trained under Bad of all angels.*

~~Bad was one of the best after all, although thinking about how Bad is no longer among them makes him sad.~~

*Dream twists the dagger into the wing despite the sobbing and pleading from the pitiful Angel now on the ground, scowling as he yanks it free - knowing it'll scar as it was one of Ba- his daggers which was enchanted with a kind of magic that causes semi-permanent harm to angels.*

~~Bad wanted to make sure he could defend himself against other angels after all.~~

*He watches the Angel scurry away like vermin before turning his attention back to the curled up Angel on the ground, grimacing at the damage done to the poor fledgling - but knows he can't just touch him. "Hey little dove, can you hear me? I need a sign."*

*Dream listens closely but as the other Angel remains silent he begins to fear that there's something even worse that's happened, only to hear a soft yes - which floods him with relief. "Okay that's good, now I'm going to have to take you back to my place to help you heal since I don't trust them not to attack you again." There was no guarantee that the healers would care for this Angel, if enough of the others deemed him a threat or claimed he was a high level demon in disguise.*

~~Not that Dream could understand why they would believe such rubbish, but doesn't care too much as he knows their not worth thinking about.~~

*Dream waits until he gets another soft word of agreement before carefully lifting the Angel up, feeling awful at seeing the sight of his black wing - but he's determined to fix the other up as soon as possible. "You'll be okay little dove, I'll make sure of it. No one will hurt you as long as I'm here." He would not fail this little one.*

~~Especially not when he reminds Dream of Bad.~~

---

It had taken a *little* while for Ranboo to warm up to Dream as he didn't trust easy after the ambush that happened within his first day of arrival, but due to the blonde not only nursing him back to health but also teaching him and being so *kind* - he had eventually to let the older into his heart.

Once within seeing distance of his home he soon enough spots the dual toned Angel pacing out the front of their home, knowing it's because his little brother is nervous about what job he will have - as depending on the job will alter how often they see each other.

~~Although it could have something to do with the various punishments given, depending on how badly you manage to screw up your job given to you.~~

"Hello little dove, how's your day been so far?" Dream knows Ranboo is probably more focused on finding out the job Dream has, but he wants to calm his little brother down first - however he carefully pulls Ranboo into a hug while being mindful of his puffed up wings.

"Nervously waiting for you to get home, so what did you get?" Ranboo knows Dream is trying to get him to calm down first, but can't when he knows that depending on the job will also effect what kind of punishments you could get for failing - and considering Dream's semi-fragile position who knows what they will do.

~~The higher ups want to get rid of Dream due to him being Bad's protégé but are unable to, due to not only his superior skills but also the fact he hasn't done anything wrong to their knowledge.~~

Dream pulls away from the hug as he sighs softly at Ranboo getting back on track, but is proud that he's not afraid to stand up to him - since in the beginning Ranboo was afraid of being punished if



he did something wrong. "I'm a guardian Angel." He holds up the back of his hand for the partial noirette to see, revealing the golden symbol of wings with a shield in the centre. "It did burn a bit when it formed on my hand, so do be careful of that."

"The mark *hurt* when you got it?!" Ranboo's *horrified* that the marks that gave Dream his job caused him *pain* especially when considering *what* job he got, which is quickly followed by rage that his big brother was hurt - because he *knows* that the others didn't experience any pain when getting theirs.

~~It wouldn't surprise him if they deliberately made it hurt for the blonde, since he knows even now the higher ups are keeping an eye on him - even if the 'Bad' event was over 50 years ago.~~

"Yeah, and the only reason I'm telling you is because I want you to be prepared in case they do the same to you." Dream *knows* it's not supposed to hurt, but he can't exactly *do* anything about it. "Now tomorrow we worry about my job. However for tonight I'm going to get Purpled to come over with Punz, and we're going to celebrate my success at still being alive despite our superiors best efforts."

Ranboo wants to tell Dream to take it seriously but can't help the small laugh that escapes him due to his big brothers wording, smiling a little as he feels the blonde wrap an arm around his shoulders despite the inconvenience due to Dream's head reaching his shoulder. "Alright big brother, let's go call up those chaotic gremlins we call friends." He smiles as he heads inside his shared home with Dream, happy that his brother is still alive and by his side.

~~Later Ranboo will regret allowing Dream to go and watch the human instead of advocating for something else, but in this moment he is happy to spend time with his big brother - for now he is blissfully unaware.~~

---

Wilbur frowns a little as he stands on the balcony of his bedroom over looking the forest, having noticed that there has been some *thing* watching him for the past *month* - but unable to pinpoint *what* it was other then something with a bit of sentience. Although he does remember the first time noticing the feeling of *eyes* on him.

~~Considering what happened that day, it wasn't that easy to forget.~~

---

*Wilbur is trying to play his guitar and sing something he's been writing for Sally but he's noticed that there's something that's watching him, certain it's not watching Tommy since despite his brothers' playful behaviour he's not that oblivious - some of the time anyway. "So what did you think of that one?"*

~~*He's going to have to talk to his father about it, not wanting to put his family at risk.*~~

*"That if you don't stop, I'm gonna start stabbing shit." Tommy huffs as he plays around with one of Techno's swords, having snatched it from the elder's room when he was occupied with helping their dad with a present for their mum - something about needing to just get her a surprise gift. "I'm serious Wilby." He of course stiffens before groaning as Wilbur immediately responds.*

*"Did you just fucking call me Wilby?" Wilbur grins as he holds onto his guitar, not wanting it to become an easy target considering what's in Tommy's hands - but despite his brother vehemently denying he just said it he continues to speak. "Aw it's okay Tommy, you can call me Wilby." He*

laughs as Tommy takes a few swipes at him with the sword, backing away to get out of range of the weapon.

~~Tommy may be alright with handling weapons but he sometimes forgets just how sharp Techno keeps all of the weapons with a blade in his room, even the alleged decorative ones could cause some damage if needed.~~

"It's okay Tommy, there's no need to be ashamed that despite being 17 you still call your big brother Wilby." Of course that's when he notices the look on Tommy's face only for his eyes to widen before turning and sprinting away with his guitar in hand, not wanting it to be vulnerable as he knows Tommy's not afraid to take advantage of his most beloved instruments if it'll get Wilbur to do what he wants - namely to take the fall for one of Tommy's mishaps with Tubbo.

~~Those two were a handful when separated but together they were pure chaos, a lesson quickly learned by the people around the town.~~

He spots a tree and is rapidly trying to decide whether he wants to climb up it when he notices Tommy let out a cry of pain, causing him to stop and turn immediately - because even if it's a joke or pretend he will never take the risk that his brother isn't faking it. His eyes widen when he spots his brother face down on the ground with Techno's sword on the ground by Tommy's side, stiffening before rushing over and placing his guitar down by Tommy's side - worried about his little brother. "Tommy?"

~~He will not admit out loud that he's worried that his mysterious watcher had something to do with it.~~

Tommy grits his teeth as he sits up due to feeling a throbbing his wrist which was holding Techno's sword, as well as his face considering how he landed on the floor. "I don't know what fucking happened! It's li-like something tri-tripped me!" The young blonde manages to get out despite the pain he feels before he whimpers, having moved his wrist to try and figure out what's wrong with it.

"Shit that looks serious, let's get you inside and patch up your face first." He glances into the woods and stiffens when seeing the emerald green eyes that would blend in with the foliage, if it weren't for the slight glow to them - but then he blinks and it's gone.

Tommy notices his brother looking at something in the woods and is confused despite feeling hurt, looking into the woods but seeing nothing - so he brushes it off as his brother being weird and trying to get the other to focus. "I'll be fi-fine, I'm a bi-big man." He huffs as he manages to get to his feet despite struggling due to one hand being injured, and using the other to help support his wrist to avoid knocking it into something.

Wilbur's gaze snaps back to his brother before hurriedly standing up, trying to ignore the fact that something is watching them for now - knowing he'll have to figure it out later after Tommy is taken care of. "Not happening gremlin, I'm going to take care of your face." He had seen Tommy's way of taking care of things, it normally didn't go so well - so he grabs Techno's sword and his guitar as he follows his younger brother inside their home.

~~He'll sort out the presence watching them later.~~

---

Of course it had turned out that Tommy had broken his wrist in the fall and would need to avoid holding things with his hand for a while, something to this day he was still suspicious that the mysterious presence had something to do with - because later when he searched the area there

was *nothing* that would have caused Tommy to trip the way he did.

Wilbur ended up not saying anything to Philza since after that there were no more accidents, but the brunette's luck seemed to *increase* funnily enough - as somehow he managed to avoid the pranks from Tommy and Tubbo *every time*. Not to mention how around this time Techno seemed *calmer*, like there was something keeping his voices at bay - making him wonder if Techno's voices were really *just* his subconscious or if it was something *more*.

~~It wasn't the first time he considered that there was some outside force causing Techno to hear things, he just wasn't entirely sure *what* that outside force was.~~

He goes to look away only to catch a slight shift of movement, causing him to stiffen as he now knows for *sure* that something is watching him - now he just needs to find out what it is. "Wilbur? Sally's here!" Is what Wilbur hears causing him to look away from the forest and towards the door of his bedroom, hearing his father's voice alert him to the arrival of the woman he's been intending to court properly for a little while - but he may put that on hold for a little while. At least until he discovers what is stalking him anyway.

~~The mysterious watcher seemed to be *taking care* of him, which is another reason he let it be for now - since no one else had been hurt after that day.~~

"Coming!" He turns his eyes back to the forest but sees nothing once more, huffing at that before deciding that he can look later anyway - followed up by him turning away and leaving his bedroom. He heads downstairs and smiles when he spots Sally but as always notices her *salmon pink hair* first, gently taking her hand before brushing his lips against her knuckles then releasing her hand - a gesture he often did. "How are you Sally?"

"I'm good, although I've been hearing rumours that I'm apparently a salmon? Tommy seems to believe it." Sally has an eyebrow raised but is smiling slightly, her way of showing she thinks it more so funny instead of offensive - which is lucky for Wilbur.

Wilbur's eyes widen when hearing that even as he keeps a smile on his face, trying not curse out his little brother for being so childish. "Did he now? How odd! Well I suppose I shall have to rearrange our meet up for next week instead, so today I can deal with my brother."

~~It was so *ridiculous* that Tommy could even *believe* for *one* moment that Wilbur was dating a *fish* instead of a human girl, but is able to believe Tommy had misheard Wilbur talk about Sally and had made the assumption that instead of the girl having *salmon pink hair* - she was in fact a *salmon*. In Tommy's mind anyway.~~

Sally's eyes widen when hearing Wilbur say that, before hurrying to speak in defence of the teenager. "Oh! I hope I didn't get him in trouble or anything! I'm sure he didn't mean any harm by it." She would *hate* to be the reason Tommy got in trouble, knowing that despite how much of a troublemaker he is - the younger one of the Minecraft family is actually rather *sweet*.

~~She knows Tommy doesn't really mean any harm, simply just being a kid - even if he is seventeen.~~

"It's alright, I'm just going to talk to him about spreading rumours. Of course that'll be after he admits the rumours are partially his fault, because I *know* no one else in the town would come up with such an idea." Wilbur of course is right, as the Minecraft family are one of the most respected House of the community - due to not only their wealth, but how long the family has been around and their behaviours.

"So I shall come visit you next week Miss Soot, if that is alright?" He speaks hopefully towards

the pink haired female, but knows he's going to use this chance to actually *look* for what's been stalking him - since Tommy won't be home for a couple hours anyway.

"Yes of course that's alright Wilbur, although I am sad our meet up has been cancelled. But I look forward to what you will have planned for next time." Sally offers him a smile as she hopes there's no hard feelings, knowing she'll have to check later just to make sure - knowing she should trust Wilbur but just wanting to make sure. "Well, I hope all is well you both have a good day. Farewell Sir Minecraft and Mr Minecraft."

"Sorry about the wasted trip Miss Soot, I'll have to talk to my kids about this." Philza narrows his eyes at Wilbur before turning his gaze once more to the pinkette, offering her a smile as he watches her curtsy before taking her leave - before he turns to Wilbur. "Alright idiot, what are you *really* planning on doing? Since I *know* Tommy isn't home, because he already shouted this morning about hanging out with Tubbo to cause problems. You're not going to eat sand are you? And I don't care that Tommy eats mud, you're older. Act like it."

Wilbur flushes due to embarrassment at being called out, but is relieved that his dad at least waited until Sally was gone before saying something - but shakes his head briefly. "I'm not going to eat sand, I'm just going to work on a song for Sally in the garden. I've been going through a mental block recently, so I haven't quite finished it."

"Alright then Wilbur, I'll believe you this time. But I'm going to head out to the market to see if I can find something for Kristen again, and Techno's at the library since he talked about wanting to check for any books he can add to his collection." Philza raises an eyebrow at Wilbur, wanting to make sure the other actually heard and wasn't lost in his own head already.

"Okay so Tommy's out with Tubbo, Techno's at the library and you're present hunting for Mumza?" Wilbur's relieved when his dad nods since it means he heard everything he needs, smiling at the blonde - although he is wondering when his mum will come home. "Good luck then dad."

"Thanks Wilbur." Philza pulls his son into a tight hug as he always does so before leaving his kids alone, waiting until after a few moments of Wilbur hugging back before pulling away - content to leave the house now that he knows where all his kids are supposed to be. "Now behave you little shit." He ruffles Wilbur's hair despite hearing the groan, laughing as he hears the other complaining - although he knows that Wilbur isn't upset but annoyed.

"Prime dad, just go!" Wilbur huffs as he fixes his hair once his dad stops before watching the blonde leave, waiting a few more moments for good measure before going upstairs to grab his guitars - knowing his dad will find out he wasn't being completely honest otherwise. Once his guitar is in hand he makes his way to the garden at the back, although the garden cuts off at one point due to it being partially connected with the forest - but he takes a seat facing the large trees before beginning to strum on his guitar after closing his eyes.

~~He liked to close his eyes as it helped him picture things more easily.~~

A little while later he opens his eyes only for them to widen when he spots a blonde haired male in front of him, shocked since he hadn't even *heard* the other approaching - his shock causing him to stuff up before completely stopping. He notices the other frown a little while looking at him, but is unable to help noticing the large white wings that seem connected to the other male - his eyes roaming the figure.

~~His grip on his guitar had slipped, but that wasn't as important as the figure in front of him.~~

Dream frowns a little when Wilbur not only *messes up* but *completely stops* playing, since he's been observing Wilbur long enough to know that's not right - but then he notices that the brunette is trying to look at something. He glances over his shoulder to try and see just what exactly Wilbur is looking at, but when he looks back at the brunette he finds the other still looking - and his eyes widen as he realises the other can *see him*.

~~It shouldn't be possible, as normal humans aren't supposed to be able to see an angel - it's just not possible.~~

Wilbur inhales sharply as he watches this *creature* hurriedly turn before rushing towards the forest, but he isn't going to just *allow* this being to get away - so he stands before hurrying after the other. "Please wait! I need to talk to you!" Of course once he's within reach he grabs onto the winged figure, relieved that he managed to force the other to stop - even if it wasn't what the blonde wanted.

~~He can apologise later, but he wants his answers now.~~

Dream can feel his heart racing as he's forced to stop due to the whim of his charge, inhaling sharply when feeling the brunette touch him - ignoring the sensation of tingles running through his arm at the touch. "Ple-please release me." He didn't want his charge to hate him or be afraid of him, simply wanting to make sure the other was okay - no longer believing it just some chore.

~~He had felt awful after causing the younger to fall all those weeks ago, especially since he seemed to be harmed from it - something that caused Dream to sneak into the blonde's room to speed up the healing.~~

"I will, once you answer my questions." Wilbur continues to hold onto the wrist of the blonde as he doesn't want the other running off, taking a deep breath as he sees the wings *move* - now certain that they're *real* and not some strange prosthetic or something. "Starting with who and what you are." He notices how stiff the blonde is and feels bad, not wanting to scare the other. "I'm sorry if I'm scaring you, I'm just confused and afraid is all. I promise to let you go once you answer me."

Dream is hesitant but is sure the other deserves answers since he never intended to cause his human problems, so he takes a deep breath before releasing it only to turn to look at the other - and although he knows it's *probably* a bad idea he decides to trust this human.

~~And if it helped him discover why this human could *see him*, considering how *none* of the other humans seemed to even *notice him* - then all the better.~~

He notices the human waiting patiently for him to say *something* and tries to think of *what* he should say, since he knows he shouldn't exactly be saying *anything* right now - but it's not like there's information about what to do when your charge sees you before you want them to. But he decides that if he should start with anything, it should be a name - so he gives his Angel name. "You can call me Dream." If they get close enough he can tell the brunette his Given name.

~~It never even crossing his mind that he *wants* to spend more time with the human, and have them get to know each other.~~

Wilbur raises an eyebrow at the name this stranger gives since it sounds so *odd*, deciding that he wants to point it out - since it kind of sounds fake to him. "Dream? Your name is *Dream*?" He notices the slightly *offended* look on the blonde's face and feels bad, hurriedly beginning to backtrack. "Not that there's anything wrong with it! It just seems odd to me is all."

Dream huffs a little at the insult to his name before narrowing his own eyes, the feathers on his

wings ruffled as he narrows his eyes at the human since he knows that the Minecraft family doesn't exactly have normal namers - but can't exactly say anything without sounding like a *creepy stalker* so he keeps his opinion about their names quiet. "Oh yeah, and what is *your* oh so normal name then?"

Wilbur is about to respond until he realises his name isn't much better, causing him to blush a little due to embarrassment as he knows he's going to be called out - of course the realisation that he shouldn't have said anything does come a bit too late obviously. "It's Wilbur."

~~He doesn't even notice when his hand slides down from Dream's wrist to his hand.~~

Dream can't help the slight laugh that escapes him from that honestly, as he knew that Wilbur didn't really think it through to be honest - his wings relaxing as he can just see the pure embarrassment on Wilbur's face. "That's not exactly *normal*, now is it?"

"No I suppose it isn't, I'm sorry for kind of making fun of your name." Wilbur feels really *awkward* that he managed to fuck up that much, although he knows it isn't exactly that bad to be honest - he just feels bad that he made an idiot of himself over something like that.

~~His body tense, like he's afraid the blonde is going to hate him~~

Dream of course knows it's not that bad and is glad the other apologised, so he simply smiles at the other - not wanting there to be any bad blood between him and his charge. "It's fine Wilbur, I know you didn't mean anything *bad* by it. I just got a bit defensive."

Wilbur relaxes when hearing that Dream accepted his apology but his eyes shift to Dream's wings as he notices the movement, his eyes widening as he completely forgot about them to be honest - far more focused on the blonde's words. "So, *what* exactly are you? Because *humans* don't have *wings* last time I checked."

"I'm not sure how to explain it to be honest, at least not without freaking you out more then I probably already have." Dream is hesitant to reveal what he is, but considering the trouble he's caused Wilbur it's probably only fair he does reveal *what* he is - even if he's *technically* not supposed to say anything. "As long as you don't scream, I don't mind telling you."

Wilbur has heard stories from his mum and dad growing up about winged beings but isn't sure which Dream is, since there are many tales of pretty things turning out to be bad - although despite knowing not he shouldn't trust this *stranger* he can't help himself. It's like there's something *special* about him. "I won't scream I promise."

"Okay then." Dream is nervous because he's never had to *explain* what he is before, having only lived with people who *knew* what he is his whole life - taking a deep breath to take a moment before releasing it as a way to calm himself down. "I am a guardian Angel."

Wilbur's eyes widen when hearing that before looking at Dream with *awe*, having heard stories from his parents about how *wonderful* the guardian angels are - as only an Angel with a kind heart could become one apparently. "Really? That's *amazing*."

Dream is *shocked* with the way Wilbur is looking at him, since he's been taught that humans are afraid of the unknown and to avoid saying anything - but he had never been very good at following *every* single order given. But once he gets over his shock, red dusting his cheeks as he smiles shyly at the brunette - flattered as he hasn't had someone react like he's anything *special*. "Thank you, I'm here because I'm supposed to be your guardian Angel. I'm meant to protect you."

Wilbur's eyes widen as he doesn't think he's anything special really, and he's really rather *flattered* that an Angel deems him important enough to be watched over - especially when the Angel could probably have looked over Techno or Tommy since they were probably more important. "I- you're here to protect *me*?"

"Yes although I have been keeping my distance, but it was because I wanted to see what you were like." Dream smiles shyly at the brunette, before remembering what had happened a couple weeks ago. "And I'm sorry about Tommy by the way, I never meant for him to be hurt. I just saw him chasing you with a sword and I panicked, I didn't want you to be harmed. I've been um, healing him occasionally to help speed up the healing."

Wilbur's eyes widen at that information that was just dumped on him, and he *wants* to be mad that his little brother was hurt - but he can tell Dream is being honest when he says he never intended for Tommy to be hurt. Because although he isn't sure *how* or *why*, but he just *knows* that Dream is being *truthful* about his intentions - but at least now he knows what's been keeping an eye on him this past month. "Thank you for helping to heal him quickly."

"It was the least I could do really, since I was the one who hurt him in the first place." Dream really does feel *awful* about it, because he had only wanted to stop him from hurting Wilbur - he really didn't intend to actually cause Tommy to *break* something.

"Well perhaps you could make it up to me by actually spending time with me? Instead of creeping around like some strange stalker?" Wilbur smiles when seeing the blonde turn a bright *red* due to embarrassment as he continues to hold Dream's hand, finding his actions and expressions to be rather *cute* - he might even consider it *endearing* to be honest.

Dream's eyes widen at first before he feels his cheeks warm up, *knowing* he's gone *red* due to his embarrassment - so *mortified* that he was just called out like that. "I am so *sorry*, I didn't think you would notice me. You're not *supposed* to notice me." But he feels the desire to want to get to know Wilbur better, and smiles shyly at the other - honestly just instinctively doing what feels right to him. "But if you would prefer it, I can definitely act more *human*."

"That would be great Dream, and we can properly get to know each other now." Wilbur smiles happily at Dream, really *excited* to get to know *his* guardian angel - wondering what he'll learn about the blonde since he doesn't think he's ever met an Angel before.

~~Neither aware of what exactly their future entails, or just how real it would become.~~

---

Over the next *three years* together they spend a lot of time getting to know each other and becoming closer then ever, Wilbur spending less time with Sally and his family as he finds himself drawn to Dream - wondering if it's *natural* to be so *drawn* to someone.

~~In the beginning he briefly considered that maybe Dream had *done* something to him, but that was quickly discarded due to Dream apologising to a *squirrel* for accidentally knocking it out of a tree with his wings.~~

---

"Your little brother really did that?" Wilbur was in complete disbelief at what he'd just heard, that Dream's little brother Ranboo had managed to dye this Warden's green and black hair a bright cotton candy pink - since that seems like something Tommy would not only encourage but also assist in completing.

*"He was so proud that he managed to get away with it too, since no one suspected Ranboo of all angels to do something like it. He seems so sweet and innocent, like he could never pull a prank like that." Dream grins as he thinks of the look on the Warden's face, knowing he'll never forget it until the day he dies just how shocked the other was.*

~~*The Warden was so mortified that someone managed to get close enough to dye his hair without him noticing, especially since it was such a pretty colour - after all you don't think of pink when you think of something scary.*~~

*Wilbur notices the way Dream practically softens when he's not only speaking of his little brother but also thinking of him, able to just see how much Dream adores his little brother - although he wonders what Ranboo looks like since Dream hasn't exactly described him just yet which causes his next words. "So what does he look like?"*

*"Ranboo?" Dream looks at Wilbur as he begins moving backwards to keep his eyes on the brunette, waiting until he gets a nod of confirmation first before he begins thinking about his little brother - his heart aching fiercely at the reminder of how far away they are. "Well he's quite tall since he's six feet and six inches, although he's rather pale and has dirty blonde hair although it turns a light brown if he gets enough sunlight. He has heterochromia eyes and wings, since he has a red eye and a green eye with a black wing and a white wing."*

~~*Wilbur thinks Dream is rather adorable, when the blonde talks about something he loves so deeply.*~~

*Wilbur manages to get some picture of this Angel although it is incredibly confusing since he sounds nothing like Dream, but then that gets him thinking about family - although part of him is worried that Dream has just created this elaborate backstory to lure him into a false sense of security.*

~~*His mum and dad had talked about how dangerous a pretty face is after all, as they lure in the unsuspecting to take advantage of and trap them.*~~

*Of course Dream uses his wings to lift himself up in the air a bit as he continues to move backwards, only to whack something that let's out a slight squeak - startling the Angel who turns and hurriedly grabs on to whatever he just knocked into ~~ever so careful not to hurt it further~~. "Oh no." The blonde worrying about just what exactly he hit as he carefully observes what's in his hands, his eyes widening when he sees a squirrel of all things - before feeling guilt at potentially hurting such a cute creature.*

*Wilbur of course is kind of taken aback as he watches this heavenly being apologise for what he is due to knocking into a small animal, his eyes on the blonde who begins checking over the squirrel for any potential injuries he may or may not have caused - kind of surprised since he never thought an Angel would apologise to an animal considering they can't understand English. Although perhaps it is more the sentiment of feeling bad is why the Angel is apologising.*

~~*And as he watches Dream treat this animal with love and care, he decides that the blonde is far too kind to ever plan something malicious like manipulating a human.*~~

*Dream's relieved that the squirrel is okay before carefully placing them back in the tree, so glad that he had not only managed to catch it in time but also hadn't hurt the poor thing - knowing he'd feel awful if he'd managed to hurt another living creature. Once that's done he turns once more back to Wilbur, a smile on his face - wanting to get back on topic. "So what else do you want to know?"*

~~*Both unaware of just how much information Dream would tell Wilbur, due to how close they would*~~



~~become.~~

---

But after Wilbur got over his slight suspicion towards Dream he began being more open with the other, even doing things he normally reserved for important people in his life - like performing the private songs he had personally written. Although that's not to say he didn't play other songs too, but there was something *special* about sharing something he created with his own mind that was so satisfying - especially with Dream's responses.

~~The awe in Dream's face was intoxicating sometimes when Wilbur mentioned creating a song, sometimes making it seem Wilbur had done something far more impressive then create a song - like hang the stars in the sky.~~

Although he had noticed that after the first time he played for Dream the other became a bit more *touchy* in a way, often hugging him or holding his hand - not that he minded since the blonde was always so gentle and careful. Not to mention that Dream was so *adorable* when he was flustered, which normally happened after he asked Wilbur to play for him - since he was embarrassed with his behaviour of doing things like grabbing onto Wilbur's hands and ~~begging~~ asking him to play..

~~Wilbur can't help thinking that Dream should wear red more, it really suits him honestly - although to be fair he's pretty enough as is.~~

But he always caved whenever Dream ~~begged~~ asked because it was really *nice* when he got to play his guitar as well as sing for the blond, as the Angel was always so *sweet* but *honest* about what he thought of Wilbur's performance - something that only made Wilbur more determined to play *perfectly* for Dream who was so *kind*.

~~Hearing Dream praise him, really made him feel amazing though - like he could do anything with the blonde by his side.~~

---

*"Pretty please Wilbur? You play so beautifully! Listening to you play? It really makes me feel like I'm part of the story." Dream holds onto Wilbur's hands as he looks hopefully up at the brunette, hoping the other will cave in to his desire and play for him once more - he always enjoyed hearing Wilbur play no matter the mood he was in.*

~~Although he did notice that Wilbur seemed to be playing more of the romantic kind of songs lately, and he couldn't help wondering what spurred that on - trying not to think about how the thought of Wilbur picturing someone made him feel.~~

Wilbur tries not to look down at the ~~pretty~~ pleading blonde since he didn't want to cave, knowing that he will give in rather quickly if he looks at Dream's face - he always ended up doing it because the Angel was just so *adorable* determined to stay firm. "Really? You don't even care if it's sad?"

~~He was so enchantingly pretty.~~

*"Of course! I don't care what mood it is, as long as you're the one playing it." Dream keeps looking hopefully up at Wilbur, really wanting him to give in and play a song for Dream - especially since he doesn't think anyone else will ever be able to compare to the pure talent Wilbur has when playing.*

~~He would even dare say that the brunette can play better then the musically inclined angels in his home.~~

*"Listen Dream I-" Wilbur looks down with the full intention of telling Dream 'No', but one look at*

*the ~~pretty~~ pleading angels face has him caving within seconds - like a damn simp. "Will definitely play you a song, if you go and get me my guitar from my bedroom okay?"*

*Dream brightens as he smiles wide with his wings perked up, delighted that he would get to hear Wilbur play something just for him once again - because no matter how many times he heard Wilbur play any song it was like magic. "Yes! I will!" He brushes his lips against Wilbur's cheek before using his wings to lift him up to the brunette's balcony, searching for Wilbur's guitar.*

*~~Seeming to be unaware of what he just did.~~*

*Wilbur's eyes wide as he hadn't expected the kiss to his cheek but is unable to stop himself from watching the blonde fly ~~not that he would want to~~, finding Dream to be so ethereal as he not only walks gracefully but flies like it too - his mind briefly thinking of the sheer joy in Dream's green eyes which seemed to become like emeralds due to his elation.*

*~~Dream was just so enchanting.~~*

*He watches the blonde glide back down from the balcony with the guitar carefully in his grasp, gently taking it when the Angel holds it out to him - taking a moment to check the strings of the guitar to make sure none of the notes are out of tune since that would ruin any song.*

*Dream smiles as he watches Wilbur strum a few notes to make sure it's in tune before moving to sit down on the bench behind the brunette, waiting eagerly for the other to begin playing something - knowing that no matter what it will be incredible to hear.*

*Wilbur turns to face Dream since the blonde is now sitting behind him, looking at the Angel and finding that there's one song he has in mind for the other - knowing it honestly really suits him. So he begins playing the first few notes, before he begins singing to the other - wanting him to know what he feels.*

*~~He had been planning on playing it for Sally, but honestly he thinks it suits Dream much better.~~*

*"There I was again tonight, forcing laughter faking smiles, same old tired lonely place. Walls of insincerity, shifting eyes and vacancy, vanished when I saw your face. All I can say is it was, enchanting to meet you." Wilbur smiles softly at the blonde as he sings, keeping his eyes on Dream's face - enjoying the way the Angel quickly becomes enthralled with his music.*

*~~As if he was the divine one, instead of the other way around.~~*

*"Your eyes whispered, 'Have we met?' Across the room your silhouette, starts to make its way to me. The playful conversation starts, counter all your quick remarks. Like passing notes in secrecy." Wilbur thinks of how in the middle of the night sometimes Dream will sneak into his room at night, to have hidden conversations without his dad or brothers' discovering - not having to worry about his mum since she was currently overseas on a business trip. "And it was enchanting to meet you, all I can say is I was enchanted to meet you."*

*Dream sighs softly as he looks at Wilbur with awe as he continues it sing and play for him alone, completely enamoured with the musician who always plays so beautifully no matter the song - easily able to imagine himself as being the person Wilbur is singing to.*

*~~Both enchanted with the other.~~*

---

Wilbur found himself playing a song for Dream at least once a day even if it was just an instrumental one, especially since it seemed no matter *what* he played the Angel would get

this *amazed* look in his eyes - as if Wilbur was the one who could heal others and fly through the sky.

~~Although most of the time it was he who suggested playing, unable to help it when he got to see the wonderfully awed look on Dream's face every time - feeling so good about himself due to the Angel's reactions.~~

But it wasn't always about music as they did talk about themselves as well though, talking not only about their interests but other things as well - such as their families. Although Wilbur had more to mention since his family was larger than Dream's, but that didn't mean Dream didn't have things to talk about - as the blonde was always content to gush about his little brother.

~~It didn't matter that they weren't related, family didn't end in blood - and that was one teaching Dream would never forget from Bad.~~

---

*"Honestly if Ranboo ever got to meet Tommy, they would reign chaos upon our town with Tubbo. They'd be so chaotic together." Wilbur smiles although he couldn't help entertaining the thought of Ranboo coming down here, wanting to meet someone who was so important to Dream.*

*Of course he would be nervous to meet someone who Dream adored so dearly, although this makes it sound like he intends on marrying Dream - but he's really not. It doesn't matter that he's been spending all his time with Dream instead of Sally. Really, Dream's just a good friend.*

~~*It didn't count that the song he intended to surprise Sally with, he sung for Dream instead.*~~

*"Oh but it would be amazing to see those troublemakers together!" Dream smiles as he wishes he could get Ranboo down here, but knows the other won't be able to come here unless he gets a guardian Angel position - wanting the other to come down here to meet Tommy and Tubbo so he could have friends.*

*Dream of course is taken aback when the blonde they were just talking about comes running over with Tubbo, inhaling sharply as he's ready to freak out - only to relax when neither of the teens even glance at him as he remembers he's invisible to humans.*

~~*He still hasn't figured out how Wilbur can see him.*~~

*"Hey so if anyone asks, Tubbo and I have been practicing our fighting skills in the garden and we've now gone exploring in the forest. You do that and no one will know you've been sneaking out at night. Thanks Wilby!" Tommy grins before sprinting into the woods with Tubbo, leaving behind the laughing Angel and stunned human.*

~~*The blonde Angel ignoring the ache in his chest at the reminder of his little brother being so far away from him.*~~

*"I- Tommy get back here! You can't just spring that on me you little shit!" Wilbur runs after the pair, determined to get some answers from the two trouble makers as he leaves behind the Angel he was just talking with - wanting to know what fuck up he'll be trying to cover.*

*He knew better than to just blindly accept that not after last time when he did so, especially since after the promise he found out that Tommy and Tubbo had somehow managed to break one of the awful gaudy statues that Karen had installed in the middle of the town - especially since the woman wanted compensation.*

~~*It didn't matter that everyone else let it slide, since only Karen and her group of parasites she*~~

~~called friends liked the statue - but it definitely didn't help that Nikki the best baker in town rewarded them for wrecking the statue beyond repair. Although to be fair, it was a hideous statue.~~

*Dream can't help from laughing as he watches the trio run away from the garden, knowing that no matter what Wilbur says about refusing he will do his best to cover for the blonde anyway no matter how badly it is - well as long as no one got hurt anyway that is.*

~~Part of him wanting to spend the rest of his days living here with them.~~

---

Of course there were even more things they talked about beyond their families and interests, an example being the differences in the cultures - since Wilbur was a human and Dream was an Angel there were *some* differences between the two societies.

Although Dream wasn't sure if it was a good idea to let Wilbur know so much about Angels, but there was just *something* about Wilbur that made him want to trust the other with his knowledge - which is why whenever Wilbur asked about something he would willingly provide that information.

Would his brethren and superiors approve of such a thing? No but that's only because Wilbur is a *human* of all things. But would that stop him from saying anything to the brunette? *Not a chance*, he's allowed to tell whoever he wants as long as it's not dangerous information.

~~Part of Dream wonders if it's odd just how much him trusts Wilbur with the knowledge of his people, but finds that he really doesn't mind to be honest.~~

---

*"So what exactly is important in your society? I know you've said there are lots of differences between humans and angels, which I know is true because we're a different species. But I'm just wondering if there are specific things that are different, like jobs and statuses." Wilbur looks to the blonde, noticing the other shifting around - most likely nervous after all since Dream seems to not like talking about rules and society as a whole for Angels.*

*"Well one of the first obvious one aspect that is different are relationships, because anything of the romantic variety isn't exactly encouraged unlike here where your families really try to get you to marry someone. That's not to say we can't have romantic relationships with each other, just that they'd prefer it if you didn't." Dream thinks of Ponk and Foolish who are currently not only courting each other but are also being courted by the Warden, all three potential partners aware of each other.*

*"You've only mentioned romantic relationships with each other, but what about platonic relationships or relationships with others?" Wilbur unable to help his curiosity, wanting to know more about the societal normalities for Dream's species - although he notices Dream grimace and feels bad. "You don't have to say anything."*

*"No it's okay, I just have a bad experience with a family friend who loved an other. Maybe I'll tell you the story about them another time." Dream tries not to tear up at the reminder of his father figure, because even if it's been years he misses the other fiercely. "Now they don't really care about platonic bonds between our own species, but relationships with any kind of other is strictly forbidden unless we wished to be punished."*

*Wilbur's eyes widen at that as he seriously was not expecting to hear something like that, horrified that they would be punished for loving someone who isn't like them - finding it unjust and cruel to do such a thing. "What kind of punishments are we talking about?"*

*“Well there’s lots of ways to be punished in our society actually, but the worst ones are torture, banishment and clippings.” Dream shudders at the mention of clipping, as that is truly the worst punishment of all - due to not only the barbaric nature of the punishment but also what it is. He can see Wilbur doesn’t understand what clipping means, and grimaces before he begins speaking - wanting him to understand. “Clipping is where they remove an Angels’ wings, and depending on the punishment alters how cruel they are when removing them.”*

~~*He had seen wings that had been torn from the backs of an Angel who tried to murder a superior, but he had also seen wings that were cut cleanly from an Angel who had simply failed in one too many jobs.*~~

*Wilbur’s horrified at hearing this as he’s unable to believe that someone like Dream came from such a cruel society, carefully grabbing the blonde before pulling him into a tight hug - although makes sure to be careful of his wings after hearing that. “That’s so terrible.”*

*Dream relishes in the hug from the brunette as he hugs back despite the tears in his eyes, not wanting to think much more about the awful punishment inflicted upon the so called failures of his society - leaning into the hug as he closes his eyes while thinking of his mentor who could have been punished like that. “It really is.”*

---

*Dream smiles softly as he watches Wilbur play around with Tommy as he wonders what it would be like if they lived together, imagining pets to start with only for *children* to come into the mix - before drifting to an image of them cuddling on a bed alone together ~~able to imagine due to the cuddling they already do~~. His eyes widening as he stiffens, due to him realising that he’s just imagined *being with Wilbur* - as in being *a true couple*.*

*Oh Prime, why did I imagine that?! It’s just Wilbur! Why did I imagine being with Wilbur?!’*  
*Dream’s eyes focus on the brunette who’s got Tommy pinned down and being tickled as Techno and Tubbo watch on, beginning to think about why he would imagine something like that - finding that there are multiple things that come to mind.*

*Dream has noticed that Wilbur is good with children and teenagers even if he is a bit awkward sometimes but is also a wonderful musician, then there’s his kind and caring nature where he always makes sure good people aren’t hurt - not to mention that Dream *trusts him*.*

~~*Thinking back to the first time he trusted Wilbur with one of his most important things. **His wings.***~~

---

*Dream grimaces as he tries to reach around his back despite knowing it won’t do anything, trying not to just cry due to how frustrated he’s feeling right now - knowing that the only reason he would cry is because he feels upset at being unable to care for himself.*

*He regrets forgetting the cleaning tools that would help him reach the inner parts, as he knows the only way he’d be able to get them is if there’s some important reason he needs to be back in heaven like completing a task or being recalled - they won’t let him in just for needing his cleaning tools after all and no one’s allowed on Earth unless they’re a guardian, messenger or warrior.*

~~*Otherwise he’d have them by now.*~~

*Wilbur frowns as he notices the other trying to reach his back but struggling a little, and doesn’t like the thought of Dream struggling to do something - wondering what the problem is so he can*

figure out how to help the blonde. “Dream? Is something the matter?”

Dream stiffens as his eyes widen because even though Wilbur has seen his wings, what he’s doing is different to just having them be seen after all - taking a deep breath to give himself a moment to calm down before releasing it. He

“My wings have become a bit untidy in my time here since I haven’t had someone to preen them, and I don’t have any tools to do it myself.”

Wilbur’s eyes widen as he knows that Dream’s wings are sensitive due to remembering their conversation about clipping since later Dream had mentioned it was the worst kind of punishment to give an Angel, as Angels who were forcefully clipped either never survived very long afterwards or were in agony right up until the moment they died - but despite that he knows this is bothering Dream too much for either to just let it go. “If you want, I could maybe groom them for you?” His offer a hesitant one.

“I-” Dream cuts himself off because despite him being so tempted to just straight up deny the other such close access to his wings, he knows he needs to keep them in good condition if he wants to continue to be able to fly - as he couldn’t imagine never flying again. “If you swear to listen to whatever I say when touching them, I’ll let you groom them.”

Normally Wilbur would make a joke about swearing but knows this is far too serious, and that at any moment the blonde could rescind his offer - so he simply nods instead to let the other know he accepts those terms as he keeps speaking. “Yes of course, I promise.”

Dream takes a deep shuddering breath as he shifts his body and spreads his wings out to allow easier access, trembling as he closes his eyes to prepare himself - incredibly worried with how this is going to go. “Be gentle, and start your way from the edges in.”

“Alright.” Wilbur finds his breath taken away in sheer awe at the beautiful wings on display for him, finally noticing that the tips of some feathers have a golden tint to them - having never been this close to the wings as he normally kept them close unless he was gliding through the air.

~~And he hadn’t taken Wilbur flying. Yet.~~

“Okay I’m about to touch the outside of your wings.” He gives a warning as he knows the other will freak out otherwise, before reaching out to gently stroke the outside of the wings - wanting to get the other used to his touch before he begins working to do it properly.

Dream inhales sharply when first feeling the touch to his wings as he’s stiffened up due to the foreign touch, as he had never allowed Wilbur to touch his wings due to them being so important to him - but when the touch is only gentle he begins to relax as his eyes flutter closed.

~~His eyes having opened when he first felt the touch, due to bathe instinctual fear of not being able to see an attack coming.~~

But Wilbur’s touch is only gentle and slow as he carefully strokes the feathers of the wing, admiring the soft almost silky kind of texture beneath his fingertips - in awe of the large and incredible wings as he’s grateful that Dream has given him permission to touch such beauty.

~~Dream wonders if Bad felt this way when he spent time with Skeppy~~

---

Wilbur smiles softly as he looks at Dream laughing at a story he’d just told, about the gaudy Karen

statues that Tommy and Tubbo had managed to destroy - before finding his gaze drifting from his pretty emerald eyes to his pink lips and getting *thoughts*.

~~What would it be like to kiss Dream?~~

His eyes widen as he realises what he just wanted to do to the blonde, taken aback since he hadn't expected that to become an actual thought in his mind - trying to shake off his shock before Dream can notice as he doesn't want the other to ask him questions about it.

~~He's trying to think of any signs he could have missed.~~

---

*"Wilbur!" Is what gets said brunette to stop browsing through the sweet options, having been looking for something special for Dream since the blonde mentioned not having tried any baked goods yet - and if there's anyone who makes sweets that are heavenly it'd be Nikki.*

*Wilbur straightens up as he partially recognises just who exactly called out his name, turning to face the pink haired woman with a smile on his face - and although she herself is smiling he notices she isn't exactly happy. "Hey Sally, is there something going on?"*

~~Funnily enough, he no longer feels nervous around her.~~

*"That's what I would like to know Wilbur Minecraft." Sally narrows her eyes at the other, having not wanted to be rude about this initially - but watching him act like nothing is wrong just rubs her the wrong way. "We never talk anymore Wilbur. It's been half a year, since we've spent more than half an hour a week talking to each other."*

*Wilbur's eyes widen at that before he begins trying to think of times to counter that, frowning as he feels bad when he notices more and more that she's right - feeling guilt fill him as he looks at the pink haired female. "I'm so sorry Sally, I swear I didn't realise I was doing it!" Although he does feel bad, he's hoping that this conversation won't take that long either - wanting to get back to Dream as soon as possible.*

~~His life seemed to revolve around the blonde these days, not that he minded really - the blonde was worth it.~~

*"Are you interested in someone Wilbur?" Sally's just so hurt and confused about what's going on as she doesn't understand, because she does love Wilbur and had thought he had feelings for her too - but it's beginning to seem like he doesn't feel even remotely the same anymore.*

*Wilbur frowns as he goes to deny it although an image of a certain golden blonde haired male with emerald green eyes flashes through his mind, but he shakes his head anyway since surely he doesn't have feelings for Dream - he would have noticed if he was in love with the blonde.*

*"No I just made a friend who moved here alone and he's incredibly people shy, so he's scared to be around anyone but me right now. Not to mention he's been feeling a bit homesick too." Of course he is twisting his words just a little bit, but technically he's not lying - he's just omitting a few details.*

~~He would never tell anyone about the blonde more than necessary, as he's content to selfishly hoard the Angel all to himself.~~

*Sally's eyes widen before feeling bad at jumping to conclusions so quickly, it having never crossed her mind that Wilbur would just be helping a friend out - feeling awful that she got mad at him.*

*"Oh I'm sorry! I didn't know. Well maybe when he's ready we can meet properly, but I hope you*

*and I can spend some time together soon.”*

*Wilbur nods but his attention is already back on the sweets, trying to pick out which one would be best for Dream - but since he can't pick one he decides to get Sally to help him out since she has good taste most of the time. “He hasn't had any sweets and I didn't know until today, so I'm trying to pick something that he'd enjoy. Do you have any suggestions?”*

*Sally relaxes at that as she smiles before looking over the baked goods on offer, feeling better now that she's certain their relationship will get back on track soon - pointing out a simple chocolate with chocolate chips cupcake. “Nikki's chocolate cupcakes aren't overly sweet, so even if he doesn't like sweet things it should taste delicious. But you could just order one of a couple of things to give him options.”*

*”You're right! Thanks Sally.” Wilbur smiles at her before ordering her suggestion about choosing one of a couple of things, knowing that options for Dream are definitely a good idea until he knows more about what he wants - eager to get back to the blonde.*

~~*It's a wonder he never noticed.*~~

---

Dream isn't sure what he wants to do now when considering the information he has about this mess of a situation, trying not to just break down crying as he's struggling to decide which is more important to him - both options having pros and cons to them that he needs to *seriously* consider.

Because on one hand if he chooses to love Wilbur he would have to give up his wings permanently and accept the consequences of it, having to accept that not only will he never see his family and friends again - but he'll also never be able to *fly* again. However he will have Wilbur who he already loves with all of his heart, and honestly can't imagine never seeing again - because he knows the other option means losing Wilbur.

~~*It doesn't matter whether Wilbur has feelings for him or not, because he's going to have to take this risk if he wants to be with the other.*~~

But on the other hand if he gives up loving Wilbur he will lose the brunette permanently, as he knows he'll never be able to watch him love another - because the image of Wilbur lavishing love on another person no matter who they are has his heart *aching*. However he will also be able to see his brother who he misses so fiercely even now, not to mention that he'd get to keep his wings - unable to help from thinking back to when he found out Wilbur wanted to pursue a relationship with Sally.

~~*But even though he's debating it, he's certain that he's already decided on which one he wants to do.*~~

---

*Wilbur knows that he can't be with Dream as the other is an Angel, and his kind have forbidden relationships with those that aren't Angels' as well - his heart breaking as he knows that despite his feelings it's for the best he move on. So he gathers his courage as he looks at the smiling blonde, feeling so conflicted about what he wants to do - but he's certain that what he's doing is right. “Hey Dream, can we talk about something serious for a moment?”*

~~*Part of him hopes Dream will be happy as it means the other doesn't love him and that will make it easier to let go, but the other part of him wishes for Dream to become upset as it means the other*~~



~~has feelings for him - but altogether he's uncertain of which side he wants to occur more.~~

"Yeah of course." Dream smiles at the brunette although he notices the slightly upset tone to his voice, quickly becoming concerned that maybe there's something wrong that he's trying to hide - his smile shifting into a frown as he keeps his eyes on the brunette. "Is there something wrong?" Of course he does become worried that maybe something is wrong with Wilbur's family, trying not to panic as he quickly speaks. "There's nothing wrong with your family right?"

"Oh god no! My family are perfectly fine I promise!" Wilbur smiles a little when seeing Dream relax and let out a breath of relief, feeling happy that Dream is so concerned with his family - since it means that the Angel cares about them. "I'm sorry for worrying you like that."

Of course this reminds him of what he wants to talk about, causing him to grimace slightly as he's uncertain of how to tell the other - deciding to just straight up say it like ripping off a piece of tape. "Well I just wanted to let you know that I've been thinking of courting Sally, with the intention of marrying her."

Dream's eyes widen as he feels his heart shatter when hearing that bit of news, having not expected that of all things to come from the other - uncertain of how he should respond to the other about this. "Pa-pardon?" He's hoping that the other will say it's a joke, so he can begin piecing his heart back together.

"Right um, well." Wilbur isn't sure how to handle the fact Dream just asked him to repeat what he just said, since he figured Dream would either be happy or upset with the new - not confused and asking for a repeat. "I was just thinking, that maybe I should start pursuing Sally again with the intention of marrying her."

"O-oh." Dream doesn't know why hearing it the second time makes it hurt that much more, perhaps because it's a confirmation of the other loving someone else - wondering what he's going to do now that Wilbur has just given him an ultimatum without even realising it. "Well I hope it goes well for you."

~~Neither seeming to be aware of how they're breaking each others' hearts.~~

---

Dream watches Wilbur speak with the pink haired woman he's certain is Sally, considering Wilbur is holding a large bouquet of flowers in his arm with a smile on his face - wondering if one could die of heart break. But he pushes down his bitterness as he sees the female blush and smile brightly while accepting the flowers, just able to tell that they're now together despite being unable to hear them.

~~He hadn't wanted to be close to them, as he didn't want to hear Wilbur's declaration of love.~~

The blonde takes a deep shuddering breath as he holds in his tears as he doesn't want to disrupt Wilbur, watching the pinkette grab onto his arm before dragging him away - not even noticing when his own hands are clenched into fists as he resists the urge to hurt the pink haired female.

~~She didn't deserve his wrath after all, it's not like she knows he even exists.~~

But as he trails along behind the pair out of sight just to make sure nothing happens to Wilbur, he decides that he's going to have to come to a decision soon - and although he's certain about what he wants he's going to think on it a bit more just in case anyway.

~~Both decisions are life changing in their own way after all, he just needs to be careful about which he chooses.~~

---

Wilbur frowns as he tries to ignore the feeling of concern fill him as he hasn't seen Dream in a *week*, since he hasn't gone this long without seeing the blonde in *months* - as he's only ever gone *one day* without seeing the blonde at least *once* these days. But he's trying not to be afraid that something had happened to the other which stopped him from coming, since he *knows* Dream can take care of himself - the other isn't defenceless after all.

~~He won't admit that the thought of losing Dream completely both scares and hurts him.~~

He walks into his bedroom as he tries to convince himself that the other is probably just out flying or taking care of some animals, since he had noticed the other liked to spread his wings often and take care of the woodland critters - but as he looks over to his bed he frowns as he notices a feather and one of his missing notebooks.

~~Able to recognise the feather as one of Dream's, becoming worried as those don't just fall off unless the blonde hasn't been caring for himself.~~

He moves over to his bed before carefully picking up both feather and book, relieved that the golden edged feather is not only smooth but also spotless ~~which means it wasn't yanked out~~ - able to see that it was probably by Dream's command as he remembers that the Angel *did* mention he could remove them if he so desired.

~~But he also said it was uncomfortable to do so, and would only ever do it if he had a proper reason to do so.~~

Wilbur looks over the currently closed book and feels his heart race due to nerves, so worried about what is inside and what it will say to him as he's *certain* this is for him - knowing the he wouldn't discover this *by chance*. And so he opens it before he begins to read what's contained within it's pages, hoping it will explain where Dream has been and when he'll be back.

~~Perhaps a part of him already knew what Dream had written.~~

---

*Dream tears up as he looks at the darkened balcony, having noticed the other no longer leaves the light on in his bedroom anymore - which was a sign that he used to let Dream know he was happy to see the other at night. He takes a deep shuddering breath as this only seals his decision, before beginning to write in an empty notebook he had borrowed from the musician - beginning to spill his heart into the pages.*

~~Unaware that Philza had been checking specifically in on Wilbur in his bedroom the entire week for the light, since he had finally noticed it.~~

*'Hello Wilbur,*

*I'm not sure when you'll be reading this to be honest, since I may not even get the courage to leave it where you will find it. And I thought you deserved to know where I am, as I'm sure that you're probably wondering where I've been and when I'm coming back.*

*But that's the thing, I don't think I'm coming back.*

*I'm sure you're probably wondering what I mean, so I'll do my best to explain it okay?*

*I'll start with the most obvious point to hopefully get it across.*

*Wilbur I'm in love with you.  
But we can't be together, with me as I am - an Angel.  
So I've decided to no longer be your Guardian Angel,  
I hope you can understand how hard this is for me, and why I didn't say goodbye to you in person.  
You don't have to forgive me, I just needed to explain to you in the hopes you would understand.  
I love you Wilbur.  
May we meet again.  
Eternally yours, love Dream'*

*He notices the darkened spots on the page and reaches up to his slightly warm cheeks, touching there before pulling away - realising that he was just crying. "What have you done to me Wilbur? I'm such a fool for you." But as he looks at the balcony this only cements his plan further, and although there's no going back in his decision - he has hope for a better future.*

---

Wilbur notices the slightly darker almost unnoticeable spots though and realises that Dream was *crying* when he wrote this, feeling *awful* that he was the reason the blonde would ever shed tears of a negative kind - since he never wanted the other to *ever* cry.

~~Especially not because of him.~~

"Oh God, I'm so sorry Dream." Tears in his eyes despite the way he feels his own heart break, because he did *love* Dream and would have wanted to spend the rest of their lives together - but he didn't want Dream to lose his lap many precious things like his little brother and his wings because he disobeyed heaven.

~~He can't help wishing that the other had stayed, even if it would be selfish of him to do so.~~

---

Wilbur grimaces as he looks at the book despite it having been six months since Dream vanished from his life, shaking his head before focusing on Sally who is his bride to be - having moved the wedding date closer as he's afraid of losing Sally like he did Dream.

~~He didn't love her anymore, but she was still a good friend - and if he couldn't have Dream then she was the next best thing.~~

He sighs softly before stiffening as he spots a *familiar* blonde speaking with Tommy, confused about who the other is as he moves towards the pair of blonde currently speaking - although his eyes widen when he notices just how strongly this blonde stranger looks like *Dream*.

~~A desire he had pushed down before with Dream rising to the surface.~~

He walks over and smiles at the blondes but only has eyes for the stranger, hoping many things all at once despite the thumping his chest - nervous for what's about to go down. "Hey I'm Wilbur, who's your new friend Tommy?" Despite his words he only has eyes on the blonde with emerald green eyes.

"Oh big man! This is Clay! He said he's new to town and arrived just yesterday, he'd heard there was a marriage going to be on!" Tommy smiles at Wilbur before turning to Clay, wanting to get back to talking about how he made the town look better by *removing* a town eyesore - a bit annoyed when Wilbur cuts in first.

"A pleasure to meet you Clay." Wilbur smiles as he takes Clay's hand but notices how *similar* it

feels to Dream's hand, looking at his face as he tries to check if the other *is* Dream or not - but just ends up deciding the other is just a human who looks like the Angel he loves. "Would you like a tour of the town?" Ignoring Tommy's indignant response of being, ignored.

~~After all he hadn't forgotten the way Dream spoke of clipping, and he was certain that the Angel wouldn't suffer through that pain for him.~~

"Well why don't we all go together then? And that way if one of you misses something the other can chime in?" Clay didn't want to start any fights between friends and family if he could help it, although he was nervous being at this event since he didn't personally know that many people here - but he was eager to become friends with Tommy.

"If it'll make you happy." Wilbur easily gives in despite how much he wants to get Clay alone to maybe question him to see if Clay has any relation to Dream, but knows that can wait for a little bit since there's time between now and his actual wedding - and being here with Clay makes that time seem so very far away.

---

As Wilbur spends the next couple of days leading up to his wedding with Clay, he finds that he's quickly falling for the blonde human who is so much like Dream he can't help it - not even caring about the fact he's already engaged to someone else at this point in time.

~~Clay reminds Wilbur so much of Dream beyond just his appearance, from his laugh to his kindness towards animals to his concern for others to his positive behaviour with kids and teens.~~

He feels his love for Clay only grow due to how strongly he resembles Dream and although he knows this is bad, he decides to take a chance on the other - but he knows that first he'll have to find out if the other even has feelings for him. After all there's no point in ruining this wedding if Clay doesn't even feel the same, so two days before the wedding he sneaks off with Clay before taking a chance.

---

*Clays' eyes are wide as he looks at the brunette who had snuck him away from all of the other wedding gusts, completely taken aback by what he had just heard from the other male - having never expected him to say something like that. "Come again?"*

~~*He had originally come here to speak with Wilbur and tell the brunette who he was, but he saw that Wilbur was happy - and so he backed out and was content to allow the other to get married. No matter how much it hurt.*~~

*"I said I'm not happy about this marriage, and I'm pretty sure I'm in love with you." Wilbur willingly repeats once more confidently as he had noticed the blonde wasn't exactly happy about the marriage, knowing it wasn't the people as he didn't seem to become upset until the marriage was mentioned - although he may be jumping to conclusions he just doesn't care.*

*"I- you can't be in love with me! You just met me!" Clay knows that despite how he feels he's going to have to try and convince Wilbur this isn't a good idea, although that is going to be much more difficult with Wilbur trying to convince him - not to mention his own feelings since he does want to be with Wilbur.*

*"Haven't you heard of love at first sight?" And considering how much Clay is like Dream it really is love at first sight for Wilbur, but he notices those words gets an endearing blush out of the blonde who also looks away - certain that the shorter male feels at least something similar. "You*

*feel something don't you?"*

*Clay is so tempted to just give in and accept what Wilbur is telling him, but then he remembers that Wilbur was going to be marrying Sally who is so sweet and kind which is why he's fighting against his wants - because if it was a bad person he would be able to accept Wilbur's words ~~but Sally's a good person~~. "It doesn't matter whether I feel something or not. You're getting married in two days to someone who is so good."*

*"I understand why you're trying to fight me on this, but I can't get you out of my head. How can I promise to be faithful if all I think about it you?" It's not just Clay that Wilbur is referring to but also Dream, knowing that he's going to struggle to be a good husband to Sally when his mind is only focused on two certain blondes. He sees Clays' confusion and sighs softly, before reaching up to gently caress the blondes' cheek. "When I think of someone I want to spend the rest of my life with, my mind is filled with nothing but blonde hair and green eyes. Not pink hair and brown eyes."*

*"You think of me?" Clay's eyes wide as he can't help melting a little into Wilbur's gentle touch, shocked that he's managed to impact Wilbur this deeply - since until now he had been so certain that his feelings would be one sided. Of course at this revelation he finds it that much harder to resist, quickly coming to a decision because no matter how nice Sally is - he gave up so much more for this chance to be with Wilbur. "Kiss me then."*

*Wilbur's eyes widen when hearing that demand but before Clay has a chance to retract the command he moves forward to press his lips against the blondes, and of course it doesn't take long for the shorter to begin kissing back - both feeling sparks fly at the contact between them.*

*The kiss soon enough comes to an end much to the disappointment of both, but this only cements Clays' decision to give in to the brunette who was so adamant to have Clay - taking a deep breath to calm down before releasing only to look the other in his eyes. "You have to end things with Sally, and make sure she knows it's not her fault. I don't want to be involved as the reason either."*

*"I promise." Wilbur eagerly says as he kind of can't believe that the blonde has given in to him, as he was honestly so worried that he would leave the room empty handed - but feels relieved that it won't come to that. "I'll end it with her tomorrow okay?" He waits until he gets a nod before happily pulling the blonde into his arms, so happy that he'll get to be with Clay x because although he's not Dream he's as close as Wilbur is going to get.*

*~~If only he knew what was to come.~~*

---

*Wilbur smiles softly as he gently holds onto his fiancé who is currently sleeping peacefully within his arms, carefully running his fingers through the golden blonde strands as his mind drifts to the moments before Clay fell asleep - smiling softly as he thinks of what they both wanted in their future home.*

*~~Determined to make that dream a reality.~~*

---

*Wilbur thinks back to when he called off the wedding and doesn't think he's ever felt so good upsetting so many people at once, and although he knows that he *should* feel bad about ruining that day for Sally who had been so *sweet* - that meant *nothing* in comparison to finally holding Clay within his arms without any consequences.*

He blushes a little despite the smile on his face, able to clearly remember their *first* night together even if they haven't had their wedding yet and can't wait for them to spend the rest of their lives together - easily able to remember the pure *blissed out* look on Clays' angelic face that night.

~~It doesn't matter that it wasn't that long ago, that it was only a week ago - every second with Clay is important.~~

Although thinking back on that night brings up the reminder of what else he had discovered that night, how the blonde had odd *marks* on his body that seemed *unnatural* - although that is reasonable that they would be unnatural considering the marks are *scars* after all.

~~He just wish he knew what from.~~

---

*Wilbur looks adoringly up at the blushing blonde currently above him as they're on the bed, reaching up to gently caress the others' cheek before gently pulling him down for a kiss - wanting to feel Clays' lips press against his own once more as he knows he'll never be able to get enough of the other.*

*As he kisses the blonde he slides a hand beneath Clays' shirt and gently trails it along the others' back, only to feel some slightly raised skin there oddly enough - of course that's all that happens before the other is flinching and pulling away from him in a hurry. "Hey my love, what's the matter?"*

*Wilbur feels awful when he sees that Clay is trembling as he moves away from the brunette in a hurry, his bottom lip trembling as he looks to be on the verge of crying with his arms wrapped around his body - and Wilbur feels his heart break at Clays' next words. "I don't want you touching me there."*

*Wilbur doesn't understand but wants the other to feel comfortable, holding up his hands in an attempt of a placating gesture in the hopes of helping calm the other even a little - having never wanted to hurt the other. "Hey it's okay, if you don't want me to then I won't. Do you want to talk about why though?" But he realises that could sound demanding, and hurriedly adds on his next words. "You don't have to of course! I just want to know how I can help."*

*"I have scars there, and I don't want you touching them. I can still feel the pain sometimes." Clay shudders as he knows he'll never be able to forget the pain he felt when receiving the scars, especially when he knows what the scars represent - both a cage of his own making but also a freedom of his own choosing.*

*"Can I see them?" Wilbur softly asks the blonde with a bit of hesitance as he doesn't want to be pushed away, he just really wants to help the other however he can - but he's relieved that instead of leaving the blonde nods before slowly lifting his shirt off his body.*

~~*If this weren't for such a serious reason, he would admire the others' slender body.*~~

*"Can I come closer?" Wilbur waits until he gets a nod first before slowly moving closer to avoid scraping off the other, smiling softly before gently brushing his lips against Clay's forehead - relieved the other is allowing him to get this close after that mess earlier. "Thank you my love."*

*Clay takes a deep shuddering breath as he's putting his faith in Wilbur before slowly turning around, allowing Wilbur to see the two slightly jagged scars side by side on his back - inhaling sharply when feeling Wilbur's hands on his hips as his eyes flutter closed. "Yo-you can tou-touch them, just be ca-careful."*

*Wilbur softly brushes his lips against Clays' shoulders before turning his gaze to the slightly raised flesh of the scars, grimacing at the marks on the otherwise basically spotless flesh of his lover - not counting the slight scattering of freckles on his body reminding the brunette of constellations. "My love you are beautiful."*

*Clay inhales sharply at hearing that from his fiancé since he never expected that honestly, as he was so certain that the marks were hideous - and that Wilbur would believe that they are as well. Although perhaps he should have known better to be honest, as Wilbur is the last person to call scars ugly after all - that was just the sort of man he is after all.*

*He inhales sharply as his eyes widen when feeling lips gently press against the tender flesh of the scars, having never expected that Wilbur would kiss them either - shivering a little as he's reminded of a happier time when he didn't have these scars practically burned into his flesh. "Wilbur?"*

*"Calm down my love. As long as it doesn't hurt or make you uncomfortable, allow me to show you just what I think of your marks." Wilbur stops for a moment as he waits until he gets a quiet 'okay' from his partner, before he begins softly trailing kisses along both scars - intending to show Clay just how little the scars mean to him and just how much he loves the blonde.*

~~*It didn't matter that the scars were in an odd spot, Clay deserved to feel loved.*~~

---

Later in the day they're sitting in the backyard of their little cottage surrounded by flowers on every side, Wilbur looking adoringly at his soon to be husband who's humming softly as he chains together flowers - content to watch the other although frowns a little when the other stops before suddenly standing up. "Where are you going my love?" Concerned with what's going on, briefly worried that something may be wrong.

"I remembered that I got something for you before we left your town, and I hid it a little bit away from us because I didn't want you finding it before I was ready." Clay brushes his lips against Wilbur's as he smiles, so excited for what he's about to go and get - knowing the other will *adore* it. "Just wait here."

"Alright then, but be quick my love. Every moment away from you makes my heart hurt." Wilbur gently grabs Clay's hand before bringing it close so he can brush his lips across the blondes' knuckles, smirking when seeing the blush only to laugh a little as Clay let's out a curse about 'British men' before taking off - content to wait for his fiancé.

~~Trying not to ignore the awful feeling in his gut, like something is about to go terribly wrong.~~

---

Ranboo heads towards the cottage where he *knows* that Wilbur is currently staying at the moment, having gotten a compass from the Warden to track down the bastard who got his brother killed - and he intends to make the brunette *pay* for causing his big brothers' death.

~~He would do it using 'Nightmare' which was Dream's prized crossbow, having made sure the arrows would without a doubt kill Wilbur for causing his brother's death.~~

He spots Wilbur and his rage towards the brunette *rises* as he *knows* that this is the human that not only caused his brother to *lose his wings*, but is also the reason for him to go *missing* - but Ranboo *knows* Dream is dead because otherwise he would be back by Ranboo's side.

~~As no human could stop Dream from coming back to his brother unless he was killed -~~

Ranboo wipes the tears from his eyes at the thought of no longer being able to see his brother, before he aims Nightmare carefully at the human brunette - gritting his teeth as he thinks of his brother again before pulling the trigger on the crossbow.

He watches the arrow fly true before striking into the chest of the human who let's out a cry of pain, feeling *better* as he knows the human *will die* due to the arrow of harming he used which he doused with poison - wanting to make certain that not only would the other die but he would die *painfully*.

~~The arrow he used a punishment one, meant to send sinners down to hell - he had gotten Sappnap the weapon smith to make it look exactly like the rest of Dream's arrows.~~

With his self-assigned task completed he turns before heading back to heaven where he plans to *finally* grieve the loss of his brother with Purpled and Punz, having put it off since he wanted justice for his brother first - planning on *never* becoming a guardian Angel to these *humans* for as long as he lives.

---

Clay smiles as he carefully carries the guitar in his hands as the box containing Wilbur's ring is in his pocket, having wanted to not only give a gift to the one he intended to spend the rest of his life with - but also make it more *official* that they would be together.

~~Wilbur had only gotten a ring for Clay after all.~~

"Alright darling, are you-" He comes out into the open smiling only to cut his words off as he spots the other with an *arrow through his chest*, letting out a cry of fear before rushing forward after dropping the guitar - not caring about the guitar as it is never more important then his lover. "Wilbur! What happened?! I was only gone for a moment!" Tears fill his eyes as kneels beside his beloved.

Wilbur tries to speak but all that comes out is a choked off painful wheeze, grasping the spot where he can *feel* the arrow even if it's not poking through his chest ~~maybe it would hurt less if it had gone right through~~ - feeling like his body is being stabbed repeatedly and *set on fire*.

Clay is panicking as he holds Wilbur close to him as looks at the arrow only to *instantly* recognise it, dread and horror filling him because he knows that arrow *guarantees* death - unable to accept the idea of his loved one dying in his arms. "Pr-Prime Wilbur, I sho-should have bro-brought you with me."

~~But he will not allow Wilbur to die. Not now, not ever.~~

Wilbur wishes he could comfort his fiancé but every attempt ends with a brief whine of pain, unable to get more sound out despite the *agony* he feels - wishing that if he was going to die that it hurt less so he could *speak* to the love of his life before passing on.

~~It hurt that they would never grow old together, but he's glad that he's the one dying - he can't imagine his life without Dre-Clay.~~

Clay *refuses* to accept this however as Wilbur's eyes close and he grits his teeth as he decides that he isn't going to *allow* this to happen, taking a deep breath to focus before releasing - only to begin gathering the remains of his powers that is keeping him here on earth as *human*.

Once he has all that remains of his heavenly powers from when he served heaven itself he begins



focusing on Wilbur, determined to heal the other and save him from damnation - not wanting the other to be sent to hell when he didn't deserve such a punishment.

~~Not when his only punishment is loving Dream and Clay.~~

Wilbur's eyes flutter open much to his surprise since he had been so certain that he was going to *die*, prepared to celebrate as he smiles at his lover only to be shocked when seeing *Dream* where Clay once was - since he hadn't expected to see the Angel ever again. "Dream?"

Dream smiles even as tears pour from his eyes as he's so relieved to see the other open his eyes, feeling *exhausted* as he used *his life* to strengthen his powers - but feels at peace seeing Wilbur alive and well despite knowing they'll never be together. "I love you."

Wilbur's eyes widen as Dream's form vanishes and leaves only a single feather in his place, first unable to believe it despite tears dripping down his face - before he clutches the feather tightly to his chest only to *scream* his pain out for the entire world to hear it.

## Chapter End Notes

The song is '*Enchanted*' by Taylor Swift

---

I'm sorry for updates taking so long, I've just really been struggling to find motivation.

Which isn't helped by my brain, as it can get hit with inspiration for idea's for other AU's easily sometimes.

# Kick Their Asses My Love! (Immortal DreamHusband/CorpseWasTaken Part 4)

## Chapter Summary

Dream didn't think it was possible to fall even more for someone he had loved for so many decades.

But then he watches his lover not only knock out the person responsible for their pain, he also watches the other *effortlessly* take on two of the best fighters on the server.

And realises that the assumption of not falling even more deeply was *very wrong*

Could his partner get anymore *perfect*?

Catt listens a bit absentmindedly to his lover and their son talk about what they'll add to their new home once they get there, most of his focus directed at the communicator within his hand - although it is a bit hard to do. He so desperately wants to take in all the new things that he can now see since he's no longer blind, but is willing to wait just a bit longer - he has gone this long without being able to see anything after all.

However he is unable to completely resist some of the temptation to look at the things around him, which is why he stops scrolling through the device filled with semi-unfamiliar words he can partially recognise to instead look at his fiancé - because although they haven't been married he still like to call the other his husband.

~~After what they've gone through, they may as well be married.~~

Dream feels eyes on him and stops talking with Robin for a moment to look at Catt, blushing slightly when he sees the other staring despite them walking - reaching up to his face to check if there's something on his face since his mask is resting on the side of his head. "Wha-what is it Catt?"

~~Even when blind Catt always had this way of looking at him that just, made him feel vulnerable but also loved.~~

Catt carefully gets his lover and their son to stop before reaching out to gently caress Dream's cheek, smiling softly as he relishes in being able to *touch* the blonde without consequence - his blue eyes focused on his partners green ones. "I don't think the images in my mind have ever done you justice my love."

~~Cornelius was truly breathtaking, and Catt would fight anyone who says otherwise.~~

Dream's eyes widen before his blush darkens since that was most certainly the last thing he expected from the other, although considering how romantic his partner is that was quite a bad assumption to make honestly - but to be fair it had been *decades* since he got to experience his lover saying such things. "I- we sho-should get going."

~~He will spend time relearning and remembering everything about them.~~

Catt chuckles a little at the embarrassment of his lover but doesn't mind all that much to be honest, knowing that he'll finally be able to see the wonderful expressions his partner will make - knowing that no matter the expression he won't mind too much what it is. "Of course Sugar."

~~Although perhaps sorrow will be the one expression he won't want to see on the blonde's pretty face.~~

He pulls his hand away from Dream's face as he hears Robin once again pretending to be sick, laughing a little as he knows Robin isn't actually disgusted by their behaviour but simply reminding them that he's here - after all he would never come between his dads after the ~~decades~~ time they spent apart. "Ah I'm sorry little bee, let's go before we make you sick with our affection." He reaches out to ruffle Robin's soft fluffy dark hair, a smile on his face as he takes in Robin's freckled smiling face.

~~Although he has no real image of what he himself looks like, he's certain that Robin looks like him and Cornelius.~~

"Although I'm surprised that our bodies are so *perfect* considering you only had *bones* to work with, but how exactly is that possible?" Catt didn't want to seem like he was complaining, because he's really not as he's grateful that it went so smoothly - but can't help his curiosity about it since he isn't sure how it's possible.

~~He knows it's admin magic, but that's not exactly something he *knows* like the back of his hand - unlike Dream who was well versed in admin magic.~~

"Well I was fortunate enough that the revive book has an imprint of what a human is *supposed* to look like, so all I needed was enough power to make the spell work. Because the stronger the admin the more perfect the resurrection, but it definitely helped that I didn't have to search for your *souls*." Dream doesn't brag about his admin abilities for a reason, because if he did then he would run the risk of being hunted down for his powers - and he refused to let *anyone* he didn't trust use him like that.

~~But he is going to ask them about that, because the spell worked far too *quickly* for souls who had moved on or around - meaning they had been nearby to him.~~

"That's *amazing* Papa, but does that mean you can create bees to live at our home?" Robin knew admins could influence mobs to some degree, but he couldn't help being curious about how far that went - not to mention that he couldn't help wondering if the blonde could create mobs from *scratch*.

~~Despite knowing his Papa was powerful he hadn't actually seen the blonde use his powers for many *benefits*, as he in fact rarely if *ever* used them - even if it would give him an advantage over his enemies.~~

Dream smiles softly at his adorable bee-obsessed son, reaching out to run his fingers through the soft strands of dark hair - a small reminder that his precious baby boy is once again alive and breathing by his side. "Whatever you want little bee, just say the word and it's yours."

~~He would do *anything* for his precious fourteen-year-old son, for his baby boy deserves the *world*.~~

The pure *delight* when Robin cheers at the thought of being able to have a bee farm sends a feeling of joy the blonde, knowing that even though he is weak for his family it doesn't matter - because *nothing* is more important than being happy with his family.

Catt notices a name pop up on screen and is reminded of the time time traveller hearing the same name, frowning as he wonders if they are the same person or if he is simply a reincarnation like Tubbo and Corpse - although he hadn't *seen* Karl the reactions from Cornelius and Robin would give him answer. After all people can definitely have reincarnations that look *similar*, but there will *always* be *something* different beyond just clothes - whether it's a physical feature or morals or behaviour.

~~Quackity is an example of this as he reminds the hybrid of the mayor's wife, even if he hadn't seen the woman nor the duck hybrid - he could still tell they were too similar to be a coincidence.~~

"Leo, I want to meet this person, whose name just showed up on your communicator. Now that I can see I want to be able to spot all the people who could be a threat to you and Robin, if that's okay?" He knew he couldn't just assume that it was okay considering how *paranoid* the blonde is, although to be fair he did just get his family back after decades of separation - so he isn't blaming his partner.

~~If Dream said no he would accept the answer for now, he wasn't going to force the love of his life into doing something that would cause him distress.~~

Dream *is* hesitant to allow either of his most precious people close to people who he's certain hate him, but because it's *Catt* asking to meet the SMP members and not the other way around - he's willing to give in since this time he'll be there beside them to protect them. "If you really want to meet them, I guess we can."

~~Catt and Robin are *not* SMP members but his *family*, a difference that's good for the pair but also *obvious* as Dream will use his admin abilities to *properly* protect them - willing to go out of his way to keep them *safe* no matter what it takes.~~

"Thank you my Love, now can you show me how to send a message and coordinates?" Catt holds out the communicator to his partner who carefully takes it before showing Catt what to do then handing it back over, allowing Catt to put in a message using the voice to text command since the letters are difficult to read right now - only because being able to see is new for him after *decades* of darkness.

~~The complains from George about his colourblindness got on Catt's nerves, because he sometimes made it seem like he was blind instead of just struggling to see colours - and in the cat hybrid's opinion it was a waste of eyes.~~

But Catt words the message to let them know that all three of them are willing to meet up with *some* of the SMP in person if they're so *desperate*, but makes sure that there's to be *less than ten* people coming to speak with them - or he's going to encourage Dream to *destroy* them.

~~But he made sure that they knew that Karl was to be one of those few people, including that if the male didn't show up then the rest of the group wouldn't get *any* answers - after all he couldn't punish the time traveller if he wasn't there. Not that it would matter if he wasn't the time traveller but instead a descendant, but until they saw each other he wouldn't know for sure.~~

However Catt *knows* for a fact that the SMP won't be willing to test their bonds with Dream, especially not after hearing and seeing how Dream had treated Catt and Robin like they were the most important people in the world - much better then how he had treated anyone else on the entire server.

~~But they didn't matter, all that matters is meeting the potential time traveller who had ruined the life of his family.~~

---

Karl wasn't quite sure how to feel after what had just happened to be honest, having never expected the game to turn out so well to be honest - but it was *amazing* seeing the emotions from these people. He had managed to get to the *same place twice* with his powers after a bit of trial and error, but he really can't wait for more of his adventures travelling through time and experiencing the same place at different points in time - it was exciting getting to meet these people.

~~Unaware of what exactly he had done, stuck in blissful ignorance.~~

He knew that if he wanted to do more of these *incredible* adventures he would have to keep it secret, at least until he got a proper handle on his abilities - he wasn't a master at them yet so he still had some work to do. But he would get to that point eventually, after all being able to travel to different times sounds so impossibly wonderful to him.

~~He never should have gone, but it's too late to change that now.~~

But that could definitely wait for another time since there's something going on, something involving Dream and these two strangers with names no one recognises - of course they wouldn't tell him the names since they didn't see the point in it. He feels a bit uncomfortable with the way some of them are looking at him right now, but is relieved that the group's not too big - only about seven people.

"Hey guys, what's going on?" He frowns a little as he looks at them, hoping that they'll explain it to him and won't leave him in the dark about it - at least not more than they already have. His gaze moves around the group of people gathered, wondering why the minors are still here - he didn't think that they needed to be here listening to this.

~~Later on he'll wish that he had never gone at all.~~

"Well something's happened with Dream and we want answers out of him about these strangers who claim to be Dream's family, because *apparently* they've known him for a couple 'years'." Sapnap refused to believe that someone he called his friend was *immortal*, especially since immortality isn't actually *possible* after all - just like time travel isn't real. "But they only agreed to meet us if you show up, so will you?"

Karl thinks it over because although he does want to give them answers he isn't quite sure if he wants to meet Dream, having heard rumours about him thanks to the L'Manburg group - not to mention even his own friends like Sapnap and George had their own complaints about the blonde.

~~Perhaps if he had met Dream before travelling, then just *maybe* he would have noticed an eerie similarity to the man named Cornelius with a fiancé and soon to be adopted son - maybe he wouldn't have caused problems for himself. Alas it is too late now, he's already set things in motion.~~

However due to the brunette being blissfully unaware of the entire situation and just who the people are, he willingly makes a decision while unknowing of what is going to happen to him once he finally meets the trio - more focused on helping out his friends. "Yeah of course, if it'll get you the answers you guys need I wouldn't mind going."

Of course once he's given his verbal permission there's immediately a discussion about who's going to come with, the time traveller watching as it's rather quickly decided about who's going to go - and with the final decisions being who they are he feels quite confident that things will be okay.

~~He will learn not to think so.~~

But seeing Sapnap, George and Quackity be part of the group helps settle something in his chest, since he won't have to worry about feeling alone - winnable to pinpoint what exactly has caused that feeling of discomfort he didn't notice until now. Which only increases since they'll have level headed members like Puffy and Sam coming too - but isn't sure about Wilbur and Fundy being able to come.

He had heard the rumours about Wilbur's odd *infatuation* with the blonde, as well as how Fundy almost married Dream too once apparently - at least until George ruined it. Although the colourblind brunette did mention that Dream wasn't exactly *eager* for the wedding, but part of him couldn't help wondering if that was true - or if maybe it was because the brunette actually had feelings for Dream like Fundy does.

Nonetheless Karl's really quite relieved that none of the minors are allowed to come along due to their ages, especially considering how *impatient* and *impulsive* Tommy is - not that he'd say that to the teens face and risk being loudly cursed at and called a 'bitch boy'.

~~Unaware that as they head to the co-ordinates that from a slight distance the four known and unknown minors of the server will be trailing along behind them, as the group of eight travel to the co-ordinates to get the answers they so desperately crave.~~

---

Ranboo had recently arrived just as the war had come to a close but was keeping his distance for the most part, as he was simply keeping an eye on the events as he was a bit *too* afraid to come near the people in the country right now - simply observing at first. Although that had been in vain as he was spotted by Tubbo, who was rather *nice* to Ranboo despite him being an Enderman hybrid - which normally scared other people off to be honest.

And so when he saw a chance to go with the goat hybrid to this random location he decided to take it, because even if he wasn't part of the group coming he still wanted to go - because not only were his instincts telling him it was a good idea to go but also he wanted to keep an eye on Tubbo.

But with his mind made up Ranboo followed along behind Tubbo and Tommy as they headed to the co-ordinates given, trailing along behind the two of the youngest members of the server - hoping that nothing will go wrong and that he won't *have* to protect Tubbo.

~~He cared quite a bit about the goat hybrid and would do his best to protect the other, even if the thought of meeting so many people kind of *terrified* him to be honest - Tubbo was worth it. He ignores the other known minor travelling near by to the pair, and it would stay that way as long as he didn't try anything against Tubbo.~~

---

Dream's relieved that they didn't have to go too far to reach the co-ordinates although he had done that on purpose, not wanting to tire either of his precious people out this quickly - having held off since he wanted Catt and Robin to enjoy being alive and get used to moving around like normal again.

~~But the moment either mentioned getting tired he would definitely teleport to the home he wants them to live in, because he was definitely going to take care of them this time around.~~

The blonde snaps out of his thoughts when he finally sees the group of eight people approaching, not able to pick out who they are just yet since his eyesight isn't *that* good - for now only able to see how many figures are moving towards them at this moment.

Once the eight people get close enough Catt notices the kind of garments the group are all wearing and easily picks up that *only two* are not wearing armour, but he tries not to think about what that means for their intentions just yet - after all they did live through a stressful time even if it was their own faults.

~~His partner was not the one to bring children into it after all, and if Wilbur was going to bring the children in then he should have known they could very well die - neither life nor war is fair after all.~~

But he knows that due the fact neither he nor Robin carry weapons and aren't wearing armour unlike them will make them more like Wilbur, in that they will prefer talking with sickeningly sweet lies and poisoned promises or not fight at all - a mistake Catt will happily make them regret believing should they try something while he can see now.

~~He would not allow them to get close to Robin, and most certainly will not allow them to ever lay a hand on his love ever again - not while he's once again living.~~

The brunette is quick to pick up on the way both Robin and Dream stiffen when their gazes focus on one of the unarmored figures, knowing this is either Karl or a descendent of the time traveller - because there's *no way* that *both* of them would have reacted *that* way towards just anyone

Which isn't helped when Dream murmurs the other looks *exactly* like the time traveller with no differences, something that is a once in a blue moon occurrence with descendants and comes to a decision he's rather *confident* in - especially since the result will be satisfying to him.

~~He cares not for the shock on the time traveller's face, far more focused on the way his son *trembles* from fear at the sight of the other - not to mention Dream's own fear even if he hides it from Robin to help him feel safer.~~

"Trust me Leo." Catt murmurs softly to his tense partner before approaching the SMP group, making sure to move a little on the slower side to give the impression of caution - not wanting to cause his lover anymore unnecessary stress after all this bullshit.

Of course he knows that as long as Robin is here then his partner won't get too involved in any fighting, a hundred percent certain that Dream will prioritise their little bee first due to him being more vulnerable then himself - that's not to say that he won't protect Catt but that Robin needs it more.

~~Not that Catt will complain, after all he had to watch their son be executed - and he was *not* eager for a repeat performance.~~

Dream has his focus on the group as one of his arms wraps around Robin just to make sure he's there, unable to stop himself from summoning the axe variation of Nightmare just in case - after all he knew not to trust whatever they may or may not say to his family.

~~He had trusted Wilbur and look where that got him, at war with *children* who lost their first lives - although they were lucky enough to even get anymore chances.~~

It had taken a few moments for Karl to recognise just *who* exactly was with Dream right now, having honestly thought after the game he'd played that he would never see either of them again - since the difference in years was *large* to say the least due to the *decades* separating them.

~~The fact Dream knew them should have been a red flag, but he was too caught up in the moment.~~

Catt makes sure he has a friendly *facade* even if Karl seems to be the only one who buys into his

harmless appearance, because he only wants Karl to be lured into a false sense of security - making sure to allow his old behaviour while blind to slip into place. "Dream said it was alright for me move a bit closer, although told me to be careful about how close I'm getting. But it's nice to meet you." He holds out a hand, waiting for one of the SMP to take the bait.

~~He can only hope Karl will believe his act, at least believe it just enough to get within striking distance anyway.~~

Karl isn't sure why looking at Catt fills him with dread since he didn't think they parted on bad terms, after all their deaths aren't permanent - or so Cornelius had said anyway. But despite his nerves he forces himself to relax as he reminds himself Catt is blind, moving closer as he smiles at the dark haired male before taking Catt's hand in his - only for his heart to stop and his eyes widen with what happens next.

Catt narrows his eyes at Karl and intakes joy in seeing confusion from the other, able to tell the other doesn't understand what just happened - but for now holding tight to the hand in his. "Hello Karl the time traveller, it's been so *long* since you got us killed."

~~He can see the confusion but that doesn't matter to him, not right now when he can avenge his family - although he can't help the relief that their caution has them all quiet for now.~~

Catt knows that Karl isn't expecting what he does next, since he's incredibly quick when he thrusts his tightly clenched fist out to Karl's face without mercy - taking joy in hearing the loud but satisfying crunch beneath his curled fist while grinning a little despite the slight ache in his hand.

Of course seeing Karl's head thrown back due to the sheer force from the attack followed by him dropping like a sack of potatoes, has the dark haired male certain that very few things involving violence will *ever* come as close to something *this* satisfying - after all it's not every day you get to punch the one responsible for the deaths of your family.

~~He cares not for the outrage and shock that wars in the SMP at the sight, after all none of them matter to him in the long run.~~

Dream was definitely *not* expecting Karl to go down so quickly since he did think his other other half would *savour* it some more, but decides that's really not important right now since the brunette time traveller is still alive after all - finding it *therapeutic* to see the one who got his family killed go down in one hit.

Although the reminder that without his powers that Karl is human hurts, as it's much easier to think some heartless monster was the one to get them killed - although considering how much Karl seemed to enjoy the games it was hard to say what he was.

~~It's hard to think about how someone so *human* caused him so much pain.~~

But despite the blonde knowing that he needs some help for his mentality due to his *problems*, he decides it's not all that important in this moment - knowing that can come later when he's got his family safe and sound under the roof of the building he's protecting

~~It doesn't matter how mentally unstable he is, he's going to get them home and settled first.~~

Robin flinches at the crunch beneath his dad's fist followed by the time traveller collapsing to the ground unconscious, certain the nose will at least be broken - able to tell not only because of his own medical expertise but also because he's *seen* his dad's strength in action before.

~~The fact Karl's still alive shows just how much restraint his dad's showing, as Catt very much~~



~~could have murdered the time traveller in one blow if he so desired - lucky for Karl his dad is currently the bigger person.~~

He knows as a doctor he should be more against the violence his dad just displayed, but really can't find it within himself to care *that* much - since Karl *is* the one who started this whole mess. Karl was the catalyst for their deaths which had sent his Papa spiralling so quickly down the dark path, forcing the blonde to hide his true self to remain sane - no longer just the immortal who would comfort and soothe him.

~~Robin knows he'll never be able to forget those dark moments, when the blonde he considered to be like his second mother hurt himself so deeply.~~

Catt has his eyes focused on Karl who's laying crumpled on the ground with blood dripping from his nose, knowing the other is still alive despite the small urge within him calling for the lives of the time traveller - having held back on his strength since he didn't want the brunette dead just yet.

Robin finds his gaze moving from Karl to the SMP still in shock over what just happened since it happened within seconds, although notices a slight movement hidden away which draws his gaze - his eyes widening a little when spotting the shocked faces of the minors hiding away.

Puffy is first to snap out of her shock as she hurries forward, kneeling beside Karl as she begins checking the crumpled figure beyond the broken nose - relieved that she can find a pulse before turning her rage to the one who punched him. "What on earth is wrong with you?! You don't just punch people!" Unable to help feeling so appalled about this fuck up.

Quackity grimaces before moving forward to begin helping Puffy out by carefully placing a jacket under Karl's head for starters, not wanting his friend to wake up sore even more than he already will - relieved that the attacker has taken a couple steps back.

Catt narrows his eyes when spotting how Wilbur, Fundy and George are far more focused on looking at *his* lover even as they keep their distance, able to tell that they're more focused on the blonde than him - narrowing his eyes as he's certain it's because they finally get to see Dream's uncovered face.

~~Telling himself that it doesn't matter to him all that much despite the feeling churning in him, that he'll have Dream all to himself and~~

He takes even more steps back as he raises his arms in a sign of surrendering when seeing Sapnap and Sam draw their weapons, although despite them acting as threats his focus is drawn to the sims - narrowing his eyes a little although he knows that they're not Dream's type of guy despite what they may think.

~~Even Fundy who had almost married the blonde wasn't Dream's type of guy when it comes to permanent relationships, after all Dream had asked George to ruin the wedding - not that there's any guarantee he wouldn't have done it anyway.~~

Dream however can't handle his partner being weaponless since strength isn't always enough, instead teleporting his axe variation of Nightmare in front of Catt to help protect himself - having chosen the axe since the other used to chop wood for their fires during winters to stop them from freezing to death.

Relief fills him that despite the surprise appearance of Nightmare Catt still manages to catch the weapon, holding it firmly as his partner faces Sam and Sapnap - unable to stop himself from hoping the cat hybrid won't struggle too much in a fight against either of these fairly strong males.

~~Knowing that it's not strength to wield the weapon being the problem, but Catt's knowledge and skill of the weapon instead -- as the other two have more experience fighting with weapons after all.~~

Of course since the blonde most certainly still doesn't know that they were not only by his side this whole time while dead, but that they had actually been *practicing* things like fighting and their knowledge to keep themselves occupied - so he didn't know just how *well* Catt could defend himself despite his supposed inexperience.

~~The only question would be if it was enough, but despite Dream not knowing he still has faith -- believing his partner will wipe the floor with them regardless.~~

Catt begins to fight both Sapnap and Sam at once as he has most of his focus directed on the muscular pair, managing to keep both at a comfortable enough distance considering their weapons - which is despite the fact the pair outnumber him by one and are "*technically*" more skilled at fighting.

Dream can't help from swooning as he watches Catt not only fend off the pair with *ease* and hold his ground, but actually land a few of his own hits on the other two hybrids - unable to help himself from briefly wondering if he could get Catt to remove his shirt to watch the muscles more closely.

~~If his partner was going to be doing attractive things, then the blonde should be allowed to stare at the darker haired male -- Catt was very *nice* to look at after all.~~

Robin at first is eager to cheer on his dad and watch him easily fight the pair while the trio of weirdos watch on, glad that Puffy and Quackity had managed to get Karl away from the fighting in time - without the help of the weird guys. But he finds his attention drawn to the four minors standing a little bit away from the creepy ones, but since his papa is occupied with his dad he decides to take this chance - slipping away from the blonde and sneaking over to the quartet of trouble makers.

~~He wanted to be friends after all.~~

# Can You Feel The Weight Of Your Sins Yet? (XD's Little Brother AU part 2)

## Chapter Summary

Knowing an *innocent* man had suffered for *nothing* is awful.

However knowing you played a part in causing that pain is worse.

But this is a look in how each person *cope*s with their part in *condemning* an **innocent** man to endless *suffering*.

## Chapter Notes

We had to alter some of the canon relationships since they didn't really fit the vibe we were going for, an example of this being:

Fundy and Dream were not in a romantic relationship at any point in time, as instead Dream was more so a parental figure for Fundy

The canon events still happened.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

"Thank you, humans, you've truly played your part well."

*What did XD mean by that?*

*Why did he look like Dream-?*

*Is he Dream's brother?*

~~Sapnap didn't understand. He *couldn't* understand.~~

~~The God seemed to notice that, so he spoke up again.~~

"Thank you for hurting my baby brother so deeply-"

*What...?*

*They what...?*

"-That he'll never be able to trust a human again."

*What's happening...?*

*What does he mean by...*

*How could XD and Dream be brother's?*

"Let me show you just how grateful I am-"

No.

*This must be a joke...*

*A cruel sick joke!*

*That's it! XD is just playing with them...*

*Dream isn't innocent.*

•

•

*Right?*

"-For your part in *ruining* humans for my *brother*."

No,

*He's lying-*

*What is he doing-*

Crack. Crack. **Crack.**

The arsonist watched with a blank stare as the Eggpire headquarters came crashing down with deafening thuds and cracks. The Egg shrieked out a pained hiss as it crumbled and dried up in seconds. The hiss of steam as all moisture left the red object didn't compare to the overwhelming heat that washed over them, but that was only for a second.

~~He was cold now.~~

It was a rain of *red* that shriveled up and turned *grey*.

~~Just like Dream's love for them.~~

The place crumbled and soon was no more. It had sounded so broken in its last moments before crumbling under some invisible weight, the cracking and thuds still resounding in his ears.

~~Or maybe that was Sappnap's own heart.~~

"This is just my way of showing my appreciation."

~~The arsonist himself didn't notice the tremors that slowly started to wrack his body.~~

*They had been played.*

*They had been pawns for XD.*

*They had trusted him.*

"For you all playing their parts so perfectly,"

No...

*It can't be...*

*Can it...?*

"To ruin my little brother's faith in humanity."

*No,*

*Dream...*

*Please...*

*Don't look away.*

*Please don't.*

~~Don't hide from us.~~

~~Don't hide from me~~

"Truly humans, *thank you* for *breaking* my brother."

*Oh Prime...*

"Goodbye."

*What have they done...?*

Sapnap fell to his knees moments after the two *brother's* had disappeared. The arsonist himself couldn't take his eyes off of the spot he had last seen Dream. Or more accurately, the *broken* version of someone he had so dearly called a *brother*.

~~He had helped break Dream.~~

Sapnap's ears slowly filled with cotton as a fuzzy feeling ran through his senses. Numbing him to everything but the stabs of pain that his chest produced. A pressure settled over his chest as his heart only beat with stabs of pain and regret. ~~He hoped that his own chest would cave in and puncture his lungs and heart.~~

*He's gone.*

That one phrase running rampant through Sappap's head as he realized what had happened.

*Dream* hadn't played them like pawns.

*XD did.*

*Dream* didn't hurt them.

*XD did.*

*Dream* didn't betray them.

*XD betrayed them. All of them.*

*He betrayed his own brother.*

'Ἰσλψ} } ἥολ ἄλ[ ] εἶκ εἰδψ φεἰδ φἱλ βολ κκ ολ.'

(*'I guess you and him have that in common.'*)

*No!*

*No, they weren't like XD!*

*He didn't purposely hurt Dream!*

$$' \equiv \Pi \overline{\Phi} \neq \underline{0} \text{ } \Pi [\cdot] i [\cdot] \subseteq \Pi + \overline{\Phi} \subseteq i m'$$

(*'But you did hurt him.'*)

*He did.*

*He had let them put his brother in that hell hole.*

' $\nabla \subseteq \Pi \cup \Psi \overline{\Phi} \subseteq \overline{\Phi} \subseteq \Psi \nabla$ '  $\} \subseteq \Pi \nabla \overline{\Phi} \subseteq \nabla \Pi$ .

(*'You let other's hurt him.'*)

*He had.....*

$$'H \sqsubseteq \Pi \Delta \vdash \psi \wedge \underline{Q} \equiv \psi \overline{\Phi} \overline{\Phi} \psi \vdash \overline{\Phi} \sqsubseteq \Delta \wedge \oplus [\cdot].'$$

(*'You are no better than XD.'*)

*No, he was!*

*He wouldn't have done this on purpose!*

*He wouldn't have hurt Dream had he'd known!*

'... $\neq \circ \Pi' + \psi$  }  $\omega \omega \Pi'$  }  $\subseteq$ .  $\neq \circ \Pi [\cap] \circ \Lambda' \overline{\Phi} \otimes \Delta + \psi \Delta \equiv \circ \Pi \overline{\Phi} [\cap] + \psi \Delta \wedge$ .

*('...You're selfish. You don't care about Dream.')*

*No he wasn't!*

*He cared about Dream!*

*Dream was his brother!*

'ኘ ዐቢ ተቢ ን ቐ ብዐ ለ'ቐ ልላ ለ'ቐ ል ሪቢህ ቐ'ኘ ዐቢ ን ዩሃ ለዩሃ.'

(‘You just don’t want a guilty conscience.’)

*That wasn't it.*

*Just stop it...*

'ፎልቱ ዘወይን ጸሐይቲ ዘወይን ልዑካት ፎልቲ ክህመኦም ከእነዚኹ ናይ፡'

*('Had you cared you would have defended him,')*

*Stop it...*

*Just stop...*

'ፎቅብክ ስብ ይቆጥረኝ፣ ፎቅ ልብህህን' ብሎ ገቢዎ ስለሆነ ስላለው ፎቅ ፎቅ ፍቃዱን  
ፍቃዱን ይቆጥረኝ ብሎ ስለሆነ ነገር ስለሆነ'

( 'Had you cared, he wouldn't have been alone in that hell hole called a prison.' )

Stop...

Please, just stop...

'ፎቅብክ ስብ ይቆጥረኝ ስለሆነ፣ ፎቅ ልብህህን' ብሎ ገቢዎ ስለሆነ ስላለው ፎቅ ፎቅ  
ፍቃዱን ስለሆነ ብሎ ስለሆነ'

( 'Had you cared enough, he wouldn't have looked that weak and broken,' )

Stop...

Stop it.

Just shut up.

'ፎቅብክ ስብ ይቆጥረኝ ስለሆነ፣ ስብ ልብህህን' ብሎ ገቢዎ ስለሆነ ስላለው ፎቅ ፎቅ  
ፍቃዱን ስለሆነ ብሎ ስለሆነ'

( 'Had you cared enough, you wouldn't have turned your back on the one you called a brother,' )

Shut up.

Shut up.

Shut up!

'ፎቅብክ ስብ ይቆጥረኝ ስለሆነ፣ ስብ ልብህህን' ብሎ ገቢዎ ስለሆነ ስላለው ፎቅ ፎቅ  
ፍቃዱን ስለሆነ ብሎ ስለሆነ'

( 'Had you cared enough, you wouldn't have threatened him.' )

Just shut up!

Shut up!

Stop it!

Just...stop it...

' ን ፎቅ ልብህህን ፎቅ ልብህህን ን ፎቅ ልብህህን ፎቅ ልብህህን'

( 'Stop lying to yourself then.' )

He wasn't...

Was he?

' ስብ ልብህህን'

( 'You are.' )

~~Was he really? Was he that unwilling to admit to his own faults?~~





'𐌹𐌺𐌱 𐌺𐌱𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸.'

( 'You hurt him.' )

*Prime, how could he have been so blind?!*

'𐌲𐌻𐌸𐌹 𐌻𐌺𐌺𐌹𐌸 𐌸𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸.'

( 'And now he's gone.' )

*He should have done better.*

*Tried harder.*

~~*Should have been a brother.*~~

---

Fundy could have sworn he heard something deep within crack slowly and subsequently break into a million pieces as he looked into those eyes.

Bright shimmering emerald eyes were once the sight he would behold, as they'd express pure happiness and unfiltered love.

Now, in their place were a murky and foggy desaturated green that only reflected fear and pain.

He saw the small flame of hope that still resided inside Dream, the only remnant of the once strong man, *shatter* and *die* in a single moment.

Pure despair was the only thing to behold.

Tears gathered at the edges of broken foggy emeralds as the once tall and confident man quivered violently as something seemed to *die* deep within.

His already shattered heart seemed to be able to break even more as he watched the man that had been a ~~*Friend*~~<sup>~\*~\*~</sup> to him flinch violently when Quackity approached before falling to his knees and begging *childishly* for someone.

"𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌺𐌺𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸! 𐌹𐌸 𐌸𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸 𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸!  
𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸 𐌻𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌹𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸."

( "*Big brother! I'm sorry! You were right! Please come save me! I'll never come here again.*" )

He felt like he got punched in the gut as a harsh exhale of breath was forced out of his lungs, his chest constricting at the sight as his mind *screamed* at him but his body stood stock still.

He felt a sudden spike of pain though his body, the feeling similar to someone slowly and deliberately tearing off a band-aid in the most painful way possible then pulled suddenly by the end, the bandage sticking like super glue before being torn off.

Old, barely closed, wounds had opened up once more. Jagged and bloodied as red slowly flowed out and about.

Then the same intimidating yet supposedly kind figure of XD appeared. The God stood before Dream, a silence going by as the broken man looked up at him with murky eyes. The God then took off his mask, ~~*why did he look so much like Dream? They weren't supposed to have any link to each other,*~~ and proceeded to *kneel* before the broken man.

~~There was something they were missing.~~

Fundy felt *dread* fill his gut as his body became heavy, his mind becoming numb yet somehow screaming to him to do *something*. *Anything!*

The fox hybrid nearly gagged at the way XD cradled Dream's face. Oh so carefully but also possessively, as if getting back a prize he thought he always deserved. It reminded him far too much of Wilbur.

~~On Starlight's lips he saw you that they were as good~~

His brain fuzzed out as it tried to register the sickeningly sweet honey-coated words, that dripped a venom more potent than any damage potion or poison in the entirety of the Overworld, End or Nether.

His brain shut down as his eyes registered just a deceptively soft and supposedly warm smile. The sight alone made his stomach churn and bial burned at the base of his throat as his body refused to move.

~~It reminded him of how Wilbur tried to manipulate him into believing in a corrupt cause~~

Fundy wanted to vomit.

"~~Of course he doesn't care, son. He's a tyrant pretending to care.~~"

(*"Of course he doesn't care, son. He's a tyrant pretending to care."*)

*He wanted to hurl.*

~~You know I saw the dreamer beginning to possess you~~

He...

*What?!*

~~so removed you from the world you being corrupted and hurt~~

*You could have just taken it out...*

*Why didn't you just take it out...?*

*Why didn't you just take it out?!*

~~Of course that's once your body was in prison, so I put you back together~~

*You didn't have to do that...*

*You could have just taken it out.*

*You didn't have to do that.*

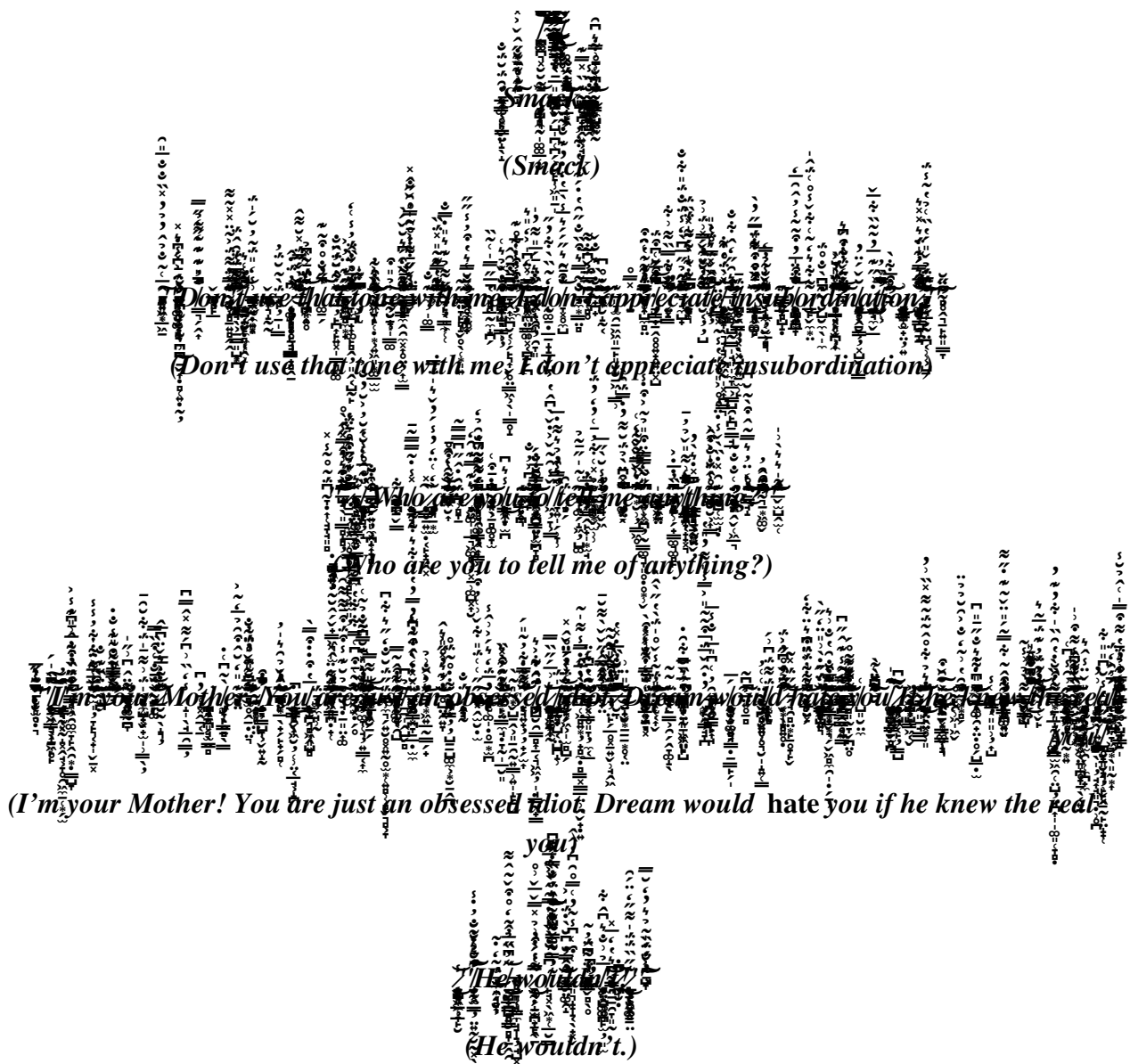
*You could have just saved him.*

*You didn't have to do that!*









Fundy felt like he wasn't the only one that wanted to do so either.

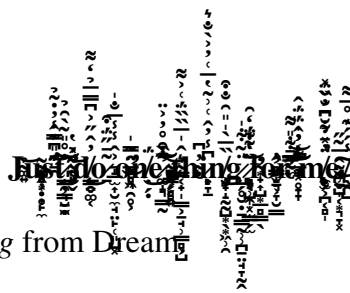
Even if he was/Quadrax and the others to you, you would like

id p t w z m a b z z o n l a n o n m i l a n a p o p o i z m o m w a p, i w n p o w l l a p o p o m n o o i i m z w l l a p a w d w t o o m w e a o o.

(If Dream was sound of mind at this moment, he'd tell XD to fuck himself and never come back.)

But he wasn't.

And so he didn't.

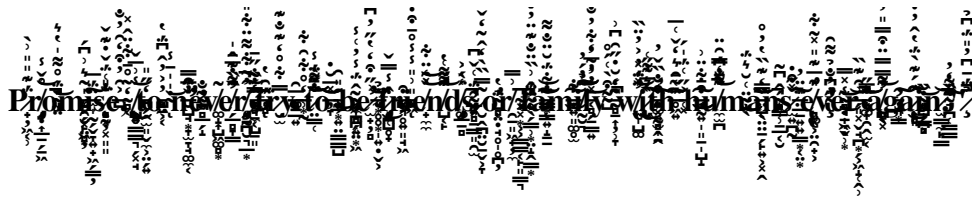


XD has no right demanding *anything* from Dream.

Dream didn't *owe* him anything.

XD should have just stayed the fuck away.

Fundy really really wanted to *kill* the god.



The intention of those words was to sound kind and caring. Protective and nurturing.

Yet Fundy could detect the hidden glee and joy that made its way through XD's voice. It was of someone who was oh so close to achieving their goal. Oh so close to finally accomplishing an important task.

In a fairy tale, this was the moment where the villain gets a damn punch in the face and a slap from reality. Where their prisoner would be rescued and the kingdom would like happily ever after.

*This wasn't a fairy tale.*

~~☐Ei? ΔΔ? ΨΔUιΦK.~~

*(This was reality.)*

Fundy wanted to move.

He wanted to stop XD.

He wanted to run up to the god and tear him apart for laying a hand on Dream. He wanted to be by the man's side and comfort him. Be there for him like he should have from the beginning. Wanted to hold onto the closest person he had for a *Dad* yet he couldn't.

His body was stuck in place. His voice was stuck behind the knot that had formed in his throat. His muscles ached yet stood stuck in place, unwilling to move no matter how much Fundy tried to force them too.

⚡ ⊙ Π'Ψ Δ ∅ ⊙ ΔΔ Ψ⊔.

*(You're a coward.)*

He is a coward.

He knew he was.

And that same cowardice trait of his cost him so much.

He was frozen in place as bile made its way up his throat as his stomach churned and constricted with an urge to vomit. His chest felt tight and heavy with the want to yell and scream at the top of his lungs. Tears blurred his eyesight as hopelessness settled deep within his soul.

What *could* he do against a *God*?

"⚡⚡Ψ-⚡⚡ΨΔ? Ψ, ≡iσ ≡- ≡+ ⊙ ☐EΨ⚡!" (**"Ple-please, big b-brother!"**) Dream had croaked out with as much strength as he contained. His voice cracked and shook as he spoke. "I-I? -  
? ΔΨΔ+ ⊙ λ ⚡⚡? -? ⊙ ΠΔ! I' ΔΔ λ-λΨΔΨ+ ΔΨΔΔΨ⚡ ⊙ Π+? I⊔Ψ ≡- ≡iσ  
≡+ ⊙ ☐EΨ⚡!" (**"I-I s-swear on my s-soul! I'll n-never leave your side b-big brother!"**) The blond Demi-god cried out, wanting his pain to subside and disappear.

As the fog dispersed the slightest bit, Fundy started to process the words much better and he felt





~~He wished the person he had seen as a Father and a Mother didn't ask to leave him.~~

---

"Sapnap." Dream called out as he runs down the cave, laughter and giggles echoing around them as their foot steps resounded in their ears. "Sapnap, Sapnap, just be careful, be careful." His voice was full of mirth as the man ran after the arsonist, a wide smile on his face, small wheezing sounds coming from him occasionally.

The groans of zombies reverberated in the cave. The sound of the bones of skeleton's clanking and grinning against each other deep within the darkest.

Into the unknown.

~~But he wasn't scared.~~

"YOLO." He yelled, jumping down a ledge and landing into water as his breath came out in pants, trying to regain his breath. George was screaming in shock disbelief above him.

~~How could he be?~~

"Oh my god!" The colorblind man exclaimed as he looks down. "Sapnap, you idiot!"

~~They were here with him.~~

"Sapnap, be careful! b-be haha- care-ha-ful." He hears Dream try to scold him yet failing as his wheezing laughter sounded about before he jumps further down.

He heard the splash of water behind him before footsteps followed him as they ran blindly into the darkness.

The Dream team, out and about on an adventure, laughing and yelling at each other.

Just enjoying the day.

---

They were so close back then.

They were family.

He was still family.

Oh dear Prime!

He had threatened his own brother.

He had to make it right.

"I need to see Dream."

Everyone stilled as the arsonist uttered those words. The panicked air became stale and tense as everyone turned to look at the young man on his knees, looking at the same spot they had last seen the two... God's? Supposed friends? Traitors? Family?

~~Did they even have a right to call Dream that?~~

Bad looked at the young man that he had taken in as a kid. His son.

*Prime*, how could he had let that *Egg* take control of him?

It had made him leave his own son alone, and now as he watched that same man he had seen grow from a small boy, look oh so *broken* and *lost* teared at his heart.

~~Which is surprising, since he was sure his heart had been torn out the moment he had realized he had left one of his *best friends* alone to suffer.~~

The demon looked at the young blaze hybrid with sadness in his eyes. "Sapnap..." He spoke quietly as he approached the man.

"I need to see Dream." The raven repeated as his fingers slowly buried themselves deeper into the dirt below him, having already clawed away at what used to be green grass.

Bad felt an awful ache pulse through his chest as he slowly moved to wrap an arm around the young man's shoulder. "I know but we can't...We don't know where they went."

There was a beat of silence before the arsonist spoke up. "I'm going to visit Dream."

The demon gave the man a sad look. "Sapnap-" but his words were caught off as the arsonist suddenly kneeled before pushing himself up. "Sapnap...?"

"I'm going to visit Dream, he's still here, ~~he has to be.~~" The man proclaimed before he looked towards Sam. A broken look inside what used to be determined eyes bored into the Warden. "Sam, let me inside the prison."

The Creeper hybrid flinched at the call of his own name before looking down. Mask doing little to hide the trembling jaw. "Why? It no longer has a prisoner-"

"Don't lie to me Sam!" Sapnap suddenly snapped, causing everyone to take a step away from the blaze hybrid. "I know Dream is in there, just let me visit him."

George and Bad looked at each other before both looking at the raven with pained expressions.

"Sapnap..." Puffy suddenly spoke up in a soothing voice as she tried to approach the younger male. Her eyes were red and puffy, as tears still rolled down her face yet she refused to let her own voice waiver. "You need to calm down-"

"NO!" The Raven screamed yet again. "I know Dream is in there, just let me see him!" And he suddenly lunged at Sam, fury etched onto his face.

Sam yelped in surprise as chaos erupted, everyone starting to yell and tell Sapnap to calm down as he kept trying to grab Sam.

Soon enough Sapnap found himself being restrained by George, Ant and Bad. All three trying to keep the raven in place.

"Sapnap, calm down!" George practically begged as he saw the pain that still coursed through his best friend, who's eyes had yet to stop watering, renewing the once dried up tear marks. "Please!"

"No! Let me see Dream!" The Blaze hybrid yelled again as all he felt was unimaginable pain course through him from his chest, again and again and again and *again*. ~~He wanted it to stop.~~  
"Please! Please..."

Bad looked at his son as the arsonist slumped forward, no longer resisting and leaning his own

weight on his father. "Oh Sapnap..." The demon whispered as he held his son close to his own chest.

"Please..." The noirette's voice cracked as he pleaded. "I need to see Dream... I need to make it right..."

Bad hushed him before he whispered a small apology as he knocked the other out.

---

There was a stinging kind of pain that settled in Fundy's chest. It wasn't the type of pain that caused by actual stimulation, it's the one that exists when overwhelming numbness settled into your bones and wrapped your heart in a thick layer of cloth. As to hide it from view and let it heal.

But would it ever?

His heart felt like it was being strangled by air. Slowly the pressure increased but as it did, his other senses weakened into nothing but a small pit inside of him.

He watched on as Bad held his unconscious son in his arms, whispering sweet words into the Blaze's ear. Tears evident on his face, as well on the arsonist and the Brits.

George said something that Fundy didn't catch, before Bad nodded. The Demon slowly stood up, supporting Sapnap by himself before the Brit came from the other side, wrapping Sapnap's right arm around his neck and shoulders before they both lifted the unconscious man.

And then he watched them stalk off towards who knows where.

Everyone turned away from where Dream and XD last stood and then slowly walked away. Too caught up in their own heads to think of each other.

Too caught up in their internal dilemmas to speak or talk anymore.

They just wanted to go home. ~~An empty home.~~

And so, they walked away.

Away from the last time they saw Dream.

Away from the man they've broken.

~~Away from their mistakes.~~

Fundy felt cold.

He felt **alone**.

~~He felt completely alone.~~

Fundy wishes he could have done similarly to Sapnap.

Just break down and deny reality.

To just deny that *anything* that had just transpired didn't happen.

To deny what they had done to Dream.

To deny the rift that formed between him and Dream when L'Manberg was created.

To deny everything and just be held in those loving arms again.

He wished he could deny reality like Sapnap did, wished he had the luxury of breaking down, of having someone else to pick up the broken pieces of him.

But he can't.

Because everyone is busy with their own pain.

Because Wilbur is dead.

And Dream is gone.

---

*He was running.*

*Not from a what, but to a who.*

*He was running to the one person who made him feel better.*

*The one person he could turn to.*

When ~~Wilbur~~ was too busy with Tommy.

When he'd ignore him for Tommy.

~~Does he even care?~~

*(Does he even care?)*

*Tommy tried being there for him...*

*Tommy tried, he really did, but ~~Wilbur~~ is so insistent that Tommy can't even get close to the Fox Hybrid.*

*Did ~~Wilbur~~ hate him?*

*He hadn't been the same since his mother, Sally, had passed away.*

*He constantly reeked of both alcohol and drugs.*

*It hurt his nose.*

---

~~Does he even care?~~

And so, he ran.

He ran away from his own emotions.

~~He helped you.~~

*(He helped you.)*

He ran away from the memories that were tied to said emotions.



*And then he sees him.*

*As the fox hybrid slows down to a trot, his legs pulsate in pain as his muscles yell for him to stop and let himself fall down.*

*They yelled at him to crumble.*

*But he couldn't, not when he was so close.*

*As he approached the blond. He suddenly felt calmer, more centralized.*

*The blond sat in a clearing, surrounded by nothing but nature. Flowers were all around, giving the place a beautiful area of colors.*

*It looked more beautiful than any professionally drawn painting, taking what was left of Fundy's breath away in one fell swoop.*

*A red poppy was held gently in the blond's hands. Looking vibrant and glowing like the man that held it.*

*Then emerald eyes were on him.*

*He couldn't help the tears that gathered at the corner of his eyes as he approached the man at an unsteady pace.*

---

Fundy's eyes zeroed in on a patch of red poppies planted around the Greater Dream SMP. The sight of them alone made new tears come to the Foxes eyes before he full-on sprinted.

He sprinted as fast as his legs would carry him.

As fast as they'd allowed him.

Yet he couldn't out run them.

Red

***Red***



~~Such a bright~~ ***red.***

Fundy stopped as he looked at the lovely poppies that were planted outside of his house. They were bright and lively, so full of life and color.

Poppies that he and Dream had loved to plant together.

~~Poppies that reminded him of how Dream's eyes were once that lively.~~

Fundy felt his body stiffen then crumble under the weight on his chest, forcing him onto his knees as tears ran free as the fox choked on his own breath.

His eyes focused on the bright flowers as his throat tightened into a knot, trying to hold in the sobs of despair that wanted to leave his body.

He didn't last long.

A couple of parrots flew up as they were startled by a cry of pure agony and Despair before settling down a bit. Ignoring the cries of a broken youth.

---

*Dream looked at him with a worried look before his eyes softened into a welcoming face as a small sad smile made its way onto his face. He opened his arms wide as a silent invitation to the Fox.*

*Fundy didn't think twice.*

*The fox stopped jogging, instead he sprinted towards the blond man before jumping straight for him, colliding with the man's chest.*

*Dream let out an 'oof' but didn't fall back. He kept himself steady before wrapping his arms around the fox that then started to weep openly into his chest. The mask the man wore stayed to the side as the blond laid his head on the younger's and started to speak softly into the fox's ear.*

*Fundy had relaxed into the other as strong arms held him gently against the warm chest of the blond man that always offered him comfort. His tears ran down his face as he softly sobbed into Dream's chest.*

*Time passed as the fox calmed down. Dream, slowly and gently, pushed Fundy away, looking at the hybrids with kind emerald colored eyes. He then kneeled before the younger, hands gently coming up to cradled the foxes face.*

*Fundy leaned into the caring touch as tears still made their way down his eyes, he sniffed softly as he looked at Dream.*

*The blond smiled as he wiped away his tears. His hand grabbed something before bringing up a bright red poppy and placing it into Fundy's fur, right by the ear. Dream then leaned forwards and placed a kiss on the other's head. He stayed close as he muttered 'It'll be okay, I'm here' before he pulled the other into a tight hug.*

*Fundy never wanted to let go.*

---

And he never should have

Fundy wanted to be held like that again.

Like he was one of the most precious things in the world.

~~Like he mattered.~~

He wished for those strong arms to pull him into a reassuring hug.

For callused hands to gently cradle his face.

For soft lips to kiss his forehead as reassuring and sweet words are whispered.

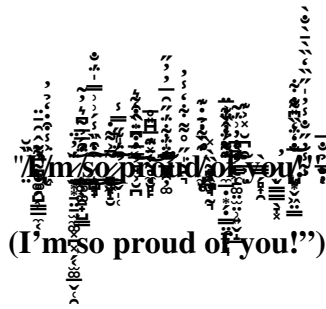
To be comforted, to have the tears be wiped away as the other reassured him.

Wanted to see bright emerald eyes to look at him with pride and love.

He wanted Dream to be there.

He wanted to be held by Dream.

~~He wanted his mom.~~



But Dream wasn't there.

Dream wasn't there to hold him, because he didn't notice the red flags.

Dream wasn't there to comfort him, because he turned his back on him.

Dream wasn't there with him, because he was chased away by their cruelty.

Dream isn't here, he was taken away by XD.

Dream wasn't there anymore.

And it's all their fault.

The sky darker to match the despair-filled howls that reached up into the sky yet not into the heaven's above.

Never granting the weeping fox an ear that listened to his sorrows.

*~~'Dream had always loved his poppies...'~~*

---

*He was feeling a bit down today, he couldn't explain it but he was just off his game in every way. He laid back on his bed as he just huffed out a pitiful sound made out of pure boredom.*

*He could feel Dream looking at him, with bright green eyes that always seemed to gleam with mischief. The blond looked at him before he smiled brightly with love and happiness before suddenly jumping up and running to one of the chests.*

*The Arsonist propped himself up on his elbows as he looked at the blond. "Dream?"*

*"Come on." Dream said, suddenly dressed in a fluffy dog onesie and a bright smile on his face. Sapnap swore that if Dream had a tail, it would have been wagging the poor chest behind him. "Get up." Dream ordered as he grabbed the others hand, forcing the other out of bed.*

*"Dream, what are you doing?" George suddenly spoke up from his polishing of his weapons.*

*"Just trust me." The blond declared as he headed outside pulling on Sapnap's hand. Making the raven stumble a bit on the way out.*

*George shrugged before he got up and followed behind them.*

*They got out of the community house at a rather rushed pace thanks to Dream and went near the*



*trees. Dream and George flirting with each other along the way, causing Sapnap to get irritated and groaned at their antics playfully.*

*The blond then let go of the arsonists hand and ran towards one of the taller trees and looked over at them with a huge smile.*

*The two shared a look before their eyes went back to Dream.*

*"Under the tree, Ba-um ba-bum~" Dream begun, hips swinging as he circle around the tree. Hands moving from side to side as he spun around, nearly tripping over himself.*

*George chuckled beside him as they wonder what Dream was up to.*

*What was he up to?*

*The noirette didn't know, but damn was it hilarious.*

*"Under the tree, ba-bum ba-bum~" Dream sang, turning around as he grandly swing his body. Focusing mainly on his hips as one hand met the trunk of the tree as his other waved around.*

*He smiles at Dream's antics, amusement growing at his brother's little performance. He shook his head a bit as he tried to contain his own laughs. A snicker or two by passing his lips.*

*"I am a dog! Under a log! Under the TREE! BA BUM, BA BUM~" Dream sang loudly, he spun around dramatically before falling down onto the ground. He laid down on the grass as he look at them with a silly expression.*

*And Sapnap can't help but laugh at the sight.*

*The arsonist and colorblind man found themselves doubling over in laughter as the blond let out a giggle or two.*

*"There we go, finally got you to laugh." Dream said, a proud smile on his face as the sun reflected off his emerald eyes.*

*"You're such an idiot!" He declared as he tried to fight off the smile making its way onto his face as Dream wheeze a laugh.*

---

Sapnap woke up disorientated, the resounding warm sound of Dream's wheezing laughter still making rounds in his mind. He stretched out before he let out a loud yawn and looked around.

He quickly realized that he was in the community house, sleeping in a plain red bed in the corner of the place.

He wondered how he got here but his memories refused to budge. He shrugged before he sat up and stretched again, when he heard a nice *pop* come from his back he relaxed with a sigh.

His mind wondered to the warm feeling he had woken up too.

*Dream.*

Sapnap suddenly found himself missing the easy and good natured companionship Dream was always ready to give. A warm embrace with a wheezing laughter and stupid antics, trying to make others happy.

*He wanted to see Dream again.*

Sapnap suddenly stood up, with a purpose in mind and a fiery determination blazing in his heart. He made quick work and strides out of the community house with a goal set in mind.

*He wanted to amend their friendship.*

*He wanted his brother back.*

As he walked out, he soon saw Bad and George outside.

His father seemed worried, hugging himself slightly as something akin to guilt was on his face. The demon's attire was back to its red color.

The colorblind Brit on the other hand seemed apathetic till you looked closer. Seeing the crease on his forehead thanks to his knitted eyebrows and the frown that played on his lips.

He wanted to go up to them and ask them what was wrong but Dream was more important at that moment.

With the location in mind, the arsonist walked pass a surprised Bad and worried George.

The Brit seemed to had composed himself faster as he quickly grabbed onto one of the arsonists arms, stopping him in his tracks. Making said arsonist turn around and look at him with a questioning expression.

George frowned. "Sapnap, where are you going?" He asked his friend as he slowly let go of his arm.

The arsonist gave a sad smile. "I'm going to the prison to see Dream, Gogy." Yet that smile quickly faded into a confused look as he watched his father and best friend share a look, pain painting their faces before they looked at him again.

~~*He felt his stomach drop down with dread as he looked at the two.*~~

"Sap," His father started, the demon looked to the ground then back at his son. "Dream's not in the prison anymore." Bad explained, caution evident in his voice as his hand made a useless half grabbing gesture to the notorious pet-killer.

"W-what do you mean?" The arsonist asked, a bit panicked as his eyes widened a bit, dread settling into his stomach.

~~*He felt heavy.*~~

Bad opened his mouth but closed it, seemingly unsure of what to say. Or maybe even, unwilling to say.

~~*His stomach felt unbearably full.*~~

"Where's Dream?" He suddenly asked, or more so demanded, as he took a step towards the two. Panic raising every second that ticked by with no response.

~~*The heavy feeling started to move upwards.*~~

"Where is he?!" The young man asked again, as a slight tremor was visible in his hands as he clenched them shut. "I need to talk to him! Where is he?" A weird anger settled into his chest as a

sluggish feeling started to eat away at his thoughts.

~~A heavy pressure settled over his chest. Pushing down on his ribs and down on his stomach.~~

George looked at him with regret, opening and closing his mouth multiple times before he pressed his lips together. With a heavy sigh, he spoke words that sent shivers down Sapnap's spine.

~~He felt sick.~~

"XD took him away."

~~He felt like he was going to vomit.~~

The arsonist breathed in harshly as his hearth started to beat with stabs of pure pain and agony as his own mind crashed at the words.

*Dream was gone.*

Bad frowned and winced slightly before he took a deep breath and spoke, pain etched into his voice with each word dripping regret and sorrow. "Dream's gone." He admitted as he winced at the painful stab of pure agony wracked his body. "XD took him and," *This* part was the most painful to admit. "And we don't know how to find him." He whispered out.

Sapnap wanted to snap. He wanted to deny it. Wanted to deny the reality.

That he was *gone*.

That now they fail again to be able to *save him*.

*A foreboding feeling settled amongst the 3/4 of the Muffintees as their body's wrecked them with each painful beat of their hearts.*

~~They could only imagine how Dream felt.~~

*Sapnap swore he could hear the bastard again.*

*Words ringing through his ears like white noise that started to painfully irritated the inside of it. Yet he couldn't bring himself to care as his own mind went static white and blank with pain.*

"I might know who can help."

The voice suddenly appeared, making the three slightly jump and break out of their numb minded states. Their heads snapped to the direction of the voice to find the speaker. The one that offered them a *possibility*.

They found a 16 year old teen with shaggy blond hair and blue eyes. The boy looked at them with pity yet deep inside, pain settled into the boy's heart as he realized that he had been used as well to hurt someone.

*Yet he has started it by his own volition.*

The boy shifted awkwardly from left to right as their dumbfounded looks before he coughed. He then sighed and cleared his throat, meeting their gazes dead on as he spoke. "Dad-" He stopped himself short before he spoke again. "*Philza*," he corrected himself. "Might be able to help us see Dream again."

~~Did they really deserve this chance after everything they've done?~~

*"He is the Angel of Death."*

---

*The blond man, decked out in Iron Armour jumped into the water, as the hunters started to close in on him.*

*"C'mere." The man begged as he swam towards some dolphins he saw as Bad's voice talked on behind him.*

*"C'mere." He repeated again as he swam next to them and soon enough one of the dolphins bumped their nose against Dream's hand before the man felt energized in a different kind of way.*

*The blond man smiled before he started to swim away at great speeds. "YES!" He yelled out as the aquatic animals followed him. "I got dolphin's!"*

*Silence rang about for a second before the hunters started to laugh at the hunters' misfortune.*

*"Are you kidding me?" Bad asked exasperated as his own body suddenly felt like giving up.*

*Dream giggled as he heard Sappnap and George groan before he looked behind him. His eyes opened wide as he realized just how many dolphins were behind him. "Oh my Prime! There's like a million!"*

*The other three got looks on their faces as they looked at each other with pain-filled expressions.*

*"What!" Dream yelled before he started to laugh.*

*"Are you serious?" Bad muttered through the headpiece as he pinched the bridge of his nose.*

*"No dolphins for you!" The blond man exclaimed before he started to laugh again, out of pure joy and happiness at his luck.*

*"How did you get multiple?" Bad suddenly asked, as he jumped into a boat with George, so they could chase after the long-gone blond.*

*"I just invis, just walked right through." Dream answered honestly as he kept swimming forwards. A dolphin by his side that he gave a nice little caress to.*

*The hunters tried hopelessly to catch up to him, but with the amount of speed the man had, there was no hope.*

*"Come on Dolphin's!" Dream was just amazed, trying to comprehend what was happening and put it into words, failing as he watched with awe at how many dolphins were following him.*

*He then exclaimed:*

*"I feel like an actual Disney princess!"*

---

**Clang.**

The sound of the Elder Guardian was louder than ever in his ears as mining fatigue settled in his bones. His arms and legs felt heavier than before. Weaker and frail. Making his body slow and sluggish.

*He wondered just how bad it would feel to have it on him consistently.*

*He wondered how Dream lived with this feeling.*

Sam stood inside the prison, he looked around at the Blackstone, quartz and glow-stone that made up the decorations of the main room, the unlit portal before him.

The main room was the nicest of all of the rooms in the prison, yet the air was still a bit stuffy and stale.

~~'Like the potatoes you forced him to eat?'~~

(~~'Like the potatoes you forced him to eat?'~~)

The Creeper hybrid sighed before he flicked a lever, letting the passageway open up. He looked into the prison and felt his own heart stop beating for a moment.

It was like a failed chunk border.

The front room was at least welcoming and well designed, but from the door and inside the prison, it was just an oppressive stale, dusty and even humid fungal air that started to burn his lungs even from a distance.

He stopped for a moment before he made his way deeper into the prison. All his eyes could see was blackstone, blackstone and more blackstone.

So monotonous in nature like their one track minds towards their own friend.

The Warden didn't walk with grace nor authority, rather, he stumbled about in a drunken fashion. His own body failing him as the pressure in his chest kept building and he could hear his own heart pound away and possibly bruise the inside of his chest to cause him more pain.

~~Which he deserved.~~

~~Look at this place.~~

~~Look at what he did to Dream.~~

His eyesight blurred a bit suddenly. The blackstone just swirled in his vision as his body shook yet kept going. Walking on auto pilot as the young man's mind was too numbed by pain to navigate it itself.

Sam swore he was slowly going insane.

All he could hear was the empty echoing of his steps and it was maddening.

*Step.*

It was so loud in his ears.

*Step.*

His head felt like it was liquefied. That would explain why he felt so disorientated.

*Step.*

His vision blacked for a moment, just a moment, yet he still saw a beautiful smile directed at him with warm green eyes to accompany it.

*Step.*

Prime, how could he have been so *stupid?!?*

*Step.*

Dream was his *brother* in all senses but biological

*Step.*

He had put his own *brother* into this Prime forsaken *hell hole*.

*Step.*

He had let Tommy in and allowed him to *taunt* the desperate and confused man.

*Step.*

He had *starved* the man. Giving him only *raw* potatoes, *despite* knowing what that would do to Dream's body.

*Step.*

He had let *Quackity* in

*Step.*

He had *dehumanized* his own *brother*.

*Step.*

He had treated him like *scum* under his foot

*Step.*

He had let his own *biases* cloud his logic.

*Step.*

Dream had *trusted* him with this position, because he thought Sam would be *fair* and *unbiased* towards *whoever* was inside the prison.

*Step*

He had *failed*.

Sam soon felt a scorching heat on his face and looked up, meeting a wall of pure scalding lava.

~~The same one Dream had thrown himself into so many times.~~

The Creeper hybrid stared at the slow moving heat, watching as his vision was filled with red and yellow until his eyes started to water from the heat.

He closed his eyes and then reached blindly, knowing by heart each and every lever in this place. He then pulls the lever that stops the falling lava, he stands there staring as he waits for the lava to finish draining.

~~Has this always felt like it took an eternity to do?~~

Yet soon enough, he could now take a peek into the ceiling filled with dispensers at the top of the huge box that held the cell. His breath hitched as the lava fell away to reveal the empty, claustrophobic and dark cell made out of obsidian and crying obsidian. ~~The same cell he kept Dream in.~~

He lurched a bit as the smell of dried up blood suddenly assaulted his nostrils. The air was so stale, he could taste saltiness and humidity on his tongue, as the smell of something rotting didn't help as his eyes watered.

*He wanted to throw up.*

~~How could he have kept Dream in such conditions?!~~

Slowly, he regained his bearing as a lump slowly formed in his throat. His mind fuzzing and fading to blank as he could vividly imagine the pained yells and pleading words from Dream, who would try to get through the lava wall to Sam whenever Quackity came for a... *visit...*

He closed his eyes and the memories rang loudly in his mind as he relived everything.

The asking...

~~("Sam... please... why?... " A dry hoarse cough was heard. "Why won't you help me... It hurts...")~~

The begging...

~~("Sam please!" The prisoner yelled in pain as yet again the sound of ripping flesh and smeared blood was heard as it re-coated the right wall.)~~

The sound of water splashing.

~~("Please! Please!" The pain filled yells were heard and ignored as the prisoner was yet again grabbed and thrown roughly towards the wall. "Ngh... Please... Quackity... please just listen to m-")~~

The sound of a weapon meeting flesh reverberated through the place.

~~(Dream was killed by Quackity using [Warden's WillBreaker])~~

Hoping that Sam would hear him out, as he *pleaded* for the Warden to stop Quackity...

~~("Sam! Sam please!" The prisoner yelled as Quackity had brought in some shears today. "Please Sam!")~~

A pain filled yell tore through the air, blood curdling and deafening.

~~("S-Sam!" The prisoner choked out through sobs.. "Sam, p-please!")~~

For him to *save* him. For him to *listen* to him.

~~("Sam, Sam." The prisoner rasped out as he stood on shaky legs, looking at the Warden. "Sam,~~

~~you've got to b-believe me..."~~)

Yet he only got a cold look back before the Warden turned around, facing the exit with an Enderpearl in hand.

~~("No-Sam-Wait!")~~

But *again*, he was ignored as he was left alone in that *damned* cell again.)

Wanting to be *saved* by Sam.

Wanting *Sammy* to come back for his *family*.

~~("Sam..." The nearly audible plea sounded way too loud in the Warden's ear as the prisoner laid on the ground, blood pooling under him. "Sammy, it hurts...")~~

He had ignored him back then...

But he can't ignore Dream now, he can't ignore the call of his close friend now.

Now that he was *gone* .

Sam didn't bother to wait for the bridge, he brought out a pearl and threw it over. The green tinted item shattered on the ground and then the Creeper hybrid found himself inside the same *bloodied* and *disgusting* cell he had kept his *brother* in.

His eyes glazed over as he looked at all the blood splattered all over the walls, the dried up pools on the floor and some of it dried up on the ceiling. There were a few rotten potatoes by the Netherite blocks that stunk up the hot and stale-tasting air. He was sure he could see dried up puke as well.

The tears fell as he saw the lectern caked with blood at the edges and the cauldron was a mixture of blood and chunky puke.

And, at that moment, he wanted nothing more than to *break* the prison down.

To destroy and *eradicate* this *awful place*.

But he doesn't.

He could never.

This was the last thing he and Dream built. It was their *masterpiece*, their greatest *achievement*.

i } i  $\overline{\bigcirc}$  |  $\psi$   $\triangle$   $\nearrow$   $\nwarrow$   $\nearrow$   $\nwarrow$  ?

(~~'Is it *really*?~~)

Hours of meticulously placing blocks and lava. Of doing and re-doing Redstone wiring. Of going out and getting Elder Guardian's and placing them into their respective places.

~~(‘Does it mean anything when Dream doesn't remember?’)~~

It had taken them *months* to make. Pouring all their expertise into it.



~~○\△\ψ\○\Π\Π\}⊕\Ω\ι\Α\σ\ι\Α\σ\○\Λ\⊕\○\△\Π\△\σ\ψ\Ξ\△\//\ψ\Π\Π\○\ψ\,~~  
~~ξ\△\Π\Π\ψ\?~~

(~~'Or are you just clinging onto a fake happy memory, Sammy?'~~)

He didn't want to lose what he had left of Dream. Which was this *hell hole* , their greatest *creation* .

~~ξ\⊕\○\//\≡\ψ\ι\Α\σ\}○\ξ\ψ\Π\Π\}Ξ\,ξ\△\Π\ψ\○\Π\Ξ\Π\ψ\⊕\Ξ\ι\Π\,ξ\○\ψ\○\Π\ξ\Π\Π\ψ\ψ\~~  
~~△\Π\○\Λ\ψ\.~~

(~~'Stop being so selfish, Sam. You hurt him, so you suffer alone.'~~)

He felt himself stumble and as soon as his hand met the semi-dried blood, he couldn't stop himself from losing it. So, he allows himself to slouch against the wall, bringing his knees up to his chest as sobs wrack his body violently. Tearing out pain filled sob, after pain filled sob.

~~ψ\○\Π\ψ\ψ\ξ\ψ\Λ\Ω\ψ\⊕\Ξ\ι\ξ\.~~

(~~'You deserve this.'~~)

Guilt and regret pulling him down the floor in a lying position. Semi-dried up blood and flaking dried pieces clinging to him as he did nothing but cry his heart out as he realized he lost such an important part of himself.

He laid there for who knows how long, reliving the now bittersweet memories he had of such an important and wonderful person that he had in his life but now he was *gone* .

"D- Dream, I-I'm s-so s- sorry... "

Click. **Clunk** . Shrum.

"Sam, we need your help."

---

*Puffy remembers being tired.*

*Genuinely tired and exhausted.*

*From endless and meaningless journeys over the great vast sea.*

*Of sailing around with no direction.*

*Of having no destination.*

*Of having no home to come to besides the seagulls that try overhead of her ship and the waves that softly hit against her boat.*

*She was so tired of feeling empty.*

*Of feeling incomplete.*

*Of having nowhere to go.*

*No one to come back too.*

*No family or friends.*

*Only the sky and the sea.*

*Bright Blue, baby blue, dark blue, grey-ish blue and more blue.*

*She remembered the foreboding feeling of loneliness. Of an empty heart and empty existence.*

*So, one day, she saw a letter directed to her laying on a barrel on her ship. A nice golden tint with a lime-green logo displaying the letters **'DreamSMP'**, so she didn't hesitate in reading it.*

*She was offered a home.*

*A place where she can be free and happy.*

*Where she can make friends and family.*

*The loneliness in her heart pulsed darkly, causing a pained gasp to escape her lips.*

*She remembers being tired of everything.*

*So when she was invited to settle down in a land where she knew a few people, she took it.*

~~'O E E O A / i O i S N U / O N A W \ W.'~~

~~(Oh how pitiful you were.)~~

*Why wasn't she happy?*

*Why has nothing changed?*

*She had been on the SMP for days now.*

*She had met so many people.*

*She had friends.*

*Yet she still felt empty.*

*She still felt lonely.*

*She had been on land for days now, yet she still felt like she was laying down on her hammock, softly swinging from side to side thanks to the waves that softly crashed against her boat.*

*She felt like she was still floating on water.*

*Hours turned into days.*

*Days turned into weeks.*

*And yet she still felt numb.*

*She felt like she had never left the Ocean, that she was just being carried away by the waves as her existence still held nothing of value.*

*She felt disconnected from her environment.*

*She didn't feel anything new.*

*But then he came along.*

~~'And look at just how pathetic you are now.'~~

~~( 'And look at just how pathetic you are now. ' )~~

*Her duckling.*

*Her sunshine.*

*He became what she was missing.*

*He made her feel like she finally had a reason to be aware.*

*To be happy.*

~~'He gave you what you needed and yet you failed him.'~~

~~( 'He gave you what you needed and yet you failed him. ' )~~

*She didn't know what was going on but one day, Dream started to follow her around.*

*He would randomly popped in and just follow her around like a lost puppy.*

*Tilting his head to the side and using body language to communicate rather than just speaking.*

*Sometimes he would come up from behind her and surprise her.*

*There was a time they play-fought and set each other on fire.*

*There was a time he freed her from a small chamber made out of iron doors.*

*Her duckling would always find her and make her day better.*

*He'd find the most ridiculous ways to make her laugh or to get her attention.*

*Like dancing around ridiculous and mouthing the words to a song while trying to contain his own laughter.*

*Or he'd randomly start a manhunt with her.*

*He had been her savior.*

*He had seen her drowning and hand thrown a floaty towards her, a rope tied to it.*

*Once she grabbed on, he proceeded to pull her onto shore.*

*He had rescued her and had yet to leave.*

~~'He honestly should have left you to drown.'~~

~~( 'He honestly should have left you to drown. ' )~~

*And today was just one of those days.*

"Oh!" Puffy exclaimed in surprise as she suddenly caught on fire. "What the-?" She quickly turned around and saw Dream sprinting away. "Dream!"

The blond man peeked out over a corner as Puffy looked at him with a warm smile. He quickly drew his bow and fired before turning a sprinting away.

Puffy gasped dramatically before walking out of the arrows' way. She chuckled to herself before she then sprinted after the blond man with a bright smile on her face.

"Duckling! Get back here!"

---

Puffy hadn't left her house in the hours that followed after the reveal.

After XD had taken her duckling.

‘[P] O H O N W Q W A E A Q W P E W † P Q E P P O R A U U E I M P E A P?’

(‘Do you even have the right to call him that?’)

Eyes slowly blinked open as the so-called 'Mother figure' of the server slowly awoken from her agony induced sleep.

~~Dreamless blank nightmares.~~

She looked around, disorientated, her body feeling weak and unusable - just like the first time she had stepped off the boat and back onto land after *months* at sea. Her arms ached as her chest felt bruised and beaten, while her legs were fuzzy and caused her pain every time she moved.

As she blinked away at the stickiness and sleepiness out of her eyes. She noticed she was at home in her living room. She looked around confused before she sat up, hissing as her back *popped* then pain caused all around.

Damn, why was she sleeping on her couch? She knew it always made her back *ache* the next day.

~~But not as badly as her heart did as she realized her duckling was gone.~~

She looked around and then noticed her house felt... *empty*.

It was cold and desolate. As if all the warmth and happiness had been sucked out of it, leaving nothing but a grey and unforgiving world in its wake.

But why...?

What was missing-?

‘H O N † I O A.’

(‘Your son.’)

Her son...?

Puffy didn't understand the thought before she shrugged. Maybe she just had a bad day, later on Tommy wou-

‘A O P E I M.’

(*'Not* Him.)

Not him...?

Puffy frowned at her own thought. She didn't understand. She sat back and looked at nothing in particular, as her eyebrows knit together as she tried to figure out what her brain meant.

*But, Tommy was the only kid she currently had under her care. He needed a parental figure to take care of him.*

' $\triangle \wedge [\varphi] \not\vdash \underline{\Omega} \perp + [\varphi] \perp \circ \circ \cup \imath \wedge \sigma [\varphi] [\varphi] \wedge' \overline{\Phi}?$ '

(*'And your duckling didn't?'*)

Her Du- Her *Duckling*...

~~Her Dream~~

Puffy felt a heavy weight settle back on her chest as she exhaled harshly. Pain coursing through her as she remembered yesterday's events.

Her *Duckling* had been *innocent*.

She had left him *alone*.

*XD had taken him.*

Puffy sat on her couch, a far away look settled in her eyes. She looked up at the ceiling as her arms rested on her legs, hands clenching the fabric of her pants at the knees. Her eyes were red and puffy as tear tracks were dried to her red cheeks. Her eyes grew distant and darker, then turned into a glass-like look as tears started to form at the corners of her eyes.

'ԿՕՆ ՍՃԻՄԱՐ ԷԻԹ. 'ԿՕՆ ՍՃԻՄԱՐ ԿՕՆ+ ՕՃԼ } ՕԼ.'

*(‘You failed him. You failed your own son.’)*

Puffy breathed in before a sob escaped her throat. She slumped forward, elbows resting on her knees as she buried her face into her hands. Trembling as broken sobs escaped her lips as her chest ached immensely. *It hurt so much.*

[illegible]

~~( 'Oh shut up. This is nothing compared to what you put your, so-called son through.' )~~

She sobbed her throat raw for the second time in a row. Eyes burning as her nose got stuffy, her chest burning and trembling as she took breaths between pain filled sobs and pitiful whimpers.

' $\nabla \circ \Pi \cap \mathcal{W} \ni \mathcal{W} \perp \Delta \mathcal{W} \overline{\Phi} \subseteq \mathcal{I} \ni$ .'

(*'You deserve this.'*)

She had no idea how much time had passed since she woke up, but Puffy couldn't find it in herself to care. *Not anymore* .

Not when her duckling was *gone*.

~~‘You have no right calling him that.’~~

( ‘You have no right calling him that.’ )

She felt *numb*.

Oh so very *numb* and *empty*.

As if she had no more tears left to cry in her system, only pitiful whimpers and incomprehensible begs for forgiveness to someone who wasn't even *there* anymore.

*She felt so numb.*

She had been feeling numb from the moment XD took her Dream away. She felt numb as she heard her duckling pleading to the god to take him away. She felt numb as he looked everywhere, at *everyone* , with a panicked and pained look. She felt numb as she watched her child fall to his knees in fright of *Quackity*.

~~She felt numb since she had realized that he would rather die than be put back inside the prison.~~

Her *baby* looked so broken and lost.

~~She had let them break him.~~

~~‘And you dare have the audacity to call yourself his mother.’~~

( ‘And you dare have the audacity to call yourself his mother.’ )

~~Please, she never meant for this to happen.~~

He had seemed so scared and lost.

~~‘But you let it happen.’~~

( ‘But you let it happen.’ )

~~She didn't mean too.~~

She wanted to hug him.

~~‘What you wanted to do, doesn't matter. You turned your back on him.’~~

( ‘What you wanted to do, doesn't matter. You turned your back on him.’ )

~~Stop it! She was trying to do the right thing!~~

Wanted to hold him in her arms.

~~‘You called him your son. You promised to love him. You promised to protect him. Then you left him to rot.’~~

( ‘You called him your son. You promised to love him. You promised to protect him. Then you left him to rot.’ )

~~She thought it was for the best.~~

~~He had hurt so many people at that moment.~~

Wanted to whisper reassurance to him.

~~'ሃዕቢ ቀቢላላሽብ ሃዕቢ ፤ ልዕዎ ዐላ ፎክ ልላብ ሂሃድቅ ፎክ ልሂዐላሽ. ሃዕቢ  
ሂሃድቅ ፎክ ልላብ ቅዕዎ ቅዕሐሐ ሃዕቢ ምላሽ።'~~

~~('You turned your back on him and left him alone. You left him and took Tommy instead.')~~

~~Tommy needed someone! He had gone through so much, he needed someone!~~

Wanted to make sure no one ever touched him again.

~~'ብብላ' ቅ ብላሽ ልሐ ላሽላብ ን ዐሐሽዐላሽ ቅዕዐ?'~~

~~('Didn't Dream need someone too?')~~

~~It's different!~~

She wanted to see him *smile* again.

~~'ብብላ' ቅ ቅዕሐሐ ልሂ ን ዐብላቅ ልሂዐ ቅ ዐታሃዕ ሃሃድ? ፎብላ' ቅ ፎሃብዐላሽ  
ቅፎኦፍ ን ልላብ ብላቅ ሐላሃ ፤ ምልላቢ ን ምዕብብ ን ልዕቅዐላ ን?'~~

~~('Didn't Tommy also hurt a lot of people? Hadn't he done things and hurt many because of his  
actions?')~~

~~Tommy's a child!~~

She wanted to hear his wheezing laughter.

~~'ፎሃ ን ልዕፎኦብ? ቅፎላቅ ን ሃዕቢ ሃፍፍቢ ንሃ? ቅፎሃ ልዕቅ ቅዕሐሐ ነገሉ ቅ  
ሃፍፎፎ ምሃላ ሃሃቅ ፤ ቢቅ ብላሽ ልሐ ነገ ቅፈሃላ ቅሃ ዐላሃ?'~~

~~('He's a child? That's your excuse? The fact Tommy isn't eighteen yet but Dream is twenty one?')~~

~~There's a difference between Dream and Tommy's actions! Dream's an adult!~~

Wanted to have him follow her around the SMP.

~~'ነታ ቅዕሐሐ ፎብላ ብዐላሃ ቅፎሃ ን ልሐሃ ሃፍፍቅ ቅፎኦፍ ል ን ብላሽ ልሐ, ሃዕቢ  
ፈዕቢላብ ን ቅኦሃ ብሃድሃላብ ፎክ, ፈዕቢላብ ቅ ሃዕቢ?'~~

~~('If Tommy had done the same exact thing as Dream, you would still defend him, wouldn't you?')~~

~~What?! No, she would have-!~~

Wanted to call Dream her *duckling* again.

~~'ሃዕቢ ፈዕቢላብ ፎፍሃ ዐታሃ ሃሃብ ፎክ ፎሃሃ. ሃሃሃሐ / ቅዐላ. ሃዕቢ ፈዕቢላብ  
ፎፍሃ ሃፍፍቢ ን ሃሃብ ፎክ ን ልዕቅዐላ ን?'~~

~~('You would have offered him help. Redemption. You would have excused his actions.-')~~

~~I... I... I wouldn't-!~~

She wanted her *son* back.





They haunted her. All those happy memories haunted her like ghosts from the past that never got closure.

Constantly in her ear, causing a shiver to run down her spine and dread coiled in her gut. Her body shivered and shook as her chest got heavier and *tighter* . Her breathing was constricted and it was *so hard to get oxygen in*.

~~'ሃ ዓቢ ብዘኾነ ነፃ ይሆን ይቻላል ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'You deserve this pain and so much worse.' )~~

Everything hurts...

Why did Dream have to hurt them so much ?

~~'እኔ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'Why did you have to betray him and leave him to rot?' )~~

Dream kept hurting them.

~~'እኔ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'And you guys kept hurting him! it's called getting back what you give.' )~~

How could he be good if he keeps hurting them?

~~'ዓቢ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'Oh you have got to be kidding me.' )~~

No... No. All of this is just a trick.

~~'እኔ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'And there you go again. Being delusional and not accepting the truth.' )~~

The whole thing with XD is just a ploy...that's it!

~~'እኔ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'Just accepting the reality that you're a shitty mother and that you doomed your own child!' )~~

There was never a Dreamon, he just wanted to be let out!

~~'እኔ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~( 'Just how fucking pathetic are you? Making these excuses? Seriously?' )~~

He'll be back later just to hurt them again!

~~'እኔ ከሆነው ሁሉም ሰዎች መካከል አንዱ ነኝ። ምንም እንኳን ሌላ ሰውም ሊሆን ይችላል።'~~

~~(‘He never wants to see you again. Why would he?’)~~

*He hurt Tommy. He hurt Tubbo. How could he be a good person?!*

[illegible]

~~(‘And there you go again with the “but he’s a child!” excuse. Tommy was in the wrong simple as that. So were you.’)~~

*He manipulated a minor!*

[illegible]

~~(‘Dream was manipulated by his so-called big brother. Get over the whole exile thing already!’)~~

*He manipulated his own best friends!*

~~'Δ†ΨΗΟΠ†ΠΖΦσΟΛΛΔΨΨΦΠ†ΨΔΗΔΛΠΦΟΗΗΗ'Ζ†ΨΔΨΔ≡ΠΖΨ†  
σΟΖΟΟΦΦΠ†ΨΨ?!Δ†ΨΗΟΠΦΔΔΦΖΨΨ?ΖΔ?!'~~

~~(‘Are you just gonna let Dream and Tommy’s real abuser go scot-free?! Are you that selfish?!)~~

*He never cared for any of them!*

[illegible]

~~(‘He cared. He really did. You just abused of that care for your own selfish needs.’)~~

*He was just using her kindness to trick people.*

~~У О Л Л ? Ш Ц Г ? ? У О С Ш Д О \ У О Л Ф О м А ° Ш У О Л \ ? Ш П Д Ш Ш~~  
~~≡ Ш Ф О Ш \ ? Г Л Ф Ф Г Ш Д Л О О Л / !~~

~~(‘You used his love for you to make yourself feel better, shut the fuck up.’)~~

*He just wanted to see them suffer.*

~~У О Л Д А А П О О З Ш Ш Е И К З Л П П Ш, У О Л / А О Е Ш О И О Ш О О Л З Ш О П А  
К О О Е Ш П И О Л П.~~

~~(‘You want to see him suffer, you pathetic excuse of a mother figure.’)~~

*Dream can't be a good person! He just can't!*

'EΨ ΔΔ } Δ U O Δ? λ σ Δ λ [] Ω Δ | Ψ Γ | Ψ Ψ ρ Δ λ ≡ Ψ Γ O | Ψ ϕ [] | Π? λ Ψ [] ? Φ!!

~~(‘He was a loving and carefree man before XD ruined it!’)~~

*Him and XD are just playing games!*

'[f] \psi \triangle \# i \} \equiv \psi i \lambda \sigma \# \triangle \lambda i / \Pi \psi \triangle \overline{\phi} \psi [f] \equiv / \phi [f] !'

~~(‘Dream is being manipulated by XD!’)~~

*They're just both fucking evil!*

~~'ፈይክ ጫላ' ቅዱስ ስርዐት ማለፊያ / ቅዱስ ስርዐት ቅዱስ ስርዐት ማለፊያ~~

~~(‘Why can’t you accept that you failed as Dream’s supposed mother?’)~~

*Dream didn't care!*

~~'H O N D I U W [ ] H O N [ ] N O O U I A O !'~~

(~~'You failed your duckling!'~~)

*Dream never cared!*

[illegible]

~~(‘You can’t live in your delusions forever.’)~~

*Not once did he care!*

~~'H O Л A W W [ ] Φ O Δ O O W / Φ \ W Δ L I ? Φ H !~~

~~(‘You need to accept reality!’)~~

*Dream* never cared!

'H O Π Ω Δ λ' Φ I ς λ O + Ψ ϩ Ψ Π O + Ψ Δ Ψ +.'

~~(‘You can’t ignore me forever.’)~~

*Because you're wrong!*

~~"H Q P o A Q Δ I" m + I σ ⊆ Φ!"~~

(*'You know I'm right!'*)

*Dream never cared!*

$$\text{‘}\mathcal{D} \cap \mathcal{W}! \equiv \mathcal{W} \overline{\phi} \sqsubseteq \Delta \overline{\phi} \Delta \Delta \nabla \text{!’}$$

(*'Fine! Be that way!'*)

He didn't care!

[illegible]

*('Keep saying whatever you want. Maybe you'll be able to lie to yourself some more.')*

*He never cared and he never will!*

' $\Delta \subseteq \Delta \overline{\Phi} \Psi \Omega \Psi \vdash \Psi \overline{\Phi}$ '  $\not\models \Omega \Pi \vdash \Psi \Psi \Psi \vdash \Delta \overline{\Phi} \wedge \text{is} \subseteq \overline{\Phi}$ ,  $\not\models \Omega \Pi \sqcup \Delta \text{is} \Pi \vdash \Psi$ .'

(‘Whatever let’s you sleep at night, you failure.’)

*He never will...*

' $\Xi\psi$   $\lceil\rceil\rceil\rceil$   $\Delta\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\lambda\psi$   $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $i\lambda\overline{\Phi}$ .'

( 'He did at one point.' )

*He can't be...*

' $\Delta\Xi\psi\lambda$   $\underline{\Delta i\psi\psi}$   $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\exists$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\neq$   $\lceil\rceil\psi\Xi\Pi$   $\nabla$   $\Delta\lambda i\kappa i\lambda\sigma$   $\Xi i\mathfrak{h}$ ?'

( 'When will you stop dehumanising him?' )

*He just can't be innocent...*

' $\dagger\Pi$   $\exists$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\exists$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\neq$   $\psi\neq i\lambda\sigma$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\dagger$   $\exists$   $\psi\psi\overline{\Omega}$ .'

( 'Just stop lying to yourself!' )

*Because that means I failed.*

' $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\lceil\rceil\rceil\rceil$ .  $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\Pi\Delta i\psi\psi\lceil\rceil$ .'

( 'You did. You failed.' )

*Because that means I'm in the wrong.*

' $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\Delta\dagger\psi$ ,  $\dagger\Pi$   $\exists$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\exists$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\neq$   $\psi\neq i\lambda\sigma$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\dagger$   $\exists$   $\psi\psi\overline{\Omega}$ .'

( 'You are, just stop lying to yourself.' )

*Because then I'm the bad guy.*

~~' $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\psi\psi\overline{\Phi}$   $\overline{\Phi}\Xi\psi\mathfrak{h}$   $\Xi\Pi\dagger\overline{\Phi}$   $\lceil\rceil\dagger\psi\Delta\mathfrak{h}$ .  $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\psi\psi\overline{\Phi}$   $\oplus\lceil\rceil$   $\Xi\Pi\dagger\overline{\Phi}$   $\overline{\Phi}\Xi\psi$   $\mathfrak{p}i\lceil\rceil$   $\exists$ .  $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\psi\psi\overline{\Phi}$   $\oplus\lceil\rceil$   $\Xi\Pi\dagger\overline{\Phi}$   $\overline{\Phi}\Xi\Omega$   $\exists$   $\psi$   $\neq$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\exists$   $\Delta\Omega\dagger\psi$   $\overline{\Phi}$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\dagger$   $\underline{\Omega}$   $\overline{\Phi}\psi\overline{\Omega}\overline{\Phi}$ .'~~

~~( 'You let them hurt Dream. You let XD hurt the kids. You let XD hurt those you swore to protect.' )~~

Puffy looked down at her hands. Slowly caressing the old yet soft green lime hoodie. She found it by chance but *Prime*, did it make her heart *ache*.

Her little duckling.

She had let him *suffer* .

She hadn't tried enough to *help* him.

She hadn't tried at *all*.

She had *let* him suffer.

*She was a terrible mother* .

Puffy wanted to cry but found herself incapable at the moment. Having already cried herself dry. Her pain filled yet soft eyes looked at the hoodie with pure adoration before she pulled it upwards and held it against her chest.

It was the last thing she had of him.

"Oh duckling." She whispered as she rocked back and forward. Cradling the piece of fabric as if it

were her *baby* . "I'm so sorry...I'm so *so sorry*..."

She was met with silence.

Her sunshine wasn't here.

*He wasn't here.*

She should have tried harder.

She shouldn't have abandoned him.

She looked down at the lime fabric in her hands. The imagine of her duckling being cradled by ~~that damn fuckin' bastard XD~~ sent pure hatred through her heart yet also agony that poked at her heart like needles.

If she had tried harder.

If she hadn't abandoned him.

Dream wouldn't be with that fuckin' manipulator.

He could have been *here*, happy .

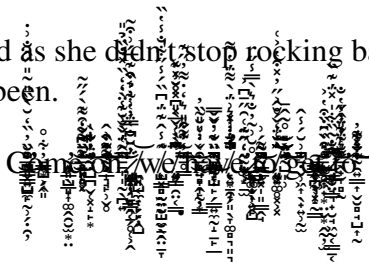
He could have been making everyone's day brighter, better, *happier* .

Had they just tried harder.

Had they just done better.

Had she'd been a good mother...

"Oh, *duckling*..." Her voice cracked as she didn't stop rocking back and forth. Her mind still preoccupied with what could have been.



Puffy jumped, surprised to hear someone else but it was fuzzy.

Her eyes slowly slid over towards her window and she then saw a group.

*Tommy, Bad, George, Sapnap and Sam...?*

"Come on." Tommy spoke up and he led the way. "This may be our only way to see Dream again."

Before Puffy knew what she was doing, she was at the door, slamming it open. She jumped out and yelled at the group.

**"Wait!"**

---

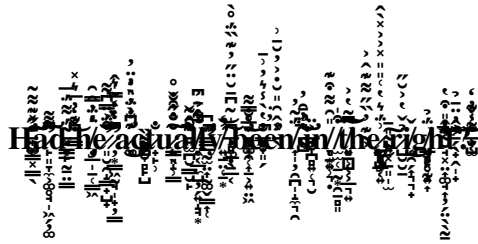
Witnessing Sapnap, his *fiance* , break down so violently had *done* something to Quackity.

Something he couldn't identify but he knew it was a burning feeling that buried itself deep within his chest. Trying to fill his airways and choke him.

He wasn't sure but he could have sworn he heard the sound of something *shattering* as he watched his fiance enter such a state.

It was messing with him.

It really was.



The duck hybrid wasn't sure how to feel about this whole situation.

What he *should* feel and what he *shouldn't*.

He sees the regret in people's eyes. In their facial expressions.

~~*They always let themselves be read like open books.*~~

He has seen the guilt in Sam's face.

He hadn't felt that guilt.

He didn't know how to take all of this in. He never cared for Dream, they were never close, so he never experienced the same betrayal Sappnap did, or what they thought happened.

And Quackity just... *couldn't*... He *couldn't* find it in himself to feel *bad* for what he did.

He didn't feel guilty.

~~*Well isn't that ironic?*~~

~~*(Well isn't that ironic?)*~~

He didn't feel guilty.

~~*Well isn't that ironic?*~~

~~*(Aren't monsters supposed to be the only ones to not feel guilt?)*~~

Why didn't he feel guilty?

~~*Maybe because you are a monster?*~~

~~*(Maybe because you are a monster?)*~~

The duck didn't know where his feet were taking him, but as long as it was *away* from the oppressive atmosphere of the rest of the server, he didn't care if he ended up at the border. As long as he was *far* away from everyone else.

Everyone felt guilty.

He didn't feel guilty .

Why should he feel guilty over punishing a *monster*?

It was his right, his duty.

It was to make sure no one got hurt by that *beast* .

No matter how many lies XD spouts about Dream's 'innocence', the man will forever be a monster in his eyes.

A monster to be contained.

To be put on a leash.

To be *punished* for all the anguish it caused.

To be *broken* down till nothing was left.

It was for everyone's good. **Right?**

But now, after the god had taken the blond man, Quackity began to doubt.

*With how everyone reacted.*

~~△♠ΦΨ†ΦΞΨ†ΦΞ†Ψ△ΦΞ△Φ♠△λ†λΦ○ΦΞ△ΦΞΨℒℒΞ○ℒΨ.~~

~~(After they threw that man into that hell hole.)~~

*How Sam looked regretful.*

~~△♠ΦΨ†ℒΨΦΦ†λσΞ†♠Φ○†Φℒ†Ψ[]†Ψ△♠.~~

~~(After letting him torture dream.)~~

*Seeing Sapnap break down.*

~~△♠ΦΨ†††○♠†?†λσΦ○♠ℒℒ[]†Ψ△♠.~~

~~(After promising to kill Dream.)~~

*Fundy's face of despair.*

~~†Φ' ? ††○λ†Ω, †?λ'Φ†Φ?~~

~~(It's ironic, isn't it?)~~

*Puffy's nearly dead stare.*

~~ΦΞΨ○ℒ[]?△ℒ†λσ†Ψ△ℒℒℒ†?Φ†ℒΨ.~~

~~(The old saying really is true.)~~

It was all too much.

~~ℒ○ℒ[]○λ'Φ†Ψ△ℒ†λσ△Ξ△Φℒ○ℒΞ△ΩΨΦ†ℒℒ†Φ?σ○λΨ.~~

~~(You don't realize what you have till its gone.)~~

Quackity wanted to get away.





*(You deserve whatever comes.)*

*No I don't!*

~~ከዚህ በፊት ሆኖ ለሌሎች ጥቂት ሰዎች ስሜት ሰጥቶታል፡፡ ከዚህ በፊት ሆኖ ለሌሎች ጥቂት ሰዎች ስሜት ሰጥቶታል፡፡~~

*(You caused Sarnap this pain, yet you claim to love him.)*

*I do love him!*

~~ከዚህ በፊት ሆኖ ለሌሎች ጥቂት ሰዎች ስሜት ሰጥቶታል፡፡ ከዚህ በፊት ሆኖ ለሌሎች ጥቂት ሰዎች ስሜት ሰጥቶታል፡፡~~

*(You helped break his best friend.)*

*They're not friends.*

~~እኔ ከዚህ በፊት ሆኖ ለሌሎች ጥቂት ሰዎች ስሜት ሰጥቶታል፡፡ ከዚህ በፊት ሆኖ ለሌሎች ጥቂት ሰዎች ስሜት ሰጥቶታል፡፡~~

*(Why do you still think you're in the right?)*

---

Quackity didn't know where he was going.

He didn't *care* about it either.

He just wanted to get away.

~~He ran away like a coward.~~

He had to get away.

He just has too.

~~He couldn't bear the unsaid accusations.~~

He felt like he was drowning.

The air around him vanished.

~~Something coiled around his neck till it tightened like a noose.~~

~~He knew he deserved it.~~

He didn't want to go back to Las Nevadas.

He just couldn't.

Not now.

~~Not when he knows he contributed in hurting everyone this way.~~

As he ran, he noticed quite a bit. The SMP had changed, a lot. The once brightly colored *War zone* land was now nothing but a shell of itself. Bleak and deserted, dull and muted. It was silent.

*Too silent.*

It was the kind of silence that caused a ringing in your ears. The type that settles on your shoulders

and *pushes* you down no matter how much you fight it. It grabs you by the neck and starts suffocating you. ~~Trying to erase the mistake it knows you are-~~

He *saw* how others looked as he passed them by. Neither he nor them could even bring themselves to talk to anyone.

They all looked so *sad*.

So...*regretful*.

Like something so *precious*, something so *important* , was taken from them.

~~Maybe they deserved those rights revoked.~~

~~But it hurt .~~

Was ~~Deam~~*it* really the monster

Was ~~Deam~~*it* really the one to blame...?

Had he hurt ~~Deam~~*it* really to blame...?

Was **he** the one to blame...?

No...

No!

~~Deam~~*it* was the one to blame.

There was no other way.

~~Deam~~*is* just *manipulating* them again.

That has to be it...

Right!

ΦΕΨΨ ΦΨΖΠΙΙΩΛΙ ΩΣ ΞΩΠΥΙ ΔΥΨ ΣΥΙΔΕΦΨΛΙΛΔ.

(*These delusions of yours are frightening.*)

Right...?

'*The Community house...*'

This place was a wreck last time ~~Deam~~*it* was here...

Quackity was surprised to find himself approaching said building but he supposed it was better than nothing.

~~No one would come near a place that reminded them of Deam.~~*it.*

As he neared the community house, strands of raven hair and bright blond hair captured his attention. *His heart may have sped up a bit.* He then realized that the blond was Tommy. **Thank Prime.** The blond stood before three people. An exhausted brunet *George*, a distraught looking





Quackity didn't want to hear it.

He didn't want to.

He didn't want to acknowledge ~~Dream~~ it as anything but a monster.

Why did he have to be faced with this?

*"Dream was always there."*

He really didn't *want* to listen to it.

He didn't *want* to acknowledge that Dream was *anything* but a **monster**.

~~He~~ *It* couldn't be anything but a monster.

~~He~~ *It* was what caused them so much pain.

Why didn't anyone see it his way?!

Dream had always been a possessive selfish ass, ~~he~~ *it* didn't care about them! So *why* in the ever loving End were they acting as if they lost some *angel*?!

He felt like he only had one last place to run too.

One more try.

*Kinoko Kingdom.*

Seeing Karl will hopefully calm him down. Ease his mind.

~~*Make the noose stop tightening.*~~

That had been a mistake as well.

---

*A chuckle sounded about as the brunet smiled sadly. "Dream was really a kind man back then..." Sorrow enraptured his fiance's face as a painful stab of his heart beat made its way through the duck. "I wish things would have stayed the same..."*

*"Y-yeah..." The duck hybrid sucked in a breath as he lied through his teeth.*

*The brunet gave him a sad smile before he talked.*

---

On and on words came tumbling forth from the brunette's mouth.

Regarding a time *before* L'Manburg, *before* the wars that soiled the ground with *blood* and **hatred**.

Before he was labeled a *Villain*, a **monster**.

Quackity ***hated*** this.

He doesn't want to hear this.

*He doesn't want to hear this!*

Why does he have to hear this?

*Why does he have to hear this?!*

Why?

Why?

He couldn't.

He just *couldn't*.

He couldn't handle this.

How could he?

~~*How could he ever hope to escape the noose that had tightened around his neck by his own doings?*~~

Now he couldn't help but wonder...

Wonder a very dangerous question.

On that defied everything he knew:

Who was really the monster here?

A man, who had once been *kind*, turned **corrupt** by a **Dreamon** and by his own *brother*.

Or a man that had decided to *torture a defenseless man*, and **like** it.

Not only *like* it, but **enjoy it immensely**. Get absolutely *high* in the clouds by the feeling of *pure control* he had.

*Oh Prime...*

*Who has he become...?*

*"Dream wanted a place where everyone is welcomed."*

When had he allowed himself to spiral into such a state...?

*"Where it was safe and protected."*

When had he allowed himself to turn into such a despicable creature...?

*"Where no one has to suffer alone."*

The elections?

*"Where chaos doesn't rule."*

When L'Manburg blew up?

*"Where fear wouldn't keep others at night."*

When Tubbo became president?

*"No pain and no sorrow."*

## When they went after Technoblade?

*"No fear of being betrayed..."*

## When...?

*"Where people could build without their hard work being grieved."*

## When?!

*"A place where you wouldn't have to look over your shoulder constantly..."*

*When?!*

*"A place... where everyone is loved."*

When had he fallen into these murky depths?

*"That place... that place was this SMP..."*

~~At what point did he tie this noose around his neck?~~

*"And so... He created this place just for that."*

~~Did he do it back when he was still sound of mind~~

*"Then, he sent out invites."*

~~Hoping that it would stop his decent half-way through?~~

*"Those invites... well, you know where they went."*

Was that the part that was currently listening to those dreaded words that spilled out of Karl's mouth like a waterfall?

*"And then..."*

Those *gosh darn* words that proved to him that he was **wrong**...?

~~(Was he wrong?)~~

 ~~$\{ \overline{\Phi} \circ / \overline{\Phi} \setminus // i \lambda \sigma \overline{\Phi} \circ \overline{\Phi} \Xi \setminus o \Delta \Delta / i \overline{\Phi} // / \Delta \setminus \overline{\Phi} // .$~~ 

~~(Stop trying to throw a pity party.)~~

*"Well, the rest is **history.**"*

He watched as Karl, sweet and kind Karl, closed his eyes. As if trying to relive a memory. Trying to remember every detail about **it**- no, *him*.

Then he heard something *snap*.

And it was followed by him losing his breath as he felt like he was just sucker-punched in the gut by someone with a strength II potion.

He thinks he heard muffled words but it was hard to tell as his ears started to ring, his mind screaming and screeching at him.

This was his **fault**.

He was the **monster**.

He was the one to **hurt** *everyone* else.

He had **hurt Dream**.

*He* was the one that deserved to be ***punished***.

And so he runs. *Again*.

~~He's been doing that a lot lately...~~

He runs 'home'.

~~Do I even deserve one?~~

Away from the mourning server.

~~*You helped in this...*~~

Away from the regret and grievances that made the air tense.

~~**You** caused them this pain.~~

Away from the people who lost a great friend.

~~**You** helped take him away.~~

He runs away from those he's *hurt*.

Away from the people he *took* Dream from.

Away from the memories of a man he *helped break*.

~~*Prime*, how did he let himself fall into the murky depths of the Ocean like this?~~

Away from the memories of a kind man, who's innocence he helped break.

~~When had he stopped looking at an endless sky?~~

Away from all the painful reminders of *his* mistakes.

~~When had his wings burned away and let him free fall into the tides of insanity below?~~

Once he's back at 'home', he searches around frantically. Opening and closing chests with a slam as his heart beating against his rib cage, as if trying to break one of his ribs. ~~He hoped it would succeed.~~ He ran around, eyes wide and darkened as he tried finding what he needed.

Where is it?

*Slam.*



Where is it?

*Click. Slam.*

Where is it!

*Slam.*

WHERE IS IT?!

*Click. Slam.*

WHERE THE HELL DID I PUT IT?!

*Click...*

His eyes zeroed in on the glowing dimness of enchantment of the Iron peeking from beneath other materials.

His hand quickly scampered to grab onto the Item and pull it out. Causing a mess as items spilled out from the chest with dull thuds as he carelessly threw them aside for what he searched for.

*There they are...*

In his hands, glowing a light purple shade were sheers. The same sheers he used to...

He took a stuttering breath as yells and pleas of mercy resurfaced in his mind. Eyes glazing over as his arms trembled ever so slightly. A shaky gasp, bitten through grinding teeth, escaped the man as his mind became too much, it's too much, it's too much, I can't handle this, it's too much

~~it's too much~~

~~it's toomuch~~

~~itstoomuchitstoomuchitstoomuchitstoomuchstopmakeitstopMAKEITSTOP-~~

The duck hybrid slammed his hands down, gasping slightly at the sting of pain that came from his hand. He looked down, finding that his hand had wrapped around the sharp bit of the sheers, making it so that it cut into his hand, beautiful crimson streams back from his hand.

His eyes only focused on the blood on his hand.

He felt a crazed laugh burst from his throat despite him finding no humor in the situation. There was no bright side. Not when he had become something so reprimandable and despicable.

Somehow, he hadn't noticed that he became the monster of this story.

He hadn't noticed that he was the monster to fear.

He hadn't noticed till it was too late.

But he does know now.

And Monsters like him *deserve* to be *punished*.

*Loneliness.*

~~(‘They don’t want an annoying child around them.’)~~

*It was quiet. Too quiet.*

*Even with only Techno, there would have been a ruckus stewing about yet there was only dead silence.*

*Because everyone was too busy with their own thing.*

*Too busy to spare him a moment.*

*Too busy for him in general.*

*"Hey! Tommy!"*

*Or most were too busy.*

*"Tommy, come here!" Dream excitedly called out, leading him to the beach with a trident in hand.*

*The blond man had showed up all of a sudden, yelling for the teen to come out if the house and follow him.*

*Having nothing else to do, the boy followed along, some snarky comments thrown in here and there. Some teasing and general jokes spewed about really helped to improved Tommy's mood.*

*"What?" He asked, a bit lethargic as he follows behind the blond. The blond tried to scowl but found it impossible to do as he was glad someone had taken the time of day to hang out with him.*

~~*Even if it was the green bastard.*~~

*"Come here." Dream repeated, turning around to look at the teen with an excited look on his face. Eyes shinning a bright emerald color as a grin spread across his face. Trident being not-so-well hidden behind his back.*

*"What is it, Dream?" he asked again, stopping by the shore. He took a quick glance at the trident before giving the blond man before him a questioning look with slight exasperation.*

*"Here, try this." Dream stated firmly before he handed him an enchanted trident. A bright smile on the man's face overshadowed the soft look he gave the teen.*

*"Dreamrider?" The teenager read out the name carved at the handle of the Trident before he chuckled a bit at its name. Though he did feel a warm feeling settle on his chest before he decided to save himself the embarrassment of feeling genuinely touched by the gift.*

*Dream gave him a knowing look, as if warning the brit not to do it.*

*Tommy didn't listen though.*

~~*He never did and that cost him so much.*~~

*The teen smiled smugly before he spoke. "Okay, this was definitely made for George." He teased lightly before bursting out laughing at the indignation and embarrassment that was evident in the Floridian's face.*

*Dream sputtered before he grounded out a "Tommy!" as he stomped childishly as the embarrassment overcame him.*

*"What? I'm just saying you handed this to the wrong British guy." His loneliness faded away to*

*Dream yelled a rather loud 'What?!' As he looked at Tommy. "What is wrong with you?!" The blond proclaimed before he laughing along with Tommy at the DNF joke. "Alright, alright listen! Listen, let's go into the water," The man stated as he took out his own Trident. "it'll be fun."*

*Those were the days...*

When betrayals weren't a common thought that passed through people's minds once and again.

*When they didn't call a friend a Tyrant.*

(‘You ruined that. Selfish child.’)

Mr/we get no revolution then we want nothing

We would rather die than change you and your company.

Tommy's brain was but a cold mush as he instinctively led the group to the Tundra. ~~To his so-called Dad.~~

He wondered if either anarchist would even *think* of helping them.

Phil was the *Angel of Death*. Reaping souls with one fell swoop of his sword.

Both were blessed by the Goddess of Death herself.

And, Tommy may not know much of beings like them, but he did know *one* thing:

*What they had done to Dream was treason to the highest degree.*

$$\overline{\Phi} \subseteq \Psi \not\subseteq \Delta \cap \Gamma \equiv \Psi \overline{\Phi} \vdash \Delta \not\vdash \Psi \cap \Gamma \circ \wedge \Psi \circ \mathcal{D} \overline{\Psi} \cap \subseteq \wedge \circ \Delta \wedge \cap \Gamma \not\subseteq \mathcal{I} \mathcal{U}' \} \circ \Delta \wedge \circ \mathcal{P} \mathcal{I} \wedge.$$

(The ~~had betrayed one of Techno and Philza's own kin.~~)  
~~SUCK IT GREENNNNN BOOOOIIIIII!~~  
(“SUCK IT GREENNNNN BOOOOIIIIII!”)

Tommy felt *conflicted* as he led the group.

The idea of betraying one of Philza's own kin was appealing. Oh so very appealing.

He had called Dream so many things. He wishes he could take it all back now.

He had left him and Wilbur ~~alone~~. Wilbur had to raise him. He had to raise his own little brother by himself.

He wonders where it all went wrong and he realized,

*'Look at how that turned out.'*

It all went wrong when they made that damn plan for a drug empire.

*'Both me and Fundy are fucked in the head. Maybe not as much as Wilbur but decently enough as it was.'*

He had betrayed family for Prime forsaken drugs.

He didn't feel bad for betraying Dream because he was Techno and Phil's kin.

He really wishes he could have taken that back now. He wishes he could have stopped the elder.

No, he felt bad because he had betrayed someone he had seen as a brother. Someone that had even filled a bit of the parental role Phil had failed to do.

Maybe then, Dream would be with them and not with that bastard.

He wouldn't feel bad had it not been *Dream*.

Tommy felt really *conflicted*.

(Tommy I think you should do what your heart tells you to do. Just meet him face to face).  
Tommy I think you should do what your heart tells you to do. Just meet him face to face.

When had these feeling come back?

When did he start to feel this way again?

The same overbearing shadow that always consumed him at the end of the day?

The same pressure in his chest that made him wish his ribs would just *give out already*.

When did he start wishing that his ribs would snap and puncture his lungs?

When did he start looking forward to the next day?

When did he start feeling *lonely* again?

~~'ΦΕΨ ϩ Ο ϩ Ψ Λ Φ Ψ Ο Π Φ Π \ λ Ψ Π Ψ Ο Π \ ≡ Δ ϩ ϩ Ο Λ Φ Ε Ο Ξ Ψ Δ Ε Ο ϩ Ψ Ο Π  
ϩ Δ Ψ Ψ Ψ Π Π Δ ϩ Ψ Ψ.'~~

~~(‘The moment you turned your back on those whom you called family.’)~~

~~"Tommy, are we the bad guys?"~~

That feeling had faded. It really had!

Once he had stepped onto the server.

Once he was on the SMP.

*He knew it was home.*

~~Δ Ε Ο ϩ Ψ Ε Ψ \ Π \ λ Ψ Π.~~

~~(A home he ruined.)~~

He finally felt like he *belonged*.

Him and Wilbur finally had a home.

Him and Wilbur could finally be happy.

Him and his real Dad could find a family.

~~They were so happy!  
Happy to finally be away  
(Happy to finally be away)  
From Technoblade and Philza  
(From Technoblade and Philza)~~

~~λ Ψ Ψ Φ Ε Ψ \ Φ \ Ψ Δ Φ Ψ Π Φ Ε Ψ ϩ Ψ ϩ Ψ Π Δ ϩ Ψ Ψ.~~

~~(Neither treated them like family.)~~

~~Δ Ψ Ψ Π Ψ Π λ \ Φ \ Δ Ψ Ξ Ψ Ψ Φ Ε Ψ \ Ο Π Φ Ε Ψ ϩ.~~

~~(Phil didn't raise either of them.)~~

~~λ Ψ Ψ Φ Ε Ψ \ Ε Δ Π Φ Ε Ψ \ ϩ Ε Φ Φ Ο Ψ Ο Ο ϩ Ξ Ο Ξ Π \ \ Ψ Ψ Δ Ε Ψ λ Φ Ε Ψ Ψ  
Δ ϩ ϩ Ψ Π Π.~~

~~(Neither had the right to look so surprised when they packed up.)~~

~~Who knew you could learn to hate an Angel?~~

It had felt nice, you know?

It felt nice when the house was more than just him and Wilbur, though he misses Sally greatly. She had been like the mother he never had. Tommy honestly wishes Fundy remembered her.









Why hadn't he *realized*?

≡ωωΔΠ } ω fεiU' Δλϰ] ϕωωελ ο εΔδω †Πiλωϰ] ϕεω ωλ ϕi†ω ωο λωωfϕ  
Πο†εοΠ.

(Because Phil and Techno have ruined the entire concept for you.)

~~That voice started to sound like Will.~~  
(That voice started to sound more like Will.)

And yet, despite having all those gosh-darned red flags practically *shoved* into his face, he hadn't realized.

He didn't realize, because he was too busy mourning the father he never had.

Mourning the life he never lived.

Mourning something that never fuckin' existed.

He didn't realize, because he was too taken aback by the betrayal that coursed through him, kinda like the arrow that was shot through his heart.

The one that was shot by someone he called a *brother* while he stupidly defended something that wasn't worth all the pain and suffering they endured.

~~It wasn't worth the pain and suffering they let Dream go through.~~

He didn't notice because he was too busy trying to please a man that was the closest he ever had to a father.

He watched on as **Wilbur** obsessed over L'Manberg. At how possessive he got as his mental state degraded at a fast pace, the same place that fell down with Schlatt. The same place that was the catalyst of their inevitable downfall.

~~He watched on as the man slowly withered away before him.~~

It didn't get better when Techno finally answered their plea of help. Their cry for backup.

Techno answered their cries, but he answered with *war* and *anarchy*.

ϕεi } i } Δεε Δω ϰ] ο λ'ϕ ϕλΠ } ϕ ϕεω σ ο ϰ] } , ϕ ο ϰ ϰ.

(This is why we don't trust the gods, Tommy.)

*'I know Will, I know...'*

As the purple spirals dissipate from his eyes and he's hit with the harsh heat of the nether, he swallows as he stands resolute.

In the end, that was the past. There was nothing he could do to fix his wrongs. Fix his short comings or change the fact he willfully ignored so much. He couldn't change the fact he didn't notice the *obvious*.

Yet as he stands before a group, surrounded by smoldering heat. The distant cries of Ghast's with the oink's of pigmen made Tommy wonder if maybe, just maybe, Phil would *finally* act like a

father.

Even if it was for Dream's sake.

He couldn't save Wilbur then, and oh how he wishes he could have, but there was no changing the past..

But maybe, just maybe; He can save Dream instead.

---

Usually, the demon would have taken comfort in the blistering heat of the Nether.

It reminded him of the endless amounts of manhunts they would have. Back when Dream would speed-run a world with the rest chasing him.

~~He remembered the time they thought they had Dream, only for both him and Dream to jump into the lava. The blond man had a fire res. Potion.~~

It would remind him of Sapnap, his son .

The young blaze hybrid touch would feel scorching to some, but to him, it was always an inoffensive flame that comforted him.

It would remind him of trying to push himself to his limits every single time in a manhunt. Trying to claim victory and get a good laugh with his friends.

The Nether *used* to bring him comfort, bring back memories of good times.

~~Λ ⊙ Δ ι Φ ⊙ Λ ∇ √ ≡ Π √ Λ ∇ [ ] ⊔ ι ∇ ∇ √ ⊙ ∇ Φ ⊔ ∇ ⊙ Π Φ ∫ ∇ [ ] ∇ Δ ∫ ⊔ ∇ ∫ ∇ ⊙ √ ∇ Δ Δ ∫ ∇ ∇ ⊙ Λ ∫ ∇ ∇ ∇ [ ] ≡ √ Φ ⊔ ∇ √ Δ ∇ ∇ ∇ ∇ ∇ ∇ ∫ ∇ ∫ ∇ Δ ∇ ∇ Δ ∇ [ ] √ ∇ ∇ √ ∇ Φ.~~

~~(Now it only burned him from the outside as his core was consumed by the raging fires of shame and regret.)~~

Now, as he felt the scorching heat coming off of the blackstone, the Nether didn't bring up good memories.

It reminded him of the prison.

It reminded him of intricate and maze-like corridors of a dark grey that blended seamlessly into mush.

Nonsense.

Pure nonsense.

It's all the same and nothing changes.

It reminded him of a great lava wall that encased a tiny inhuman cage.

~~ι Φ √ ∇ ∇ ∇ ∇ [ ] ∇ [ ] ⊔ ι ∇ ∇ ⊙ ∇ Φ ⊔ ∇ Δ Φ ∇ ∇ ∇ Φ ⊔ ∇ √ ∇ ∇ ∇.~~

~~(It reminded him of that filthy egg.)~~

It reminded him of the lifeless place he had allowed Dream to be placed in.

He had been a guard and had watched on as they broke down Dream *piece by piece* .

All because he was too worried over pleasing a *fuckin'* Egg.

Now he really wished that Egg would have been turned into a *damn* omelet, for what it had done.

『何の為に、彼を壊したのか？  
彼は、自分自身を犠牲にして、  
あなたを助けた。』

『You let yourself get blinded, stop being so self-centered.』  
He didn't mean to let this happen.  
(He didn't mean to let this happen.)

Back . . . The soft squeak of Dream's hoarse voice spoke up.  
Yet he didn't shift towards the cell.  
Bad . . . You'd promised you'd save me . . . The Prisoner seemed to be talking to himself. You  
promised . . .  
Yet he didn't make a single move to open the way to the cell.  
You'll come back . . . Dream's voice was weak from yelling out in pain and pleading for  
mercy and hours of Quackity's . . .  
Yet he didn't blink at the broken tone.  
Please . . . Bad . . . The prisoner started to choke on his words before sob/sounded from inside  
the cell. "Please, help me."  
But he never did.

『何の為に、彼を壊したのか？』

(You regret that now, don't you?)

He did.

『何の為に、彼を壊したのか？』

(You wish you could change it, don't you?)

He wished.

『何の為に、彼を壊したのか？』

(You wished you had helped him, don't you?)

But he didn't.

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌸𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌸𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌸𐌹𐌺𐌰.

(You let him get hurt.)

*He did.*

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰. (You're pathetic)

*He is.*

Despite what some may have wanted to believe about the Eggpire, Bad knew none of them were innocent.

He wasn't innocent.

He willingly gave in to a damn Egg than help his friend.

He escaped when he should have been there for Dream.

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰, 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰?

(You hate yourself, don't you?)

*He* didn't deserve doubt for his actions if *Dream* didn't get the same treatment.

*He* didn't deserve to be seen as Innocent while *Dream* was still tainted as a Villain by others.

*He* didn't deserve a second chance if *Dream* wasn't allowed one.

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰.

(Dream probably hates you.)

He didn't deserve any of that, because he had given into the Egg.

Because he had *seen* what happened in prison and let it slide.

He had seen Dream get beaten on the daily.

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰.

(And for good reason.)

He had heard the screams of agony and his broken pleas.

He had seen how those once bright emerald eyes got murky after every session.

He had seen how that once tall confident frame became slouched that could only be worse by the coarse feeling of the obsidian.

He had seen how clothes that used to hug Dream's body would barely hang off of his thin frame.

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰.

𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰.  
(You didn't even think of sneaking some food in for him.)  
𐌹𐌺𐌵 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰.

⊖⊥△⊖⊖⊥⊥⊥⊥, ⊖⊥⊥⊥. ⊖⊥△⊖⊖⊥⊥⊥⊥.

(That you did, fool. That you did.)

*It should have been him.*

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

***{Dream tried to swim in lava}***

*{Dream tried to swim in lava}*

[Dream tried to swim in lava]

[Dream tried to swim in lava]

[Dream tried to swim in lava]

[Dream tried to swim in lava to escape/Quickly]

He has *promised* to come back.

He had *promised* Dream he would.

He *promised*.

He ~~has~~ kept his promise

He knew what happened in the prison, he had seen the outcome long before the others did.

How couldn't he?

He had become a guard not too long after Dream had been imprisoned.

Now with the purpose of *being there* for his friend.

Not for the purpose of *helping* his friend.

He wasn't there for *Dream* .

*He was there to get more people to infect.*

U O O P A O E O A O E A O O L A W O O L O .

(Look at how that turned out.)

He had heard all of Dream's pained screams.

He had listened on as he begged for mercy. For someone to understand.

He was in hearing range when Dream would cry himself into unconsciousness as his stomach growled and pain would have been the only thing he had known because the dispenser hadn't been refilled *on purpose*.

Why *hadn't* he helped Dream?

Shouldn't his own *friends* come before an Egg?

Shouldn't he prioritize his *family* over some manipulative bastard?

Why *hadn't* he?

=W O A L Z W H O L =W H W W W W I A O E W Z A W W O E I A O A Z W W W I H O A W W W Z W .

~~(Because you believed in the same thing as everyone else.)~~

He had known Dream for so long, he should have known, right?

He should have helped.

Why hadn't he helped?

Why hadn't he done anything?

Why was he so stupid?

How could he have let them do that to his *friend*?

~~He should have known, he should have known, right?  
He should have helped.  
Why hadn't he helped?  
Why hadn't he done anything?  
Why was he so stupid?  
How could he have let them do that to his friend?~~

~~(You believed in the same lie, and now that delusion is broken.)~~

How could he have been so *blind*?!?

How could he have believed someone like *Tommy* , who had come in and broken three simple rules and started all this *shit* , over his *fuckin' best friend*.

Just how desperate *was* he to justify abandoning Dream back then...?

~~He should have known, he should have known, right?  
He should have helped.  
Why hadn't he helped?  
Why hadn't he done anything?  
Why was he so stupid?  
How could he have let them do that to his friend?~~

~~(You just don't want a guilty conscience.)~~

How could he have let Quackity *in*?

How could he have let Quackity *torture* his best friend?

Why hadn't he fought Sam on it?

Why didn't he *ban* the duck hybrid?

Why...?

~~(Isn't that why you first gave into the egg?)  
I still remember just how overprotective Dream could get.)~~

"Bad!" The panic was evident in the blond man's voice as he dashed towards the demon. "Look out!"

The demon was confused till he heard the cry of a Ghast, turning around only to see a fireball heading towards him at high speeds. The demon froze on the spot, something usually for the hunter.

Then lime green came into his eyesight.



*Dream pulled out his sword and then redirected the fireball to the ghastr. The fireball hit and the mob fell.*

Dream has completed the challenge **[Return to sender]**

*"Bad," The blond turned back to the demon with a worried look. Soft emerald eyes met pure white. "You okay?"*

*How could he have forgotten who Dream really was?*  
(How could he have forgotten who Dream really was?)

*Bad sucked in a harsh breath, which only made him taste the stale air as lava bubbled around him. He closed his eyes as his breath stuttered as he remembered.*

*As he remembered who Dream really was.*

*A steadfast protector.*

*A Muffin head that put his friends before himself.*

*Self-sacrificial and kind.*

*The demon choked on his own breath, despite trying to force himself to focus at the task in hand, he couldn't stop the memories that forced themselves into the forefront of his mind.*

*How could I forget and then ignore his pleas?*  
(How could I forget and then ignore his pleas?)

*"Ba-bad..." The broken croak of a once strong man met his ears as murky emerald eyes looked up at him. "P-please..." The blond's hair was matted with blood while the rest of his body looked like it was in shambles. "I-I swear... It wasn't me ." The blond begged.*

*The demon looked at the injured man and his heart ached for him. The demon forced his eyes to not look around. To not acknowledge the bloodied and puke stained walls and floor.*

*It was more than enough evidence to testify for the abuse and mistreatment the blond has had to endure since being thrown in here.*

---

But the demon never brought it up with anyone else.

Even if the entire place was evidence, even with Quackity's signature and a confession to him by Sam. He had *more* than enough evidence to demand justice for the torture and abuse his friend and to go through.

And yet he did *nothing* .

The Egg made his head fuzzy as he turned his back on the blond and made his way back to the other side. To close off the blond from the outside world yet again, helping to hide the misdeeds of others.

"Don't worry Dream, I'll be back."

He pretended not to hear the soft and quiet sobs of the broken man inside the obsidian cell.

$$\begin{array}{l}
 \text{1. } \frac{1}{x^2} = x^{-2} \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dx} x^{-2} = -2x^{-3} = -\frac{2}{x^3} \\
 \text{2. } \frac{d}{dx} \ln x = \frac{1}{x} \\
 \text{3. } \frac{d}{dx} e^x = e^x \\
 \text{4. } \frac{d}{dx} \sin x = \cos x \\
 \text{5. } \frac{d}{dx} \cos x = -\sin x \\
 \text{6. } \frac{d}{dx} \tan x = \sec^2 x \\
 \text{7. } \frac{d}{dx} \cot x = -\csc^2 x \\
 \text{8. } \frac{d}{dx} \sec x = \sec x \tan x \\
 \text{9. } \frac{d}{dx} \csc x = -\csc x \cot x \\
 \text{10. } \frac{d}{dx} \arcsin x = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-x^2}} \\
 \text{11. } \frac{d}{dx} \arccos x = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{1-x^2}} \\
 \text{12. } \frac{d}{dx} \arctan x = \frac{1}{1+x^2} \\
 \text{13. } \frac{d}{dx} \operatorname{arccot} x = -\frac{1}{1+x^2} \\
 \text{14. } \frac{d}{dx} \operatorname{arcsec} x = \frac{1}{x\sqrt{x^2-1}} \\
 \text{15. } \frac{d}{dx} \operatorname{arccsc} x = -\frac{1}{x\sqrt{x^2-1}}
 \end{array}$$

He could still hear the broken croak voice that had come to be associated with someone he called a friend.

' $\nabla \subseteq \Pi \circ \wedge \subseteq \Delta \subseteq \subseteq \Delta \dots$ '

('You know how...')

A lump formed in his throat as his gut knotted itself and his chest felt constricted. His eyes looked at the netherrack below his feet yet he didn't register the change of flooring as guilt and shame wrecked his mind and his body trembled with the aftermath.

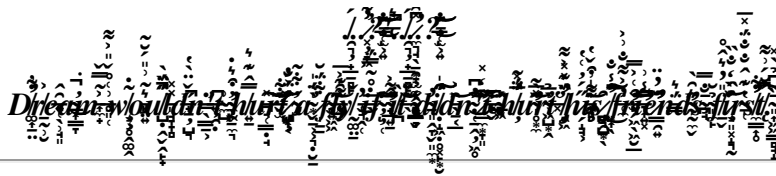
*"Sapnap!" Bad exclaimed as he watched his son try to steal some chocolate from the freezer.*

*Bad sighed, shaking his head fondly before he turned to the two. "Alright, you two Muffin-heads are on muffin duty." He informed them. "I'll clean everything up, you two keep an eye on the muffins, okay?"*

*"Don't touch them without mittens, okay?" The demon warned them as he looked around at the kitchen. It was a pure mess.*

*"Sapnap." The demon softly scolded as he watched his son pout as the blond boy snickered at the scene.*

*The blond ended up wheezing on the floor thanks to the glare he received from his raven haired friend.*



The demon stumbled for a second, hand coming into contact with netherrack as he wrapped an arm around himself as he hunched over a bit. His eyes were humid but that humidity would be vaporized in seconds and then it came back.

~~He heard someone call his name from beside him.~~

He forced himself to move past the memories his mind forced him to relive. Making his mistakes all the more visible.

~~But he couldn't bring himself to care at that moment.~~

His breath stuttered before he started to breathe deeply.

This wasn't a moment to pity himself. They needed to get Dream back. They needed to get him away from XD .

He had a bone to pick with XD for everything he's done.

He may be a God and Bad may be just a demon, but if a God can bleed, it can die.

*Bad will make XD bleed.*

Bad leaned against said wall as his other hand fished for his communicator. He looked down at it. Registering all of the messages that came from the blond while he was stuck in that cell.

Death messages and all.

~~He kinda regretted not muting Dream like everyone else.~~

He closed his eyes and clenched the device in his hand.

He *will* save Dream, mark his words.

---

George felt *numb*.

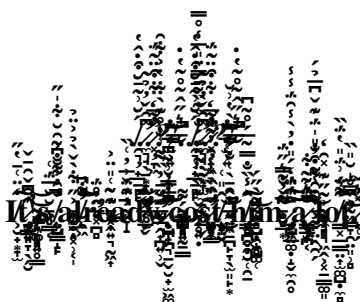
He felt very *numb* .

He felt heavy and sleepy.

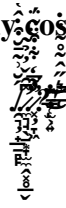
Drowsiness wasn't a stranger to him, he welcomed it with open arms as he was taken to a land of darkness. A land where all his wishes were real.

But now he's scared of it.

He didn't want to fall asleep again.



(It's already cost him a lot)



~~It was unnaturally quiet with the group.~~

~~It wasn't normal.~~

~~It felt empty without Dream.~~

"Sapnap!"

George jumped slightly as his mind came back to what was happening in the present thanks to Bad's voice. He noticed he was trembling a bit and heat from the Nether seemed to be worse than any other time.

He looked towards the sound of Bad's voice and it seemed there was suddenly a big void in his stomach.

Bad was pulling Sapnap away from the edge of the nether-rack bridge. The demon looked distressed as he held his son tight to his chest as he whispered to the younger male, a broken whisper is the best way George could describe his voice to sound at the moment.

George's senses suddenly seemed to get better as the fog that settled onto his mind suddenly dispersed. His eyes settled onto Sapnap.

The male was trying to reach out to a single pillar of lava that flowed down into the ever expanding death-trap that was the Ocean of lava below them. It's heat suddenly increased, causing George to break out into a violent sweat as his ears picked up on the bubbling and pop of the lava. The slashing sound it made as striders walked through it. The oinks of the undead, the clanking of bones and distant disturbing cries of a Ghast.

*It felt like hell.*

The Blaze hybrid's eyes kept looking towards the same column of lava as his hand slightly extended towards it but Bad didn't let him move towards it. The raven's eyes glassy and distant, the younger male obviously not of sound mind at that moment. He was dazed and reaching towards something that wasn't there.

He's not okay.

He hasn't been *okay* since XD took Dream.

Since they saw the broken mangled version of their best friend.

As they watched as Dream broke down and called out for the person that caused this to happen.

*That damned God...*

~~[[[WΔm Φ\Π? Φ? EIm QΩW\VΩΠ, VWP ΦEΔΦ? BΔI\ΩQΛ? I[[W\IΛθ  
WΩW\VΦEImθ~~

~~(Dream trusts him over you, yet that's fair considering everything.)~~

*It's not fair.*

*Dream is his brother.*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ብለውኝ~~

*(You trusted XD.)*

*Everyone did!*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(You let yourself fall for his charade.)*

*He had never thought a God would deceive them like this.*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(You let yourself be led astray.)*

*He knows damnit.*

~~ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(That's your fault you know?)*

*It's not.*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(You did leave your own friend over a fuckin' crown. It was probably for your own safety, you prick.)*

*Dream said they didn't mean anything to him!*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(You're selfish.)*

*He was doing what he thought was right.*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(Useless.)*

*He's not!*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

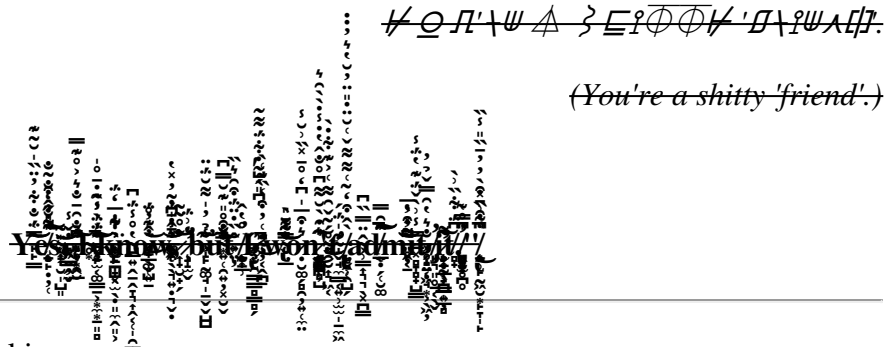
*(Power-hungry.)*

*DreamXD is the power hungry one!*

*Isn't he?*

~~ክባር ሆኑት ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ ለእኔ ብለውኝ~~

*(Dream deserved better.)*



*(You're a shitty 'friend'.)*

Sapnap's mind was slowly breaking apart.

The young man before, once a fiery spitfire spirit was now but a crumbling shell of a human being. His mind being weight down by the implications of... everything, really.

George wanted to join him, his own mind weight more than whatever crown could. His mind wanted to give out and crumble into ash and dust, unable to be put back together but he couldn't. Sapnap needed him.

Sapnap needed one of his friends to be stable.

Bad was barely holding up as it was, he couldn't force the demon to deal with both his pathetic self and Sapnap's decaying state.

~~He had been selfish enough as it was, he couldn't keel adding to that.~~

George needed to stay strong. For Bad, for Sapnap, heck even for Tommy.

The teenager seemed to be fine, till you look at the far away or worried expressions he had made along the way. The kid was under a lot of stress, yet he was handling it better than any of the adults.

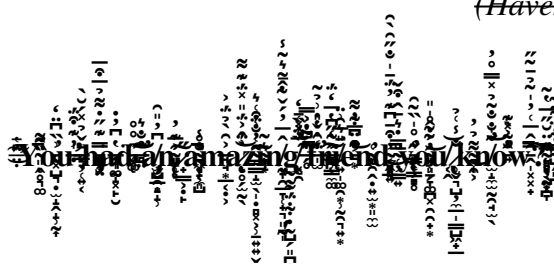
He couldn't rely on someone that had more pressure on his shoulders than he himself.

As he looked at the father and son paring, seeing both his friends struggle with their own internal dilemma, it help cement George. He had to help them through this.

He had already failed one friend, he couldn't fail the others.

~~He had already failed one friend, he couldn't fail the others.~~

*(Haven't you failed them already?)*



~~He had already failed one friend, he couldn't fail the others.~~

*(Yes, he did know. He just didn't want you to admit that it was his fault he lost said friend.)*



If he had though more meticulously about everything and noticed the red flags.

Maybe then, none of this shit would have happened.

Maybe then, Sapnap wouldn't look moments away from throwing himself into fire hoping to burn.

Maybe then Bad wouldn't have to see his son be so broken and feel his own chest cave in because of his own guilt.

Maybe then Tommy could act like a seventeen year old rather than some adult trying to find the proper answer none of the others bothered to find.

---

*He did so much for you, and this is how he gets repaid huh?*

*‘Did you expect anything else?’*

*Absolutely not*

*The wheezing died down as the blond man looked toward the brit, a bright smile on his face.*

*"Listen, George," The blond man started as he settled a warm hand onto the brit shoulder.*

*The colorblind brunet looked at his best friend with a questioning look as Sapnap kept yelling in the background.*

*‘Do you regret everything you’ve done?’*

*Yes.*

*(Good.)*

---

George could have sworn that he could still feel the same weight on his shoulder.

A comforting warmth was with it, giving a sense of safety and companionship.

Something many would have immediately associated with the blond half-god hybrid.

Till this whole shit show started.

The brunet closed his eyes. Trying to savor the vanishing feeling of a firm grip, steady and reliable. Truthful and trustworthy.

*On my way to the hospital*



(Oh shut up, you don't deserve anything)

---

"We love you no matter what George." Dream stated with a soft tone. "No matter how fucked up you may think you are or others think you are," The blond spoke as he flung his arm over the shoulders of the Brit and brought the other man into a side hug. "You're our best friend. Me and Pandas will always love you."

The brunet couldn't help but smile at the statement. He chuckled a bit but didn't speak up as he enjoyed the small moment.

Emerald eyes shinned with resolve and conviction. Planning on staying true to his word.

It was nice.

"WHAT THE FU-" or it was. Sappnap started to hack his own lungs out like a crazy man.

Dream deserved better and you know so  
(Dream deserved better and you know so)

Maybe if he had shown that same conviction towards Dream, the blond man would still be there with them.

As his eyes settled to the other people of the group. As he watched Bad comfort Sappnap. As he watched Puffy stand to the side with a *lime* hoodie in her hands. As he watched Sam approach Tommy, only to be turned down by the blond youth made a fire settle itself in his chest.

It was their turn to show such loyalty to Dream.

They'd save the man from his manipulator and get him back to his family.

George was determined to do so.

---

Tubbo felt *exhausted*.

He felt like a weight that had been floating just an inch off his shoulders suddenly crashed down on him.

He felt like all the energy he had was sucked away as months of sleepless nights caught up to him.

He felt like he hadn't known peace in weeks and once it settled, his paranoia couldn't keep him going anymore.

He couldn't keep going after the reveal.

△σΦω† ⊕[] †ωΩω△∇ω[] ⊆? ∫∇△λ.

(After XD revealed his plan.)

Tubbo eventually got to the same snowy area he has claimed as a home yet, it didn't feel like it.

He felt like he was intruding in an area he should have never touched with his *filthy* hands. Tainted

by betrayal and *blood* .

He walked up to the two story house, eyes never truly registering all they looked at as he sluggishly opened the door before stumbling inside. He closed the door with a bit too much force and, before he could register anything, his body shivered violently and gave out; he stumbled back onto the closed door. He trembled a bit more before he slowly slid down the door till he found himself sitting on the floor.

He looked at the ground before he felt something *break* . A dam gave in and crumbled as the water rushed forward.

Tubbo felt himself crumble and then water softly splashed against the wooden floor. He looked on as another, and another and another drop tainted the once clear wood into a darker shade as it soaked in the salty water.

His trembling hands came up to his face and he then felt it. *Wet*.

ቸ ረ ስላህ ጭቅጥላላ? ለ ረ ል?

(You're crying? Now?)

He was *crying*.

Crying over someone he had villainized.

Crying over someone he had called a Tyrant.

Crying over someone that... had once been his *friend* .

He was crying over someone he had helped condemn into this pitiful version of himself.

~~He felt sick.~~

ቸ ረ ስ ሐህ ጿ ጿህገ ስቶ ለ ሀ ረ ላላ ቸጥሐህ ለላ ረ ለላገ ቸፎጥ ጿ ጿ ልፎላቸጥ ቸ ረ ረ ሶ  
ገ ረ ላ ቸ ረ ስ ላህ ለጥጥ?

(You messed up a *long* time ago and *this* is what it took for you to *realize*?)

The young ram hybrid trembled before a sob tore itself out of his throat. The sobs were raw and painful as they tore up the young boy's throat apart. He leaned back, pulling his legs up and against his chest. He leaned his head forward as his arms wrapped around his legs as he trembled and shook with the force of his sobs.

How...?

*How?!*

*How could he have been so fuckin' blind?!*

*Dream had been a friend!*

*A brother!*

He had turned his back on a kind man and let him fall victim to that damn God's evil grip.

~~Tubbo never thought he could harbor such hatred for someone.~~

☐ ☐ △ } ☐ ▯ / i ☐ ▯ ▴ ✕ ☐ ▯ ?

(How stupid *are* you?)

The clues had been there from the start!

How he suddenly changed, the complete one eighty in his personality, his complete disregard for that he had once cherished and loved.

Red flag.

Red flag.

Red flag.

*Red flag.*

*Red flag!*

*Red flag!*

***Red flag!***

Again, and again and *again* .

He *should* have noticed.

~~But he didn't.~~

He *should* have known something was up.

~~But he didn't.~~

He *should* have remembered the real Dream.

~~But he forgot him completely.~~

' } ☐ ☐ / △ i ☐ ☐ ✕ ☐ ▯ } ☐ ▯ ▯ - / i ☐ ✕ ▴ ▯ ✕ ▴ ☐ / ✕ '

('Stop with your self-pity already.')

---

The Enderman hybrid found himself glad that Michael had already gone to bed not too long ago, and the fact that the Nether Zombie-Piglin was a deep sleeper at that.

Because the Enderman hybrid found himself with dread in his stomach as he heard the door to their house finally open then close abruptly. As it wasn't accompanied by his platonic husband's call and there were some sounds of slight shifting before the solid thud was heard, Ranboo didn't know if he liked what would transpire next.

The two-toned eyes of the Enderman found themselves back onto his son. The Enderman got up, giving one tiny kiss to the forehead to his sleeping child before he stood to full height, nervousness already abuzz inside of him.

The Enderman left Michael's room and made his way down the ladder, only to be startled by the sound of pure despair ripping through the air, soon enough accompanied by similar sounds of pain

and agony.

A slight croak left the hybrid as his nerves skyrocketed, sliding his way down the ladder as fast as he could. As soon as his foot met the floor, he spun around before he sprinted towards the front door of their little cottage house.

~~ΞΨ [?] [?] λ' Φ λ λ ρ Ψ Δ Ξ Δ Φ Ξ Ψ ρ Ω λ λ [?]~~

*(He didn't like what he found.)*

There were many things he had expected once he reached the front of the house.

He expected to see an animal, because he doubted any humanoid being could make that sound.

He expected to see some hallucinations he had from time to time.

He would have even expected to see Tubbo being hurt and yet coming home without treating himself because the ram hybrid had a tendency of forgetting how to take care of themselves.

Yet he hadn't expected this.

~~He hadn't expected to find his husband in such a state.~~

Ranboo gasped as he looked at his husband, who laid against the door by the floor. Curling up while pain filled sobs kept coming from his shaking form.

~~λ Ω λ ρ λ Ω Δ Φ λ ≡ ≡ Ω, λ Ω λ [?] Ω λ' Φ [?] Ψ ρ Ψ Δ Ψ Φ Ξ Ψ ρ Δ λ λ λ λ λ λ Ω λ Ω Ψ.~~

*(You know Tubbo, you don't deserve the family you have.)*

"Tubbo!" Ranboo exclaimed as he rushed to his platonic husband's side. "Tubbo? What happened?" He worriedly asked the sobbing ram in a panic as his arms wrapped around the shorter male.

Tubbo stopped for a moment before making a strangled sound between actual words and sobs, unable to compose any coherent sentence as his body kept shaking with the force of each sob.

Ranboo frowned as he looked at the shaking mess that was his husband before he gently hushed the shorter male as he took him into his arms. Bi-colored eyes looking with pure worry to the sobbing ram.

~~λ Ω λ [?] Ω λ' Φ [?] Ψ ρ Ψ Δ Ψ λ Δ λ ≡ Ω Ω λ Ω λ λ λ Ω Δ Ψ λ.~~

*(You don't deserve Ranboo nor Michael.)*

The male softly and carefully came to a stand with the shorter hybrid in his arms. He slowly made his way to the couch as the brunet clung to him. Hands twisting tightly into the other's suit as he bawled his heart out.

Ranboo was worried, what could have caused this?

*"I'm so stupid."*

*"I was so blind."*

*"I should have noticed it."*

The ram hybrid hadn't stopped muttering the same guilt filled words over and over again since he started bawling. The shorter male was clinging onto the taller with a strangling grip as his eyes got a far away look.

Ranboo felt his heart ache for the other yet dread and confusion still filled his mind to the brim as he couldn't understand what the brunet was referring too.

*What had happened?*

*Why did he call himself stupid?*

*Why was he 'blind'?*

*What should he have noticed?*

As the questions swirled like a whirlpool inside his mind, he just hugged the other tighter to his chest as tears and hiccups started up again.

≡∏Φ∧∅Δ, ΦΞΨ℥ΔΨ+Ψ ℥ ∅+Ψ ∅+∅ Δ∅Ψ[] Δ∧[]+ΔΔ. ∅+Δ∅∅∫∧∅ Δ∧[]  
∅∫∫+∫∫∧∅ Δ ∫ Φ∅ ∅ ℥ Δ∧℥ ∫ ∅∏∧[] ∫ Φ+∫Ψ[] Φ∅ ℥ Δ∅Ψ ΦΞΨ∫+ΔΔ℥ ∅∏Φ  
∅∏ ΦΞΨ+∅ ∅+Δ ℥' ∫ ≡ ∅[]℥.

*(But now, they were more croaked and raw. Cracking and clipping as too many sounds tried to make their way out of the poor ram's body.)*

After who knows how long, the ram hybrid had called down. Still shivering yet not making a sound as his grip had yet to fail.

Ranboo was uncertain if he *should*, but he *had* to know. He *had* to find out what could have caused his husband to enter such a state.

∫Φ ΔΔ ∫ ∫ ∅Δ∧℥. ∫Φ ∧Ψ Δ∫∫∫ ΔΔ ∫.

~~(It was scary. It really was.)~~

The dual-hybrid took a deep unsteady breath before he spoke. "Tubbo..." His bi-colored eyes looked down at the ram hybrid.

The ram's left eye bearly peeked out from under the fluffy overgrown brown bangs. The eye looked up at him and *oh Prime* it looked so empty.

Ranboo hesitated before he asked. *"What happened?"*

Tubbo stiffened up before his frame started to shake, only slight. Then it grew, and grew, and grew before his entire body shook violently as yet another broken and raw sob escaped his lips followed by a pained gasp as his throat couldn't take the abuse anymore.

"Tubbo?!" The Enderman hybrid looked at the other. Panicked, he tried to calm down the other with little to no success.

*"He took him."*

Ranboo froze at the raw words that left his husband's mouth. "W-who..." He asked, confused.

~~And he kinda regretted asking, because the explanation that followed made a painful swelling in~~

~~his chest form.~~

---

Ranboo wasn't sure how to digest everything he was told. He couldn't vividly imagine all the scenarios Tubbo had just described to him.

How Dream broke down in front of them.

How *they* broke Dream down.

How XD had fooled them all.

How Dream was really *innocent*.

How XD took **Dream** away from **them**.

~~With this new information Ranboo had to wonder. All his hallucinations of Dream... were they really of Dream or of XD.~~

~~He didn't like the uncertainty.~~

Tubbo confesses to a lot, telling Ranboo everything. His voice was hoarse and raw from every sob that wrecked and abused his vocal cords. His eyes were red and puffy, tears still dripping down his red cheeks as his heart pounded against his chest painfully. Each beat a punishing hit to try and make up for all his mistakes.

Ranboo just sat there holding his husband. Trying to provide some shred of comfort to the broken Ram.

Tubbo wasn't okay.

Ranboo didn't like that Tubbo was piling all the blame onto himself. "It's not your fault, Tubbo." The two-toned hybrid started softly. "You were not the only one who didn't notice."

"But *I* knew him for so *long* ." The ram weakly countered. "I should have noticed..." He hiccups a bit as he tries to force the words out of his abused throat.

"Sapnap and George were Dream's best friends." The Enderman reminded his distraught husband. "If they couldn't have noticed, nor could you... So please stop blaming yourself for this whole thing, Tubbo."

The ram's eyes became wet again as he buried his face against his husband's chest and sobbed weakly. Only slightly comforted by his husband's words as he was held to the taller's chest.

---

It was the soft pitter-patter that made the wood slightly creek coming from the floor above that made Ranboo realize that the night had passed like a blur.

*'Morning already...'* The Enderman mused as the sound of a door opening and closing sounded about in the house. Then the tall-tale sound of a wooden trap door opening followed by the soft creaking of a ladder as it was being used.

Soon enough Michael came into view. The young zombie-piglin was looking distraught since he woke up by himself, when normally he'd be woken up by one of his papa's. The tiny piglin child wore a warm brown fur coat with black shorts. In his arms was his favorite plushy, a chicken plushy.



Tubbo sniffed before he nodded. "He was."



The taller hybrid hummed as his hand settled on Tubbo's back, slowly drawing circles to sooth the other. "I think Dream will forgive you." He stated, knowing what was going on through his husband's head.

The ram hybrid sniffed before he looked up at the taller, holding Michael to his chest. "R-really...?"

"I do think he will." He hoped, Prime did he hope that Dream would. One day, once all this pain and suffering has been put to rest. One day, after they have all healed and grown.

He hopes that Dream would forgive them for missing all the signs.

The Enderman looked at the man in his arms with sad eyes. He hoped so, because he wanted to meet the man Tubbo had gotten to know, not the fake persona he had seen.

A small smile blossomed on his face as the small piglin squealed, seemingly asking for another story. *'Yeah, that be nice.'*

## Chapter End Notes

This was originally meant to be the final part, but it was noticed that it was getting *really* long - so it was decided/agreed on that we would split this part up into 2. But we already know how it's going to go 😊

The End language is actually their subconscious', as it gives insight to their *true* thoughts - since they were in denial about the situation.

# He Asked You Out?! (FundyWasTaken Part 1C)

Chapter by [Wyvern023](#)

## Chapter Summary

George isn't sure why he's so hesitant to actually ask Dream out since he's seen all the signs, but he can't help being nervous as he knows that once they get into a relationship there's no going back.

He just wish he knew how to say that to Dream.

---

Sapnap is getting pretty sick and tired of George putting off asking Dream out or at least revealing that he loves the blonde, and as he sees a certain Dutch fox hybrid begin to take the colourblind males' place - he finds he can't exactly complain.

He just wish he knew how to say that to George.

## Chapter Notes

Part three to [Chapter 27](#) and [Chapter 36](#)

Sapnap groans a little as he watches George stare at Dream without saying anything, rather annoyed that the brunette isn't making a move despite knowing how Dream feels about him - as he has told George about Dream's feeling of love towards the Brit.

~~He'd thought telling George about Dream's feelings would give the Brit the confidence to confess, but *nope* he still wouldn't - and he can't tell Dream about George's feeling's as the blonde will think he's just messing around.~~

Of course the noirette knows that *George* has to be the one to initiate a relationship between himself and Dream, as the Brit has brushed off too many of the Dream's attempted nervous confessions by this point - something Sapnap knows George kind of kicks himself for these days.

~~He knows George is afraid to make a move as he doesn't want to ruin what he has with Dream, but this is getting ridiculous to be honest.~~

"Where are you looking?" Sapnap smirks at the colourblind who jumped slightly at his voice, before he continues to speak to the brunette. "Because I know it's not into Dream's **pretty yellow eyes**." Kind of mocking the fact that the other genuinely thought the blonde's eyes were yellow, although in George's defence there are eyes of all kinds of colours - like Techno who had blood red eyes and Ranboo who has heterochromatic red and green eyes.

George huffs a little at the fact Sapnap is currently teasing him for his eye condition, blushing a

little as he's reminded of the time he once told Dream that he liked the blondes' *yellow* eyes - unaware that the blonde in fact had emerald green eyes *not* golden yellow.

But how could he have known, when there were people out there with red and yellow eyes? Of course that didn't really help when he accidentally assumed Dream had green hair too after messing up while complimenting his eyes, having thought his hair was green like Sam's at the time - who had dyed it a forest green on a dare from Sapnap.

~~Sapnap still wouldn't let it go.~~

"Shut up Sapnap." The Brit tunes out the words of 'sick burn' from Sapnap to his response that comes a few moments too late anyway to be considered a good comeback, finding his eyes drawn to Dream who seems distracted by something - causing him to look at where Dream's attention is focused on.

~~He most certainly doesn't care for what he sees if he's being honest, not fond of the way people constantly drool over his best friend - although he can understand where they're coming from since Dream is very pretty.~~

Of course normally he'd ignore the way people look at Dream since it's not that big of a deal to him due to knowing Dream has feelings for him, of course that opinion quickly changes as he notices Dream is going to *walk over* to the fox hybrid who had arrived with Dream's younger brother Foolish - something Dream doesn't do as he *normally* lets the people come to him during events like these.

~~Something has changed and he doesn't know what the the change is, only knowing that whatever it is makes him incredibly uncomfortable.~~

He very much doesn't like the way the flustered fox hybrid is focusing on the blonde and ignores Sapnap's questions of if he's okay, instead choosing to hurriedly move forward and grab onto Dream's arm in an attempt to have green eyes on him - not wanting the blonde to get distracted by anyone else.

~~He knows he's being horribly unfair to Dream by doing this, but something in his gut is telling him to keep the blonde away from the fox - only wishing he knew *why* he felt such a thing.~~

"Hey Dream, can you come and grab a drink with me? And even if you don't want a drink can you make sure I'm not harassed?" He only feels a *little* bit bad about using real past experiences like this against Dream, as he has in fact experienced someone try something very not good with George's drink while he was distracted.

~~He didn't like using such an experience to get his way, but he wasn't going to complain if it kept Dream's eyes on him.~~

Not that the woman got very far since Dream had not only *noticed* the fucked up thing she had in fact tried to do, but had followed that up with knocking George's drink out of his hand before pushing her away only to embarrass her - causing a big enough scene that she couldn't salvage the situation or get close to George again.

~~George didn't really want Dream to have to deal with that bullshit should someone try to claim that Dream had bad intentions towards the woman, when he'd only been trying to protect George.~~

Of course after that particularly nasty encounter he'd made sure to either have Dream and/or Sapnap around or keep a better eye on his drinks so it didn't happen again, which means that it

probably didn't seem odd or out of character that he'd grab Dream at one of these - or at least he hoped this was the case

~~Between the blonde and the noirette about who to grab to keep an eye on him, it was almost entirely Dream that he went to for such things instead of Sapnap - as the blonde could be a more intimidating person than Sapnap when he wanted.~~

"I- Yeah of course George, I'll make sure no one bothers you." Dream smiles at the Brit as he walks alongside him, having stumbled at first when he was suddenly dragged towards the kitchen - as the only reason he didn't respond negatively was because George had spoken up almost immediately after grabbing onto his arm.

~~He knows some people wouldn't take no for an answer, but could never allow someone to try anything while his friend wasn't clear minded.~~

George feels himself relax at the fact Dream isn't fighting to leave him on this, glad that he managed to stop Dream from going to meet the fox that had arrived with Foolish at this moment - determined to make sure that Dream doesn't meet the auburn haired male this time as best he can.

~~So why does he get such a bad feeling in his chest?~~

---

Of course that wasn't the last time he tried to keep Dream away from the fox hybrid, having enlisted Sapnap to help him out with keeping the blonde away - it made worse when it seemed that he only became *more determined* to seek out the auburn haired male.

~~It definitely didn't make George feel better that Dream's behaviour towards him had altered a little, that his relationship with Dream became more like the blonde's relationship with Sapnap's - a brother and a best friend.~~

But apparently all the attempts to keep them separated were in vain, as Dream had managed to get around this by meeting Fundy more directly thanks to Foolish who was apparently Fundy's best friend - something neither Sapnap nor George found out until a couple weeks later when the blonde himself says something.

---

Sapnap really wants to throttle the Brit at this point if he's being honest with himself, and unlike with George's denial he most certainly does his best to at least be honest with himself - of course if George would just suck it up and *say something* to their blonde friend he probably wouldn't be feeling so *violent*.

~~Having joked too much about George liking Dream that the blonde would never believe him anymore, something he wished he hadn't done so often now - as it was very much coming back to bite him about this situation.~~

But nonetheless he had kept continuing to do his best to make jokes about George and Dream being together, in an attempt to try and give George courage by providing this and other opportunities to jump in and ask the blonde out by now - hoping that maybe Dream will pick up on the change and do something.

~~Not exactly noticing the way Dream isn't jumping on the chances himself anymore unlike before, not noticing how Dream is treating George more like him now.~~

Sapnap shakes his head before tuning himself back into the conversation right as Dream mentions how he *finally* met Foolish's best friend Fundy, causing the noirette to stiffen as he *recognises* the

tone Dream is using to talk of the fox hybrid - as he'd only heard the blonde use it for George up until now which causes him to speak without thinking about it even in a teasing tone. "Wow Gogy, sounds like your *Dweamy* boy has a bit of a *crush* on someone else."

~~He only realises a moment too late that he most definitely should *not* have said that when he sees the way George stiffens, tightly shutting his eyes as he hears Dream begin to speak so happily - especially since he doesn't deny having a crush.~~

George feels his heart *drop* at the way Dream completely *lights up* before beginning to talk of the fox, the blonde having already explained just who exactly Fundy is and how they met although now he's talking about how *wonderful* the auburn haired male is - and seeing Dream so happy has him try to hold in his feelings.

~~But the more he hears Dream talk the more his own negativity rises, and try as he might he just can't help himself - which is precisely why he interrupts Dream.~~

"Wow Dream, if I wanted to hear you talk so pointlessly about something so boring I would have asked." His voice mocking as he rolls his eyes despite the way his instincts telling him that he fucked up, stiffening as he sees just how *hurt* Dream is because of his words - looking away as he knows he can't take them back now.

~~Prime does he wish he could take it back.~~

Sapnap panics as he sees Dream go from happy and a chatterbox to hurt and silent, hurriedly kicking George from the chat despite knowing it's very much too late to salvage it right now - offering Dream a weak smile. "Sorry about him Dream, you know how he gets when he hasn't slept enough. I'll talk to him about it and make sure he knows he needs to apologise to you about it in person okay?"

The noirette grimaces as he sees Dream force on a smile and tell Sapnap to not worry about it before leaving, but the Texan can't stop himself from worrying about Dream as he knows the blonde is fragile about his emotions - feeling his rage rise at the Brit for hurting Dream like that as he jumps into a call with the brunette. "What the fuck is wrong with you?!"

~~If he has to tell George to apologise he's going to punch the brunette.~~

George grimaces as he wishes he could take it back because he *knows* he fucked up, he *knows* that he went too far with his comment - especially after seeing Dream shut down so quickly. "I know okay! I know I fucked up, that's why I'm going to apologise to him later."

~~He wishes he could control his feelings, as he never wants to lose Dream.~~

"You fucking *better* George, and figure out your damn feelings too while you're at it. Because I'm not going to tolerate this bullshit anymore George. What you did is so far passed the line of not okay it's not even funny." Sapnap scowls at George before checking Dream's icon, seeing that the blonde is offline and feeling his heart break - only to focus his rage back on the brunette. "If I hear that you apologised through text I'm going to smack the shit outta you. Night George."

George flinches a little as Sapnap hangs up without a word as if he'd been physically struck, as he never wanted to cause these sort of problems for *both* of his best friends - but grimaces as he knows that Sapnap has a point about sorting himself out.

~~He just wishes he knew how he could work up his courage to do or say something.~~

---

George had of course apologised in person to Dream and tried to make it up to the blonde, which only got a response from Dream that he understood how the Brit sometimes felt more stressed when he got less sleep - and that of course only served to make him feel so much worse.

~~He really didn't deserve Dream did he?~~

However despite this he's still afraid to lose the good relationship he has going on with Dream even if it's a platonic friendship, telling himself that he's going to confess his feelings when the time is right - ignoring the little voice in his head telling him he's losing his chance.

~~But that doesn't stop him from separating Dream from Fundy when given the chance, while encouraging Sapnap to do the same.~~

---

Sapnap inhales sharply as he listens in when Dream tells Fundy with complete confidence that Dreamnotfound isn't real beyond being platonic, closing his eyes as this only confirms to him that the blonde no longer has any feelings beyond the platonic ones for George - grimacing as he wonders how George is going to take this.

Of course this information does cause him to stop getting between the fox hybrid and the blonde, but he lets George know that he's no longer going to stop Fundy and Dream from getting closer - as he's obviously not going to do anything about his feelings.

~~Ignoring how George becomes upset, able to do so as he easily pictures the times Dream has spent crying of George - which pretty quickly erases his guilt.~~

---

Sapnap sits there completely in silence as he's stunned due to what Dream had just told him, despite how nervous Dream is he can't find it in himself to say anything - as in this moment all he can think of is how heartbroken George is going to be when he finds out.

~~He's torn as he *wants* to be excited about Dream being happy, but knows this is truly going to break the heart of his other best friend.~~

But as he looks at Dream quickly switch from nervously happy to very despondent he comes to a decision that he's confident in, as he decides that he doesn't care how George will feel about this since the brunette had only been hurting the blonde all this time - and so he smiles brightly at Dream while ignoring how the blonde relaxes. "I'm happy for you Dream, but I am going to have to threaten him to make sure he knows to treat you well."

He offers a mental apology to George for choosing Dream's happiness in this situation even if he knows this is a semi lose-lose scenario, but he's *not* going to be the one to get Dream and George together - George has been given enough chances by now and if he wanted Dream that badly he should have taken that leap of faith.

~~Ignoring the slight ache in his chest in memory of the brunette, deciding to be confident in his choice when he see pa the way Dream flushes a bright red before happily speaking about Fundy.~~

---

George sits in stunned silence as he hears Dream happily reveal that not only are his feelings for Fundy returned, but that they're also going on their very first date to see how it goes - feeling like he can see the way his very own heart shatter into dozens of pieces in front of him.

~~It really doesn't excuse what he does next.~~

“Are you kidding me? You and Fundy are in *love*?” Perhaps the ache in his chest is the exact reason he ignores the look of hurt on Dream’s face, spitting out the word love like it’s something bitter like lemon or salt - but it doesn’t matter as he keeps talking without stopping. “You fall far too *easily* to actually be in *love* with *Fundy*, so I don’t buy it for a single second.”

~~He can almost picture the moment Dream is done with putting up with his behaviour and harmful words, as the blonde starts fighting back.~~

Dream’s eyes widen as he feels hurt fill him before that is quickly replaced with rage when hearing how George says Fundy’s name, like he’s some feral animal or vermin that’s not even worth his time - and that crosses a line for the blonde as he very much loves Fundy.

~~Why as George doing this to him?~~

He scowls at the colourblind brunette before responding coldly, not wanting to give George the satisfaction of getting a rise out of him. “*Two* years.” He can see the confusion, and so he keeps talking to explain what he means. “I’ve waited *two fucking years* for *you* George, for you to get your shit together and either cut me off or pull me in instead of this bullshit thing you’ve been doing.”

~~He thought George would be happy that he’d stop.~~

His bottom lip trembles as his hurt trickles back in to his rage as thinking about all the time he’s wasted truly hurts him, but still he forces himself to continue. “I’ve given you so many chances and tried so hard to tell you how I feel without pressuring you, but you’ve always told me no.”

~~He’s *done* giving George chances.~~

“You don’t want me to be with you. You don’t want me to be with someone else. How *miserable* do I have to be before you’re happy?” The blonde ignores the way tears fill his eyes as he’s relieved both Sapnap *and* George are silent, moving the mouse to hover over the end call. “Good bye George. I hope you get your problems sorted.” He ends his side of the call.

Sapnap hates how Dream sounded so *tired* but understands that his best friend finally got fed up with that, but as he looks at George he only feels hatred for the way the Brit hurt the blonde - and before George can try to defend himself or justify his side he begins talking. “That was fucked up on a whole new level George, and I really don’t want you fucking talking to me for a *long* time until you apologise and realise why you were in the wrong.”

~~Why couldn’t George just be happy for Dream?~~

George feels his heart ache as Sapnap hangs up before he can saying anything but feels bad that he hurt Dream and Sapnap to begin with, but he’s so certain that he’d said the right thing that he wasn’t going to apologise just because it hurt the blonde’s feelings - weren’t his own feelings just as important as theirs? Why should *he* be the only one to apologise?

~~He ignored the voice in the back of his mind telling him that he fucked up big time.~~

---

It takes a couple of weeks but George does allow himself to realise just how badly he fucked up when handling the situation with Dream, knowing it only went so poorly because of his own jealousy and greed - rubbing at his eyes before the tears can fall as he picks up a phone to send a message to Sapnap and Dream.

~~He hopes they’ll answer, because he wants to find a way to make it up to them for his fuck up.~~

Relief fills him when Sapnap answers the call even if he looks rather unhappy about it, trying not to cry as his call goes ignored by Dream - but decides that can come later as he looks at Sapnap through his phone. "I just wanted to say I'm sorry Sap." He sees the Texan give him a look of disbelief, and offers a watery smile in response - trying not to fall apart.

~~Why was this so hard? He hated emotions and would prefer if he couldn't feel them at all, but he owed it to Sapnap and Dream to try.~~

"I'm sorry that I was so focused on my own feelings that I hurt our best friend, especially over something so *stupid*." The last thing he had ever wanted to do was hurt Dream, but just being on call made him act up as he couldn't think straight around the blonde.

~~He wants to make things right.~~

Sapnap wants to keep being mad at George because he crossed so many lines that day for such a poor reason, but as he looks at the brunette he sighs before rubbing his forehead - knowing that George struggled so much with his own emotions he couldn't express them properly.

~~It didn't mean that it was okay, just that he understood why George reacted in such a way.~~

"I get it George, you were hurting and you wanted to make the one causing you pain hurt too. But you really hurt him George, especially since he doesn't understand why you were so cruel." He grimaces when seeing the colourblind Brit look down in shame, taking a deep breath to keep calm before he continues. "But I get it George, and because I understand I'll help you apologise to Dream."

~~He knows George is truly sorry after all, even if it took some time.~~

George's eyes widen when he hears that before he looks up at George, unable to quite believe what he'd just heard if he was being honest - as he truly thought Sapnap wouldn't forgive him for hurting Dream the way he had. "Do you really mean that Sap?"

"Don't get too excited, he'll probably won't even answer your messages if I'm being honest. So if you're really sorry you're going to have to work for it okay?" Sapnap waits until he gets a nod from George, hoping that he truly is committed to proving he's sorry to Dream - as he wants both his best friends back. "Okay, well let's send him a message and see if he answers."

~~Messages from the both of them that are sent to Dream, but go without a response - George doing his best to hold on to his hope while Sapnap is trying not to crush them.~~

---

A month passes by so painfully slow for George and Sapnap who do their best to reach Dream however they can, as he doesn't respond to their messages and no one in his family nor their friend groups are willing to help them out in this situation - having heard from Dream that he was mad and didn't really want to talk to them.

Sapnap hated that he was being punished just like George in that they were both getting the silent treatment but understands why Dream is doing it, knowing it's because Dream probably thought he sided with George since he didn't speak up to diffuse the situation - Dream's mind sometimes worked against him where he overthinks a situation.

~~Most definitely not helped by his ADHD.~~

But while both are in a call they're shocked when Dream is suddenly connecting to their call, since neither thought they would get the chance to speak with him anytime soon - as both the Texan and



the Brit were completely certain that he would avoid them for a bit longer.

~~But they wouldn't complain.~~

Before Dream can say anything to either of them though, George hurriedly speaks up before he chickens out or makes things worse. "I'm sorry Dream! I know this is no excuse but I was just so scared of losing my friend that I lashed out, I'm so sorry I hurt you. I hope you can forgive me."

~~He knows better then to ask for forgiveness, because only if Dream thinks he deserves it will it be given to him - which is fair.~~

Dream is completely taken aback by the apology as he'd kind of thought George would still be stuck in his way and believe he was right, offering instead a small smile as he is relieved to hear that - although he was prepared to leave them again should a repeat happen. "It's okay George, I know you're not exactly good with feelings. Which is why the fact that you're apologising means so much to me, so I forgive you."

~~It does ease the ache in his heart to know it's because George was scared of losing his *friend*, and not that he'd done something to deliberately upset him.~~

George's eyes widen as part of him wasn't expecting Dream to forgive him that easily, before relaxing as he offers his own smile to help reassure the blonde - but of course this leads to him thinking of why they fought in the first place which leads to him asking as he can't help himself. "So what happened with your date?"

~~His heart aching as if it already knows.~~

Sapnap kind of shocked to hear George ask since he thought the brunette would avoid it, but this time he hovers the mouse over the kick button in preparation to force George out should his response not be positive - because this time he's not going to lose Dream.

Dream is rather hesitant since the last time he talked about Fundy it led to the big fight, which in turn caused them to stop talking for almost two months - but he takes a deep breath as he decides to take a chance by letting them know how it went. "Fundy and I are proper Boyfriends now, so we're dating."

George feels his heart shatter into pieces all over again but after just losing Dream he's not eager for a repeat, so he forces his lips up into a smile while ignoring his aching heart - this time going to support his friend as he deserves to be happy. "As long as he makes you happy, then congrats Dream."

~~Seeing Dream's reaction tells George he made the right choice, despite the pain within his chest.~~

Dream's eyes widen before he relaxes and let's out a breath of relief, having been prepared for their relationship to either come to another break or completely end once and for all - only for his lips to curve up in a large smile as he's so relieved. "Thank you George, he really does!"

Sapnap wishes he could soothe the pain George is bound to feel after this revelation that he's missed out on his chance, but instead offers his own words of encouragement to Dream that he's in a happy relationship with Fundy - trying not to let Dream catch on to the brunette's heart as it breaks.

---

It takes a couple months for the Dream Team to get back in sync with each other's moods and behaviours, but once they finally connect once more it's like nothing ever happened - except for

the fact that Dream and George seem closer then ever before as their normal flirty relationship seems to have more connection then ever before.

~~Something the fans pick up on rather easily, due to the ones who take close note of their behaviours and words.~~

But despite the shift in Dream and Georges' relationship that seems stronger then ever before, George knows it's because the dynamics have changed without the fans even knowing *what* has changed - but it's easy to see when you're watching from the outside in like the fans do.

But that only makes changes between the Dream Team but especially George and Dream more obvious for all of the viewers, especially with all the clips going around about them flirting - not to mention the sort of clips where George has slipped up by saying things like 'I love you Dream'.

~~George says it like it's an obvious thing that he's been saying, but it doesn't really matter in the Brit's eyes - after all, Dream has feelings for Fundy now.~~

But nonetheless even if George feels confident in saying 'I love you' to Dream he isn't going to do a proper confession despite being truly in love with his friend, as he's unwilling to make a move on the blonde due to him finally being happy with someone now - and he doesn't want to ruin that.

~~If this is the only way to keep Dream in his life, then he'll accept this even if it hurts.~~

Dream however is thoroughly enjoying this shift in their relationship as it truly feels so much better since he's no longer pining so pitifully for the brunette, not to mention that he feels like he and George are in a much healthier place now that they're on the same page - eager to spend time with his best friend.

~~Of course because of the new change in dynamics, this leads to the complication of people once again considering them this cute couple - but worse now that there's this *shift* that makes them seem more *real* to the fans.~~

---

When Fundy first hears talk of 'Dreamnotfound' shortly after Dream repairs his friendship with George and Sapnap, he kind of ignores all talk about the ship rather easily to be honest - but as it never dies down even once old insecurities begin to creep into his mind as he can't help doubting if this is truly just something fans are making up.

~~It certainly doesn't help that he knows Dream once loved George like he now loves Fundy.~~

And so he begins scrolling through TikTok, Twitter and other social media platforms with recordings to see what all the hype is about, finding the constant talk about how much the fans love 'DNF' on top of asking if they're dating or if they're getting together due to being so perfect - it begins to wear him down.

~~He knows it's not real and that Dream loves him, but it doesn't make it hurt any less.~~

And at first the hybrid doesn't understand what they're so excited about since it seems pretty much exactly the same, but looks at the clips closely until he can *finally* see what the fans have been seeing this whole time - his rage rising as he looks at the brunette.

~~How *dare* he try to make a move on Fundy's boyfriend.~~

The auburn haired fox hybrid sees just what exactly has changed about the dynamic between George and Dream to make it so exciting, and it's the fact that George is *in love with Fundy's*

*boyfriend* - something so obvious to everyone else besides the blonde himself.

~~But he doesn't want to give the blonde back to the colourblind bastard, the Brit doesn't deserve Dream after all.~~

And with this new discovery about George's feelings in mind Fundy comes up with an idea to help settle his own concerns and fears, determination filling him as he organises to meet up with his boyfriend - wanting Dream to decide who exactly is more important to him.

---

Dream isn't sure what he's going to do with this ultimatum that Fundy's given him right now, having told Dream that he has until the end of the month to decide whether he wants to be George's friend or keep dating Fundy - not understanding why Fundy was so adamant he choose.

~~He wishes he knew what had caused this so he knew how to fix it, not understanding why Fundy is trying to make him decide - having thought he was okay with George now.~~

He pulls up George's contact and is tempted to speak with the Brit about this to see if he'd done something to upset Fundy, as he hadn't forgotten the colourblind brunette's reaction when he found out Dream and Fundy had feelings for each other - but changes his mind and instead calls Sapnap to see what he has to say even as relief fills him when the noirette picks up. "Pandas?"

Sapnap frowns as he hears Dream not only use his old nickname but also sounds like he's on the verge of crying, his mind instantly jumping to the assumption that maybe George fucked up again - but deciding to give the brunette the benefit of the doubt. "Hey Dreamy, can you take a couple deep breaths for me?" His voice softer than normal, knowing Dream feels better with gentler voices in vulnerable moments like these.

~~Part of him can't help wondering if maybe it has to do with George though.~~

"I-." Dream stops himself as he follows Sapnap's directions to take a few deep breaths to calm down, taking a few moments to try and calm down before he tries again - but this time succeeds in getting out what he wants. "I have a problem Panda's, and I don't know what to do."

Sapnap stiffens when he hears how Dream sounds like he's on the verge of tears still, quickly thinking as he tries to talk Dream through his beginning panic. "Hey it's okay, we all have problems sometimes it happens. Do you wanna tell me what this problem is that has you so upset?"

Dream feels relieved that he called Sapnap instead of George right now, as he realises that George is a bit too emotionally constipated to help talk him through this even if he wasn't involved - shaking his head to clear that before focusing back on his conversation. "Fundy uh, he's upset about something but won't tell me what it is. He just came up to me like this morning and told me I have month to decide, whether I want to keep being George's friend or to keep dating him."

Sapnap's eyes widen before he mentally curses Fundy for springing this on his vulnerable friend, wondering what the fuck gave the fox hybrid the bright idea to drive a wedge between the Dream Team - until he realises that it's only *George* that Fundy wants him to keep away from. "Wait, just George? Not like me too? Or all of your friends? Literally *just* George?"

~~He isn't sure how to feel about where his thoughts are heading.~~

Dream doesn't understand why Sapnap feels the need to clarify what has just been said since he thought he was clear, frowning a little as he rubs one of his eyes out of frustration - feeling rather tired after today. "Yeah just George, why are you asking?"

~~He doesn't understand.~~

Sapnap grimaces as he realises that Fundy has picked up on George's feelings and runs a hand through his hair, trying to think if he should let Dream know what he knows about George - but quickly decides that would only stress Dream out more as he'd feel bad if he knew.

~~His heart was just that big.~~

"Alright well I don't know if you really want me to get involved in your relationship Dream, but if you want my honest opinion?" The noirette waits until he hears a hesitant yes from the blonde before deciding to continue, wondering if later he'll feel bad about what he's about to do. "I think you should stop being George's friend. Wait! Before you get mad at me let me explain."

~~He hopes Dream will listen.~~

"You've dedicated two *years* of your life chasing after George, despite him not reciprocating your feelings. But now you're *finally* happy with *someone else*, you want to give that up for someone who's never wanted you back?" He really doesn't like this, but if it means Dream will *finally* be happy with someone who *wants* him? Then to hell with George's feelings! "Choose the person who wants you Dream, not someone who's always made you their fifth choice."

~~He can only hope Dream won't hate him for this.~~

Dream bites his lip as he realises that Sapnap raises a very good point if he's being honest, and takes a deep breath before smiling softly - relieved that he's had someone point out the very important facts for him. "Thanks Panda's, I'm glad I called you."

Sapnap smiles softly as he's relieved Dream isn't mad at him nor does he hate him, relaxing as he remains on the phone with the blonde - but that doesn't mean he's going to force Dream to do what he suggests. "Did this help you decide what you're going to do then?"

~~Dream deserves to make his own choices.~~

"Yeah Sappy, thanks for helping me decide what I want to do." Dream feels like a weight has been lifted from his chest now, as the input from his best friend truly has helped him decide the right course of action. "I'd be lost without you Sapnap." He smiles softly as they say their goodbyes before hanging up, sighing softly before falling face first onto his bed.

~~Now if only he could figure out *when* to tell his boyfriend and friend.~~

---

The next month flies by in the eyes of Dream who'd noticed some rather *uncomfortable* things about his relationship with George during these past four weeks, mainly the fact that George has not only been making declarations of love but also organising more catch-ups between them - and this is where Dream decides that he's going to make the right choice.

~~He wonders if things would have changed without Fundy, or if he would have always chased after George who never wanted the blonde when he was chasing after the Brit.~~

He shakes his head to clear his mind before he knocks on the front door of George's apartment, having wanted to do this in person even if it would hurt a lot to do so - after all he's ending a long time semi-toxic relationship even if he hadn't been aware that it wasn't a healthy relationship.

~~Which had been a shock to realise when he'd stepped back, but perhaps the exact shock he needed.~~

George frowns when hearing the knock as he most certainly isn't expecting anyone, glad that his apartment isn't too bad as he goes and answers the door. "Ye- Dream? What are you doing here?" He hadn't been expecting to see the blonde at all today.

"Hi George." He offers a weak smile as he's kind of uncomfortable with what he's about to do, but feels like he really needs to get this done and out of the way - very much planning on staying out here. "I don't want to come in, but I really need to talk to you about something."

~~Isn't it odd to realise he no longer feels comfortable going into George's apartment, when once he'd been eager to get inside?~~

George finds he really doesn't like the tone of voice Dream has going on especially with the words he's just said, not to mention the fact he doesn't even want to come inside - but doesn't know what to expect. "Yeah- I um, guess we can talk out here? If you're sure."

"To be honest this is really hard for me, but I'm just going to rip it off like a bandaid. Fundy had a talk with me a month ago about something that upset him, and he gave me a month to decide what I wanted to do." Dream isn't sure how George is going to take this if he's being honest, hoping for the best but expecting the worst.

~~Why was this so uncomfortably hard?~~

He sees the brunette look confused and decides to keep going before the Brit can say something, wanting to get this out before he chickens out. "He um noticed some behaviour between us that made him upset and he told me, I could either stop being your friend or we break up."

George's eyes widen as he at first thinks that maybe Dream is going to tell him that they're no longer friends, but relaxes as he's certain Dream would *never* want to stop being his friend - so certain that he's going to be picked. "Oh, I can see why that would be hard for you but you've obviously come to a decision."

Dream doesn't like the way George is so relaxed about this but knows there isn't anything he can do, offering a nervous smile as he nods - unsure if George understands just what exactly he's saying by standing here in front of him. "I did, and I'm certain I've made the right one."

"Oh well I'm sure you had a great relationship with Fundy, but I'm glad you let him know that you would rather still be my friend." George smiles until he sees the shock on Dream's face, not sure why the blonde is so confused about this if he's being honest. "What?"

Dream at first relaxes at Georges' words since the brunette doesn't seem mad, until it registers just *what* exactly the shorter male is saying to him - causing his eyes to widen. "I- are you saying you believe I broke up with Fundy?" He kind of can't believe that George is so self-centred that he believes that he will always be Dream's first choice, horrified when George nods. "I- George no! I've come to tell you that I'm choosing *Fundy*."

George at first wants to call Dream's bluff about what he's just said until he realises that the blonde is *serious*, causing his heart to drop before *rage* consumes him. "What the fuck do you mean you chose Fundy?! What the hell would you choose him! *I'm* your fucking friend! You can always get another boyfriend!" Moving forward and grabbing onto Dream's shirt as he flares up at the other.

Dream stiffens at the way George sounds so angry but decides that this only confirms he's making the right choice, the discomfort shifting into fear with George's response before pushing the other away as his heart races in his chest - backing up quickly. "Goodbye George. Don't talk to me ever

again.” Then before George can say or do anything he takes off *sprinting* down the hallway, taking the staircase instead of the elevator to leave sooner.

George inhales sharply as he keeps his eyes on where Dream was just standing, feeling a mix of rage and numbness consume him as he continues to stand there - unsure of what the hell he’s going to do now that Dream is no longer his friend and had completely cut George off.

~~How could he do this to George?~~

---

George sits there in silence as he isn’t quite sure what he’s going to do with himself now that Dream isn’t even his friend, heartbroken as he’d truly thought that if he’d kept silent about his feelings he could at least keep a part of Dream in his life - and now that he doesn’t even have that he’s falling apart.

~~It hurts so bad to know that Dream chose Fundy over him.~~

But as he lays down on his bed as he has an arm thrown over his eyes with his phone beside him knowing he’ll never receive a text from Dream again, he wonders if there was something he could have done to change their fate - but knows it’s truly too late for them now.

~~If only he’d spoken up sooner.~~

# I'm Paralysed. Where Are My Feelings? I No Longer Feel Things (Numb Dream AU)

## Chapter Summary

How much pain can one person take, before they break under the suffering?

How long can someone go without support, before giving up hope?

How many days of seemingly endless agony can an innocent man endure?

## Chapter Notes

This is a request for the lovely [Calisophie](#)

### Notes/Warnings:

- Tubbo and Dream being biological brothers
- In depth descriptions of torture
- Panic attacks
- Poor to non existent aftercare of injuries
- Inaccurate descriptions of disinfections
- Dehumanisation: the process of depriving a person or group of positive human qualities
- Dissociative state (probably poorly done)
- Self-inflicted injuries
- Body violation (non-sexual)
- Inaccurate aftermath/responses of torture
- Swearing
- *Really bad* mama Puffy
- Suicidal thoughts
- Suicide attempt
- Implied suicide attempts

### IF YOU CHOOSE TO PROCEED:

This does get very dark rather quickly and continues throughout the entire oneshot, so if you continue you're choosing to put yourself at risk if you are triggered by such things, you will be held accountable for your own well-being if you choose to proceed

- please do not proceed if you do not like or are triggered by the points listed above.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream shudders as he tries to ignore the suffocating heat surrounding him on all sides, feeling cold despite the lava moving slowly as it bubbles around the obsidian - because even if he had *chosen* to do this, it doesn't mean the blonde *wants* to think about how he's now *trapped* in a cage.

~~Despite what people might think or say, he's not a *masochist* - he doesn't *like* hurting himself in this~~

~~way.~~

He lays down on his back at a distant corner of the cell, keeping away from the heat no matter how cold he is, knowing it would be a terrible idea to get too close to the lava - especially with how his mind works and the temptation to press something of his vulnerable body into the searing heat.

~~Sapnap had always been so warm, and being in this cell reminded him of when he used to cuddle his brother in all but blood.~~

Of course he's not able to think for very long before he feels something so unbearably *cold* wrap tightly around his throat, inhaling sharply as his eyes widen in alarm while his hands reach up to grab the thing in a fear - already knowing it won't do anything but unable to fight his instincts.

~~He couldn't quite seem to learn his lesson, to be honest - maybe it was because he didn't deserve what it was doing to him.~~

" *uhāt dō yos plān to āchieve ky dōing thi?* " A distorted voice growled right into his ear like it was standing beside him, and although Dream had been hearing the creature since the founding of L'manburg, he knows that it's not really true - for it could be across the room and still have the same effect like it was standing side by side with him.

~~Which was terrifying when he realized that he could feel the sensation of something constricting around his throat, when he knows the creature was in a corner of the room watching him.~~

Not that it matters how terrified he is of being locked up in what amounts to a cage while alone with the creature, because if he's locked in here with the creature then it means that everyone out there is safe - ~~it~~ - he'll *never* be able to harm a single person again. "No-nothing."

*"if yos expect me to believe thāt, then yos trōly mō~~st~~ not hāve spēnt long enōugh with me. i know yos d~~re~~āmy. i live in~~side~~ yos~~r~~ mind. ānd yos āre never ever gett~~ing~~ rid of me, my p~~re~~cious~~st~~ hō~~st~~."* The distorted voice seemed to purr in delight at letting Dream know he was well and truly stuck with it, as if he didn't already know he couldn't escape.

~~He knows he can't escape, that's why he's here now - so he won't hurt anyone else when he can't keep it under control.~~

Of course, right as he sits up and goes to speak out against the assumption the creature has made, he feels the appendage tighten around his throat. His panic rising as his oxygen was cut off, all the while he was unable to do anything about it - after all, he couldn't touch the strange shadow creature.

~~He's tried so many times to touch the damn thing, but each attempt was met with failure - *mocking* echoey laughter seeming to follow him.~~

Dream feels his head pound to the beat of his heart as his face grows warm; as his face turned red from the pressure, struggling to get even the slightest of bits of air in his body, he feels his eyes fill with tears- but still forces raspy words out through the pain. "Ple-please. Sto-stop." Unable to help it when he reaches out blindly to the shadow creature.

~~He knows, if it really wanted to, it could kill him.~~

Because even when his eyes begin to roll up into the back of his head and he trembles while spots begin to fill his vision, he doesn't want to die when he's so unsure of what'll happen to the dreamon if he *does* die - knowing that the risk of it being free is much more important than his selfish desires.



~~Calling for his friends and family would be met with disappointment.~~

But the moment it releases his throat, Dream begins to cough and splutter as tears drip from his eyes and slide down his face, leaning forward while his body trembles and feeling just that bit colder than before he even entered the cell - as if he's just had some of the warmth and life drained from his body.

~~He had begun to believe at some point that every time it touched him it drained some of his life force and his warmth, each time growing more solid and becoming more *real* - it used to be just a voice after all.~~

Dream does his best to ignore the shadow creature and manages to succeed, or he does until the bastard creature firmly grasps his hair and yanks his head back forcing a croaked cry of pain from his throat - struggling to listen to it's words through the pulsing pain. "i'm *beginning* to *think* you *just* won't *learn*, *but* *that* *doesn't* *matter*. *Since* *we're* *going* *to* *be* *spending* *a* *lot* *of* *time* *together*, *you'll* *have* *plenty* *of* *time* *to* *learn*."

~~Dream looks up at the solid shadow of pure inky black that on most days, never seems to settle on one form for very long, briefly wondering if he'll ever be able to escape - some part of him is certain already that there's no escape.~~

---

Dream sits huddled in a corner of the cell, *away* from the shadow creature, with his arms wrapped around his knees. He has his eyes focused on the inky black creature, feeling afraid and paranoid that if he takes his eyes off it for even a second: it'll disappear - of course, he knows it's only humoring him by sitting on the chest across from him.

~~He could tell it enjoyed his fear and paranoia.~~

Of course the air seems to change the moment the mechanics in the prison begin shifting, which causes Dream to stiffen; he looks towards the wall of lava and feels horror fill him as he watches the heat slowly stop falling down - leaving the cell colder than he thought possible.

~~He hadn't realized how much the cell felt *better* with the lava until it was gone.~~

He feels his heart begin to beat more quickly than it's normal sedate pace, that he'd become accustomed to, although for a brief moment he had wondered if he was having a heart attack with how fast it was beating - but when he briefly thinks about it he decides he's probably wrong.

~~Maybe it only felt like that because his heart beat so *slowly*, almost at a dangerous pace.~~

He's confused when he sees two forms across the gap but isn't able to figure out who they are as his vision's slightly blurry, knowing it's because he's got such a low light source in a fairly dark room - made worse by the shadow bastard who liked to mess around with senses.

~~It often dulled if not completely removed his senses, thankfully it didn't increase them - otherwise who knew what things he would experience.~~

A feeling of dread fills him as he watches the figure stand on something before coming closer to him, trembling a little when he sees the creature move closer to him out of the corner of his eye - but he forces himself to focusing on the person coming closer instead.

~~Not that he knows *why* someone is visiting him.~~

Although he doesn't believe someone would want to see him, since he thought everyone hated him

and never wanted to see him again, after all it was why they're all so willing to shove him into the prison - proven since Quackity is the first person he's seen in a week other than Sam.

~~Not that it really matters since Sam only ever came to ask about the revive book, he even had an automatic dispenser so he wouldn't have to deliver food to Dream.~~

The blonde *wants* to call out to the duck hybrid to try and see if he'll get answers from the noirette about his random visit, but there's a feeling that even if he *could* speak the shorter wouldn't answer him - feelings of wary and doubt creeping in his veins at the sight of Quackity's nearing figure.

~~But he listens to the feeling anyway as it's almost never wrong, since his instincts aren't what got him to hurt those he cares for.~~

Once the platform has finally crossed over to the other side Quackity hops off of it, but the lava doesn't return and neither does the platform - but Dream only has eyes for the duck. "How are you holding up Dream? I imagine it's pretty *uncomfortable* being here, especially when you're all by yourself."

~~Reminders of what the Dreamon did when possessing his body, crawls up his spine like sins.~~

Dream wonders if it would be better if he truly *was* alone like Quackity and surely Sam believed he was, but he's aware that social isolation can lead to a person becoming insane since they need stimulation to mentally survive - even if it's only in small doses - "It's not too bad, at least I don't have to worry about Tommy causing problems."

~~Perhaps he's already insane and the creature was simply a fragment of his mind trying to salvage what was left of his sanity.~~

Quackity wanted to scoff at Dream's remark regarding Tommy being a troublemaker, when the older blonde had caused just as many if not more problems than the teenager - but holds it in as he takes a moment to look through his inventory to make sure he has everything he'll need for this first session. "Well that doesn't matter, I just came to ask about something."

~~He'll get the hang of it with the amount of times he's planning to come here.~~

Dream doesn't know why but that statement sends a feeling of unease running through his body, but for now he stays curled up in the corner even as he ignores the feeling of the inky shadow creature standing beside him - but he still focuses on Quackity. "What exactly *do* you want Quackity?"

~~But that doesn't mean his voice isn't filled with hesitation.~~

"I heard you got a special little book from a certain waste of space alcoholic ram failure of a president, and I was wondering if you would be willing to hand it over?" Quackity checks his potions before pulling one of them out, completely prepared to use it against the blonde - even if the blonde hasn't moved a bit the duck damn well doesn't trust the taller.

~~He would sooner get back with his alcoholic bastard of an ex-husband and surrender legacy of Las Nevadas than trust Dream.~~

Dream's eyes widen at what Quackity just asked of him as he never thought the duck hybrid of all people would have an interest in it, but he knows that it is definitely not a good idea to give it to the noirette - after all it's only reason they're keeping him alive. "Are you crazy? Give you the revive book? No way!"

~~He forces himself not to panic, knowing that doing so will only give the Dreamon satisfaction.~~

He just barely stops himself from flinching when he feels a clawed hand tightly grip his shoulder, as for one brief moment he had forgotten the shadow creature - of course he's unable to block out the gleeful words it speaks next. "POOR CHOICE OF WORDS DREAMY, HE'S GOING TO LEAR YOU A PART." As a shadowy figure stands behind Quackity with a cheshire grin -~~too wide a grin, too many teeth.~~

~~The only reason it's not forcing Dream to give the revive book up, is because it wants the little admin to break and do it himself.~~

"What a shame, I was hoping you would be willing to co-operate with me. But I suppose if you're that determined to not hand it over, than you've forced my hand." Despite Quackity's seemingly mournful words, there's a large and wicked smile on his face, as if he's secretly eager with what he's going to do - then the duck hybrid suddenly throws the potion he was holding.

~~Giving the blonde no time to think about what Quackity could possibly want~~

Sharp sounds of glass shattering against the wall behind him, causing Dream to involuntarily flinch, instinctively ducking as he felt a shard pierce the back of his shoulder. The splash of potion raining on his vulnerable body before it began to affect him, his limbs getting heavier by the second. A whimper of fear escapes his lips as his body slumps over, unable to support his weight despite his best effort.

~~He recognized what potion it was, and the realization only filled him with fear.~~

Quackity hums softly as he waits until Dream is still before making his way over to the paralysed blonde before grabbing onto the legs, dragging his vulnerable body across the sharp shards of glass, towards the obsidian wall with bolted in chains and manacles dangling down - uncaring about how the clothes on the body ride up, nor how the rough obsidian floor scrape against his skin, nor how the sharp pieces of glass cut the blond in the back.

~~The duck feels his lips curve into a smile as he relishes in the whimpers from the blond, knowing that just because he's paralyzed doesn't mean he can't feel it.~~

The shadow creature slowly walks alongside Dream with the cheshire grin on it's face growing as it watched the blond got dragged across the room, It's sharp fangs having been dried and tainted with his blood - a reminder of last night when it sunk it's teeth into his flesh, and that the Dreamon enjoyed his suffering.

~~The mark is no longer there, it - made sure to heal him after all, not wanting anyone to think he wasn't alone in here.~~

Dream doesn't know what Quackity is planning, but the potion kept him from struggling, unable to stop the duck from putting the manacles around his wrist and ankles. The duck hybrid then yanked hard on the chains, pulling his arms up, forcing his paralyzed body upright. Then Quackity locked the chain in place, with him dangling a few inches of the floor.

Some of the glass shards in his back tumbles out, others dig deeper as his blood comes dripping out of his open cuts. "Fŕch ā wāFte." George's distorted voice sounded behind him, yet the shadow with the cheshire grin stood behind Quackity, tilting its head in sadistic curiosity as a slimy appendage run along the trails of blood on his back, leaving sharp burning sensation in its wake.

"YOŠ FHOŠLD ƔE MORE CĀREŠOL DREAMY, YOŠ COŠLD GET HŠRT ŠO ƔĀd ĩ CĀN't fĪX YOŠ."

George's distorted voice whispered in his ears as something pushes the shards deeper and twisting it before pulling the glass out, causing Dream to let out a yelp of pain as the glass shard fell out to the ground - forgetting to question Quackity's motive in the wave of pain.

~~He wouldn't get an answer to his questions anyway.~~

"Now I did want to do this the easy way where I asked for the book and you just handed it over, but since you prefer to do things the hard way you've forced my hand." Quackity goes through his inventory calmly while ignoring the blonde despite knowing the potion won't last long, having tested it enough to make sure it worked - thankful for Slime who got it for him.

~~The duck hybrid didn't ask where he got it from, as he didn't feel the need to know just yet.~~

"it wOuld bE fO mOch eāFier if YOu GIVE HIM the bOOk, DRēAmY." George's sickly sweet voice whispered in his ears as icy clawed hands drags along his spine, red welts appearing where it's tongue had run it's course. "GIVE HIM tO ME, LIkE LITtLE TUBBØ GāVE YOu tO ME." Seeming like a proud parent with the shadow standing behind Quackity, it's cheshire grin widening impossibly as it's beady eyes stares at him in amusement.

Dream feels the temptation to give Quackity the book because he wants this pain to be over already, but knows that if he does then not only will the pain never be over - but he will doom all those he loves and cares for to suffer until the day they die.

~~And he couldn't bare to be the reason they suffer even more at the hands of this monster.~~

So he turns his gaze to the floor of his shared cell while ignoring Quackity who's occupied with whatever's in his inventory, ignoring the false imitation of one of his best friends as he's grown used to seeing them say and do cruel things to him - it had been such things for months now after all.

~~Not that seeing it pretend to be his loved ones made it's words hurt any less.~~

"nO? YOu'RE fHILL nOt WILLING tO GIVE it OPr? ānd hERE i thOught YOu LOvEd ME DRēAmY. i REMEMbER YOu tELLING ME thāt YOu wOuld dO ānythiNG tO mākE ME hāppY. i GSEfF thāt wāf āLL ā LIe. i dOn't EVEN nEEd tO hEār YOu fāY YOu hāTE ME." George moving over to the chest across from Dream right now, before dropping the shard to the floor - knowing the duck won't hear it over his own words and the popping of the lava.

~~Relishing in seeing Dream flinch from hearing the shard hit the floor without shattering.~~

Dream isn't sure how to tell Quackity that the reason he can't give up the book is because of the Dreamon without sounding crazy or like a liar, but he feels the effects of the potion begin to fade and moves his eyes to his fingers as he flexes them a bit to test how long until it's faded - of course he can't help breaking his focus when feeling something *wrap around his throat*.

~~He had thought that it was the Dreamon that was acting out, as that was the only time he felt something around his throat.~~

"ση, мне думε little дуεкy's given you a pεmty little αεεεssory fσя youя ηεεκ. what a sHAME i ηεvεя ωεηт ηηяσυη ωιтη ιт ωηεη i ηησυηт σf ιт. ση vυт ηηαт dσεη't mαттεя, dσεs ιт? ωηυ dση't you vαяк fσя ME, MY pαтηεтιε little pυppу?" The creature mocks him as it reaches out to lightly trail a sharp claw down Dream's face, it's face filled with glee.

Dream feels mortified as he realizes what exactly the bastard is saying to him, finding out that Quackity's put a fucking *collar* around his throat as if he's nothing more than some *pet* to be

owned - like he's not even *human* anymore in the eyes of the duck hybrid.

~~He knows that he's a monster for hurting Tommy even if he didn't want to, that doesn't mean it doesn't hurt that he's being dehumanized like this.~~

"Sam helped me with the collar, so only he or I can take it off." Quackity didn't like sharing ownership of the prisoner with Sam but had to in exchange for the collar existing, deciding not to think about it much more while he pulls out a knife with enchantments on it - making sure it has the correct enchantments since he doesn't want it to break but also wants to cause the most pain.

~~The noirette had made sure to pick ones that would cause the most pain.~~

Dream's eyes flick from the grinning Dreamon before focusing on the knife as he has a sinking feeling about what exactly the other is going to do with it, and he deeply wishes his gut instinct was wrong while an involuntary whimper's forced out of his throat as his eyes focus on the brightly glowing object - the potency visible with just how *many* were placed on it.

"Now the longer you go without saying anything about the revive book, the longer this will go on." Quackity smirks as he lifts the knife up to eye level with Dream's face, making sure the green eyes are focused on the knife before slowly trailing the sharp edge along his skin - taking joy in seeing the way he's tensed up right now.

~~Seeing one of the most powerful people on the server cower before him, truly gives him a euphoric feeling.~~

Dream isn't sure how to tell Quackity about why exactly he can't give the duck hybrid the revive book, after all the *Dreamon* has tainted the book so the moment he gives it to someone else the Dreamon will possess them instead - and he'd willingly come to the prison so he wouldn't have put anyone else in danger. "I don't thi-think it's a go-good idea."

~~He'd tried to avoid calling it Dreamon as to him it felt like he was calling himself a demon due to the name of the creature.~~

"I see, that's truly a shame to hear from such a *pathetic thing* such as yourself. Nothing more than a useless excuse of a monster." Quackity not even giving a chance for it to comprehend what he's doing before thrusting the knife through vulnerable flesh, like a hot knife through butter while delighting in the pained sounds from the blonde - excited that he'd managed to maximise the damage and pain it causes.

~~He wonders if he'll get even more noises of pain from the blonde, because of the knife he tweaked.~~

Dream whimpers as he tilts his head back to rest against the wall as he tries to ignore the pain he's feeling, knowing that he should be able to handle it since he's experienced worse thanks to the Dreamon - of course he takes a moment to look at the Dreamon only to regret it.

~~If he knew what it was about to do, perhaps he never would have looked at it - although it probably would have done it anyway.~~

"thi\$ \$EEM\$ TOO Eā\$Y. lET' \$ ādd ā bit of ā chāLLenge to thi\$ \$hāLL uE?" The words are smug as it grins at Dream when he looks at it right before it increases the sensations in his body, causing Dream to feel the pain more intensely as he bites down on his lip to hold in the scream of pain - his body trembling from feeling the agony as it runs through his body.

~~Of course it was worsened due to the fact that Quackity had twisted the knife before yanking it out.~~

Dream feels tears fill his eyes because of the pain as blood begins to ooze from the broken skin of his lip, trying to ignore the blood leaking from the stab and sliding down his flesh - although it's difficult to ignore it due to the way he can feel every single thing touching him.

~~It was easier to focus on one sensation to try and avoid letting all of them overwhelm him all at once.~~

Quackity is briefly entranced by the Ruby red colour of it's blood as the life blood of the creature trails down it's body, but snaps himself out of it as he scrunches his face up with disgust while trying to ignore the thrill he got from seeing tears in the blondes green eyes - briefly getting a temptation to *remove* the emeralds.

~~Those eyes are far too pretty for such an ugly beast.~~

"So are you ready to give up the book yet?" He's completely prepared to continue the session should he hear something he doesn't like from the blonde, carefully putting the knife back into his inventory for now since he doesn't need it - glancing to the manacles to make sure they're still locked around his wrists and ankles.

~~He's completely prepared to be denied what he wants even if the thought upsets him.~~

Dream tightly shuts his eyes even if that gets a few tears to trickle down his face as his hands clench into fists, knowing that it's only going to get worse from here - but knows if he crumbles now then coming into the prison would have been for nothing. "N-no. I wo-won't give it to yo-you."

~~The feeling of dread and fear that's been sitting in the bottom of his stomach grows.~~

"What a shame Monster, I was hoping it wouldn't come to this." Quackity is tempted to leave it's mouth open just to hear the noises of pain, but figures that if the beast won't use his mouth properly then he doesn't need it - giving himself a reminder for later to think of ways to mark up it's head.

~~It doesn't need teeth or eyes to tell him where the book is after all.~~

Dream finds his gaze shifting to the Dreamon as he wonders if it always knew that it could increase the sensation in his body and just pretended, not wanting to focus on Quackity as he's hoping the duck will just leave him alone - knowing that it's wishful thinking but unable to help himself.

~~He doesn't know what he'll do if he loses hope, it's the one thing besides his love for the people and the server that's keeping him going.~~

Quackity of course had noticed it's lip bleeding but is only just now realising that it could have bitten off it's tongue, almost cursing himself for not realising sooner as he pulls off his belt before wrapping it around the monster's head and making sure the belt's tight enough that it won't be able to speak or bite down on it's tongue - even at the risk of scraping the sides of it's face.

~~The pathetic beast deserved this fate for all the problems it caused, but he'd make sure to only refer to it by it's *proper* titles from now on - after all it's not human anymore.~~

Dream is unable to stop himself from whimpering when feeling Quackity force the leather into his mouth as it brushes against the still bleeding wound on his bottom lip, but he is rather relieved that it's not tight enough to hurt him - and that it's not being used to choke him too.

~~He's trying to ignore the shadow as it grins with glee, taking pleasure in his misery and suffering.~~

The noirette of course doesn't think he's bleeding enough yet since it's not exactly *gushing* blood, so he pulls the knife back out of his inventory before gently tracing the edge of the existing wound on his stomach - pressing just enough to watch more blood leak from it and hear a whimper of pain. "I'm beginning to think red is your colour, but can I see more of it just to be sure?"

~~Never hurts to be certain after all.~~

He feels his lips twist up into a grin as he begins carefully trailing his knife in a random pattern along the tender flesh, slowly digging it in a bit to leave a line of slices in the flesh as his gaze is focused on the fresh blood beading up before it slides down the beginning of the slightly pale flesh - relishing in the whimpers of pain from it as he ignores the tears dripping from it's eyes.

~~It deserved to hurt for all the things it did.~~

"oh i thiNK i LIKE thi\$ LITTLE dUCKy, he hā\$ ā \$ādī\$tic \$EREāK he' \$ \$EE n hidiNG kēhiND ā \$CāRED \$āCāDE. i kET kEiNG iN\$ide hi\$ hEāD i\$ dELiGht\$OL, whāT dO yO\$ thiNK MY pāthETic LITTLE pOp? oh thāt' \$ RiGht i \$ORGOt, yO\$ CāN't tāLK." It's voice taunting Dream as it hasn't forgotten and is truly just mocking him, making fun of his current problem.

~~That doesn't stop the feeling of fear striking his heart at the idea of the Dreamon digging it's claws into Quackity, knowing the duck doesn't deserve that even if he is hurting the blonde.~~

"Hm well I don't want these getting infected, so I guess I'll have to do something about that won't I?" Quackity smiles sickly sweet at it as he's not waiting on an answer, putting the knife tainted with it's blood back in his inventory for now - scrunching his face up as he pulls out a bottle of alcohol.

~~Booze wasn't something he normally went near, but he didn't really want to waste good anti-septic on it.~~

The noirette pulls out a rag and dips it in the alcohol before wiping over the open wounds on it's torso, taking in every cry and whimper of pain he hears from the blonde with satisfaction as he's proud that he's managed to make such a powerful thing feel hurt - fully believing it deserves what he's doing to it.

~~Seeing it's body tremble from the pain is euphoric, unable to help scoffing at the memory of ever being afraid of it.~~

"Next time I'll have you thank me for taking care of these, after all infected injuries a pain to deal with normally. Although I imagine it's even worse if you don't have proper first aid care, but that doesn't matter too much now. Now are you willing to talk about the revive book?" Quackity pulls the rag away from the flesh, looking it in the face as he waits for an answer.

~~He waits patiently for the answer from it.~~

"\$ust mELL hiM ωHEre iM iS and tHE pain will \$top, afMEa all iM's oNly goiNG tO gEM ω\$are \$ROM HEre." The Dreamon bares it's sharpened teeth as if grinning, before continuing to speak tainted words. "\$ust lEM hiM hAVE tHE BO\$K. afMEa all \$HēE yOU dO yOU'll vE \$REE \$f ME. ω\$uldη'm yOU liKE tHAM? tO ηEVEa hAVE tO EVeη \$O\$K at ME agaiη?" Reaching out a clawed hand to gently trail it down the blonde face.

~~Delighting in the way Dream barely stops himself from flinching from the touch, even as it's numbed the pain for him.~~

Dream *wants* to give in he truly does simply because he doesn't want to *deal* with the Dreamon

anymore, but before he even begins to consider it he thinks about the damage it could do out there if he hands over the book - and he tilts his head back as he closes his eyes to pray to prime for strength to withstand the creature of shadow and corruption.

~~He loves these people so much and doesn't want them to suffer, so he will suffer in their stead.~~

The blonde lowers his head to look down at the duck hybrid due to their height differences, wondering if he's going to die in this cell with the Dreamon taunting his every word and decision - however he keeps his eyes on the noirette before shaking his head since he's gagged and can't speak.

~~But he can only be relieved that it can't force him to do anything, since there's been little to no chaos to feed off of within the cell.~~

"Perhaps I haven't made myself clear about this then, I guess I'll have to do more to get my point across." Quackity keeps the alcohol out of his inventory as he drops the cloth for now, searching through for pliers before pulling them out - and although he briefly considers ripping out some teeth he decides that can wait for another day.

~~They have plenty of time together after all.~~

"Are you ready for this?" He grins as he sees it look confused even as he grabs one of it's hands tightly, yanking it down as he ignores the slight cry of pain before grabbing onto the nail of it's left index finger with the pliers - grinning as he watches it's face before yanking it out.

~~He would do it slow but didn't want to give it time to react.~~

Dream is unable to hold in a scream as the Dreamon increases the sensation in his hands right before Quackity yanks the nail out, his head ramming back as a reaction in an attempt to try and escape the pain - only to cry out around the gag as his head slams into the obsidian.

~~Black dots and tears fill his vision due to the sheer pain he feels from the action, his teeth biting down on the belt in his mouth.~~

Quackity just barely stops himself from rolling his eyes when seeing the blonde monster hurt itself further, picking up the alcohol before dropping some of it onto the vulnerable flesh now showing - looking up at it's face and in awe of the way tears are pouring from it's pretty eyes as it's chest shudders with each breath it takes.

~~It seemed to be such a pretty crier despite the ugly acts it committed.~~

"Why are you crying? Do you truly think I'm being too cruel?" He scoffs at the idea of this waste of space thinking he's going too far, especially since it never seemed to consider it's own actions. "It seems you've *forgotten* all the *terrible* things *you've* done, I mean *killing* and *manipulating teenagers*? Blowing up *homes*? *Abandoning* your *best friends*?"

~~He didn't think it would care about what it's done, it was just a heartless beast after all.~~

Dream wants to tell him that it wasn't *him* who had done all those awful things but a Dreamon, that had corrupted and polluted his body by taking control as it fed on the strife and chaos of the server - made worse as it encouraged them by committing acts just as bad if not worse.

~~He knows he would sound crazy, but he just wishes that *someone* had noticed it wasn't *him* who was doing those terrible things.~~



~~“he’*’s* GOING TO KEEP GOING UNTIL YOU GIVE HIM WHAT HE WANTS. SO JUST GIVE IN TO HIM MY PATHETIC LITTLE PUPPY. GIVE HIM MY BOOK. BECAUSE ONCE YOU DO YOU’LL BE FREE OF ME.”~~ It’s voice seems to echo in the small obsidian cage that contains it and Dream, although that could just be because the mass amounts of pain is making the blonde admin a bit delirious.

But Dream forces himself to focus on the pain in the hopes that he passes out from the sheer amount of it that’s being forced upon his body, knowing that if he’s not careful he will succumb to the sickly sweet words that only have terrible intentions - knowing that if he gives in than the server will be doomed.

~~It had already caused so much damage with him, but it could do so much more if it could switch between people without their knowledge.~~

Of course Quackity doesn’t know if he’ll be able to keep the hand of the monster open enough to remove it of it’s nails, so he takes a step back before turning his gaze to Sam - making sure he’s out of reach so it can’t kick him or something even if it has manacles on it’s ankles. “Sam I need you over here, can the system be automated or do you have some pearls to come help?”

Sam raises an eyebrow as he doesn’t know why Quackity would need his help with the torture, but checks his inventory for the pearls as he pulls on the level that allows the platform to move on an automated timer - having installed an automatic system that triggers every half hour which would help them keep track of time.

~~He couldn’t see everything Quackity was doing but he heard Dream scream and cry out in pain, only to ignores the small feeling of guilt when hearing the prisoner’s pain.~~

Once the platform stops he carefully hops onto the surface as he calmly stands on the moving bridge made of stone and allows it to cross to the other side, stepping into the cell although shudders at the sensation of *bad things* that envelop his body - shaking his head as if to clear his mind before moving closer. “What do you need of me Quackity?”

~~He’s certain that the feeling of bad is simply because the cell contains one of the most foul bastards to exist on the server.~~

“I need you to hold it still, since I don’t want it to be messier than necessary. Can you do that Sammy boy?” Quackity smirks at the warden as he holds the pliers and alcohol in his hands, an eyebrow raised as he’s essentially challenging Sam’s willingness to commit to this - but knows Sam will probably help.

~~He’d let Quackity in to *punish* the monster after all.~~

Sam looks at the teary eyed blonde with sluggishly bleeding cuts and briefly feels bad, but remembers how *afraid* Tommy seemed of this bastard - and just like that any feeling of guilt no matter how brief vanishes *just like that*. “Of course, but while we’re in prison refer to me as the Warden.”

~~Quackity would show him respect if he wants to keep accessing the blonde.~~

He tunes out Quackity’s next words as he moves closer to the currently chained up prisoner before releasing the locks on the chains, allowing the prisoner to crumple onto the floor with a cry of pain after a slight cracking sound as his body trembles - but the creeper hybrid ignores that as he forces Dream to kneel before Quackity and forces his right hand to remain open.

~~His face blank even as he knows what’s coming next, after all he did take notice of the pliers and~~

~~the fact Dream's left index finger is missing it's nail.~~

Quackity doesn't care what Sam refers to himself as since he only needs the greenette to hold the prisoner still enough for what he wants, placing the bottle of alcohol down before gently grabbing onto the nail of it's right index finger - a sweet smile on his face as he begins ever so *slowly* pulling out the nail.

~~Once more feeling delight fill him at the way it begins to cry at the pain, relishing in it's suffering as the bastard trembles from the pain.~~

He picks up the bottle before pouring some of the alcohol onto the other new injury, delighting in the way it sobs and tries to wriggle - but is unable to escape 'The Warden's' firm hold. "Don't forget, *this* is because you're a *useless* and *pathetic monster*. Now do you want to give me the book, so this can all stop?"

Dream taking shuddering breaths while he finds his gaze drifting to the Dreamon and sees it looking apologetic, as if it's *sorry* for what Dream has to go through - and despite it's next words Dream refuses to believe it. "*he i\$ right ākōōt yōō dē\$ERVING thi\$ MY pāthETIC LITTLE pōppY, of c'ōōr\$ē thi\$ wōōld bē ēā\$IER if yōō jō\$ē GāVE him the REVIVE bōōk. i mēān hē'll LEāVE yōō āLONē ONCE hē hā\$ it WON't hē?*"

~~Dream could hear the hidden sadistic glee in it's voice, as if it believes the admin will break at this.~~

The blonde is unable to hold in the sharp inhalation of air as he kind of slumps in the hold of the warden as his vision goes a bit fuzzy and dark as the pain suddenly stops assaulting his body, but even though he's relieved he forces himself to shake his head - already knowing that this will prolong his pain. "*uhāt ā \$hāME, māYbē yōō'll chāNGE yōōR MīND LāTER.*"

~~He finds himself struggling to focus on what's going on around him.~~

Quackity sees the shake of it's head and assumes it's for him as sighs like he's some disappointed parent who just heard his child get detention or fail their class once again, carefully straightening up as he decides the nails can wait for another day as he puts the bottle down - he had done a bit of research to find out about the normal healing process after all.

~~He didn't want to do so much damage that he couldn't hurt it the next day, this is simply a trial run to see what will heal overnight thanks to the healing potions and to test some of it's limits.~~

"Well I don't want to make your appearance match your hideous insides and disgusting personality *too* quickly, so I suppose we'll leave the rest of your nails for another day." The noirette finds himself focusing on the makeshift gag that stops it from biting off it's tongue, and finds he does want to experiment with the monsters' mouth. "Warden, when I remove the gag I want you to hold it's mouth open."

~~He would have to make sure Dream doesn't drown in his own blood, since he'd heard teeth removal tended to be a bit *messy*.~~

Sam raises an eyebrow but as Quackity briefly waves the pliers causing understanding to fill the warden, watching the duck unbuckle the belt although he notices the prisoner's head tilting slightly - causing him to frown but nonetheless he firmly grasps the blonde's jaw with one hand and tilts it up so Quackity has easy access.

~~He'd bring up the odd movement after if Quackity didn't notice.~~

Quackity's eyebrows furrow as he notices that the monster isn't even looking at him as it's face is

pale and it's eyes seem glazed, but decides not to think about it for now until after he's finished with this trial on a tooth removal - placing one hand on it's face to help steady himself. "Are you ready for me to continue scum?"

~~He knows it can't answer, and that's the only reason he asked.~~

Dream finds his vision has gone dark as he can't see what's going on around him and his hearing is as if someone is talking to him underwater, beginning to panic as he realises something's holding him in place but is unable to tell what it is in his delirious pain filled state - reaching up to touch only to cry out in agony at the pain lancing throughout his body forcing him to pull his hands away.

~~Why was his head so fuzzy? Why couldn't he remember what was going on? Why can't he see?!~~

Quackity finds it amusing that the blonde monster seems to panic so much before he's even started on the tooth extraction, but ignores that for now as he reaches in with the pliers before gently tapping them against each tooth - trying to decide which one of pearly whites he should pull out. "What do you think Warden? Which tooth should I pull out?"

Sam's glad the duck is using his title but raises an eyebrow before thinking it over, still holding the prisoner firmly with an arm around his chest to hold him up and keeping mouth of the blonde open for the other hybrid - but quickly coming to a decision. "From his bottom set pick one from around the middle, something not easily noticed if you're not paying attention."

~~He doesn't know why the noirette is asking him, since he's the one doing the torturing after all.~~

Quackity carefully taps the pliers against the bottom left of his teeth to count how many there are roughly, before deciding on one of them that's about fifth from the back of his mouth - firmly grasping the chosen tooth with the pliers before he begins *twisting* as he *pulls* the tooth out of place while wiggling it a little.

~~Not worried about the monster, after all he deserves every bit of pain he's feeling right now.~~

Dream's confused as he feels something tap against his teeth up but doesn't know what it is exactly just yet, the confusion growing as he feels something grab onto one of his teeth although that changes to panic when it begins to *twist* - but within milliseconds the panic shifts into *pain* as he feels something *pull* on his tooth.

He feels white hot piercing pain as tears begin to pour down his cheek as he let's out loud screams that fill the cell and echo down corridors, doing his best to reach up so he can try to stop whatever's pulling on his tooth and forcefully removing it from his mouth - unable to see as he only sees black as if he's gone blind.

The Dreamon shudders from euphoria as it feeds on the fear and agony basically suffocating the air, it's glowing blood red eyes focus on the vulnerable admin at the mercy of the two monsters who believe they're in the right - not that it has to worry about someone seeing it since no one except Dream can see it without it's permission.

~~It enjoyed sending Dream spiralling as he doubted whether it was real or not sometimes.~~

It had delighted in forcing Dream to be still and silent so he could only take in Sapnap and George tear into the heartbroken blonde, the admin unable to defend himself against their accusations thanks to the Dreamon - followed up by them abandoning him to it's mercy

~~Not that it has any, as any signs of mercy are simply to lure it's victim into a false sense of security.~~

Dream sobs once the tooth is finally out as he feels his mouth and jaw throb from the pain, his body trembling as he slumps into the hold of whatever's holding him up - unable to stop himself from feeling relief even as he feels blood begin to pour into his mouth from the new opened injury.

Quackity sees the blood in it's mouth due to Sam still holding it's head up which has him decide that he needs to do something about it, carefully picking up the bottle of alcohol as he lifts it to the monsters' mouth - smiling even as his gaze is cold. "Better not dirty the cell with your filthy blood more than you already have." He then holds the beasts' nose close as he tips the bottle up, taking great delight in watching the monster struggle and choke a little.

~~He is of course doing this only to cause pain, since there's some of Dream's blood already on the floor of the cell.~~

Dream panics as he's forced to breathe through his mouth shortly before a foul and bitter liquid fills his mouth, forcing him to choke at first before he begins to swallow the bitter liquid that tastes of iron as it burns on the way down to avoid suffocating - the tears haven't stopped pouring from his eyes as he feels his jaw ache with the alcohol.

~~Why can't he remember how he got here?~~

The blonde admin feels the hold on his vanish which allows his head to drop forward as he begins coughing and spluttering, struggling to push down the urge to retch up the foul liquid that was forced down his throat as his head pounds - grabbing onto the arms holding him up easily he forces himself to ignore the pain he feels for now as he hears muffled words.

~~It's so incredibly hard to ignore the pain he feels that's going through his body, wishing he could just shut it off or pass out already.~~

Sam raises an eyebrow at Quackity's request before forcing the prisoner to sit instead of kneel, struggling a little since the prisoner feels a bit heavier as the blonde isn't helping him by moving it's body - but nonetheless he manages to move the shorter to a seated position before he raises an eyebrow. "It seems you've thought this out pretty well, since you appear to have everything you need."

~~Dream was probably experiencing too much pain to want to move, evident by the whimpers he's still letting out as he's no longer actively crying out or screaming.~~

"Of course I have, I mean the entire week I spent convincing you this was necessary I planned out a chest of what I'd bring with me." Quackity's put away the pliers and alcohol since he won't need them for the rest of the session, storing the blonde's tooth in his inventory so he can give it to Charlie - and depending on the rate the monster heals he may give more of it to Charlie.

~~Charlie deserves to feel human, unlike this pathetic scum that's not even worthy to breathe the same air as them.~~

The duck pulls out a pickaxe from his inventory before kneeling beside at the feet of the monster, noticing that it's eyes have still glazed over but decides he's probably delirious with pain since he's still responding to it after all - the moment he gets no response is when he'll be concerned.

~~Not that it matters since this pathetic scum deserves every single bit of pain it feels.~~

Sam of course puts the belt back in Dream's mouth as he's sure the blonde will appreciate not having to bite his tongue off, making sure it's secure before wrapping an arm firmly around the body of the prisoner - making sure his arms will be pinned in place as well so he can't fight them

off.

~~Not that he thinks it's possible since he's certain Dream is probably on the verge of passing out, and finds it rather impressive he's made it so far while remaining conscious.~~

The Dreamon delights in making sure it's host can't pass out right now so he can feel every single bit of the *pain* these two players are inflicting upon him, it had thought giving him nightmares and insomnia was rather delightful to mess with his brain - but that seems insignificant compared to being tortured by the people he's protecting

~~It can't wait for Dream to break and hand the book over of his own free will.~~

Quackity gently taps the sharp edge of the pickaxe against the kneecap just to make sure he's got it in the right spot, gripping it tightly with both hands as he raises it since he wants to make sure he has enough strength behind this action - before he swings the pick axe down to smash through it's kneecap and shatter the fragile bone.

~~He'd almost thought it would be harder than that.~~

Dream's teeth clench down on the belt as he screams out in pain through the makeshift gag as his eyes shut from the pain, his face scrunching up as he narrowly avoids having the belt dig into the gap where his tooth was yanked out - fresh tears dripping from behind closed eyes as his body trembles from the pain.

~~Why couldn't he pass out? Hadn't he suffered enough? What more do they want from him?! Why are they doing this to him?!~~

Sam flinches from the loud crack that's paired with the scream from the prisoner but continues to hold on tight even as he thrashes around in pain, grimacing as he watches Quackity wriggle the axe around as he 'struggles' to pull it loose from where it's wedged into the blondes' leg - his face scrunching up with disgust when it's finally wrenched free.

~~Ignoring the way Dream sobs and whimpers like a wounded animal, the blonde had brought this upon himself after all.~~

Dream whimpers as he blinks while feeling the black that clouds his vision begin to give way to his true surroundings, but finds his eyes drawn to the inky shadow instead of the blurry duck - finding it easier since the figure is almost crystal clear to his vision.

~~His head was pounding and throbbing even as his thoughts felt slow, as if walking through thick sludge.~~

The Dreamon looks *sympathetically* at the blonde, moving closer as he stands beside his left leg. "āw MY POOR LITTLE PĀTHETIC PŌPPY'Ų HŌRTING, āLL ĴECĀŌŲE HE DĪDN'T WĀNT TO GĪVE ŲP ŲOME ŲĪLLY LITTLE ĴOOK. āLTHŌUGH WHO'Ų TO ŲĀY THĪŲ WOULDN'T HĀVE HĀPPENED EVEN IF YŌŲ DĪD GĪVE ŲP THE ĴOOK, MĀYĴE THEY WOULD HĀVE HŌRT YŌŲ FOR ŲŌN āNYWĀY? YŌŲ ŲHOULD ĴŲŲ GĪVE THEM THE ĴOOK, IT'LL PROĴĀĴLY MĀKE THĪŲ EĀŲIER ON YŌŲ."

~~It knows the pair were definitely sadistic enough to force him to keep experiencing it, even if they did have the book.~~

It chuckles a little before deciding that it wants to mess with Dream just a bit more, knowing that he won't even notice until it's too late since his eyes have shut as if to try and block out the pain he's feeling - and so it completely darkens his vision to black.

~~Dream was much more afraid when he can't see attacks coming after all.~~

Sam notices Dream isn't paying much attention but supposes it doesn't really matter too much since he's sure that Dream will be soon, but nonetheless he carefully removes the collar and tilts Dream's head to the side to give Quackity easy access - watching the duck heat up the branding iron with a backwards :].

~~He definitely didn't like that Dream is only being branded with Quackity's own specialised smile, but decides he can do something another time.~~

The greenette's rather glad Dream isn't fighting against him since he doesn't want to handle his disobedience, although that's not to say he won't if he needs to because he will force Dream to listen if necessary - after all Dream is the prisoner and Sam is the Warden.

~~He would have to *earn* things if he wanted them that badly.~~

Quackity grins once it's finally finished heating up before carefully making his way back to Sam and the beast, after all the last thing he'd want to do is burn himself or Sam since neither of them deserved it - they were free beings like humans after all. "Make sure to keep his head still Warden."

~~This worthless scum certainly deserved more than what they were giving it.~~

The Dreamon inhales sharply even as it watches on with rapture with wide eyes and is practically vibrating with the sheer delight it feels, having moved so it could clearly see the trauma that's about to be inflicted upon the innocent blonde - salivating at the fear and pain that's still filling the room since Dream hasn't had a moment to calm down.

~~His fear and pain was especially delicious as feeding on them always helped fill it's seemingly never ending hunger.~~

It keeps it's red eyes focused on Dream's face as he begins to panic since he's opened his eyes only to see black fill his vision, delighting in the way he screams when the heated iron presses into the tender pale flesh exactly where he'd taken a bite from the admin - thoroughly enjoying the way he *screams* out in pain around the belt.

~~Watching him try to thrash around but forced to be still thanks to the warden.~~

It enjoys the scent of his flesh searing as the heated iron brands the special smile into pale skin, thoroughly delighted as it hears Dream's agonised screams are forcefully silenced as the iron begins to burn through the skin of his tender throat - tears trailing down his pale cheeks.

~~It truly was amazed that it had managed to succeed in forcing Dream to remain conscious, having been briefly concerned he would pass out a couple times despite what it wanted.~~

Sam of course waits until Quackity's done and Dream is no longer struggling before releasing the trembling blonde, watching him closely for a few more moments before going through his inventory to grab out a couple healing pots - intending to just pour them over the injuries to kick start the healing.

~~It would go faster if Dream drank them, but they're not healing Dream for his sake.~~

The greenette carefully drizzles the healing potion over the top of the branding as Quackity wipes off the prisoner's blood from his tools of punishment, watching the cauterised flesh begin to scab over and the edges of it turn a little red - of course once that's done he calmly puts the collar back

around the prisoner's throat.

~~He'd made it for Dream to wear, so why wouldn't the prisoner wear it?~~

But once the collar is back around Dream's throat he begins carefully pouring the healing potion over the rest of his injuries, focusing on his leg first since that seems to be the worst since it's still bleeding quite a bit - knowing he'll have to check for potions that increase blood production just in case Dream's body doesn't restore itself quick enough.

~~They need to do quite a bit to make sure they don't kill him.~~

Nonetheless once the rest of prisoner's open wounds are taken care of Sam forces Dream's mouth open, so he can drop the very last dregs of the potion onto his mouth over the place where his missing tooth is - although he knows that he's only doing this so Dream won't bleed out and die or die from infection.

~~He doesn't want Dream dead after all, just punished for the terrible crimes he committed.~~

Quackity hears the mechanics for the platform begin to move in preparation for the change and glances at the clock only to realise two and a half hours have passed, having been so caught up in handling the beast he didn't notice time was passing by so quickly.

~~He decides he can wait for another day to test how much pain the creature can handle before passing out.~~

The duck hybrid makes his way over to the platform so he doesn't have to be worried about getting stuck for another half hour with the beast, planning on bringing some Ender pearls next time just in case so he won't have to worry about such trivial things.

~~The last thing he wanted to happen was to be stuck here with the monster when he couldn't torture it.~~

Sam glances to Dream's manacles which are still firmly locked around his wrists and ankles before deciding there's no need to remove them, moving over to the edge of the cell and carefully standing on the platform with Quackity - not finding it too strange that Dream hasn't moved since he's probably in quite a bit of pain.

~~Of course he does deserve it, after all the horrible things he's done.~~

Once the platform has reached the other side both the creeper hybrid and the duck hybrid hop off the moving brick platform, before Sam flips the lever to turn off the automated system and pulls another to allow the lava to fall - the greenette turning to watch the cell as Quackity checks his inventory.

~~Sam doesn't know why the sick feeling in his gut isn't there, but is certain it's just because he was in the cell with the monster.~~

---

The Dreamon begins giggling once the cruel duo are out of sight considering that they had left an innocent man alone in a cell with it, it's sounds of mirth coming across as rather *maniacal* and *malicious* in it's amusement - the creature finding it incredibly entertaining considering it could do *anything* to Dream and they *couldn't care less*.

~~Not that it's refrained from causing pain for the blonde, after all no one even *noticed* the difference - clearly they thought that these were all things Dream was capable of doing.~~

Dream continues to lay down on his back on the floor as he focuses on trying to get his breathing back under control, finding it much easier to do now that he's not experiencing the pain - although his entire body is still rather tender from what Sam, Quackity and the Dreamon put him through.

~~He was certain the Dreamon was what was keeping him conscious.~~

*"Aw is Dreamy still sore from the deserved punishment?"* It talks in a voice one would use for a child but it's made worse due to the fact that it's mimicking *Sapnap's* voice to speak like that, followed up by mocking laughter that's uncomfortably close to Sapnap's own but with a more echoey tone to it. *"We'll all be happy when we find out what Sam and Quackity are doing to you."*

~~He hated it when it mimicked his voice, but despised it when the damn thing used the people he cared about to speak to him.~~

Dream finds his eyes focus on the shadow creature only to tear up at the sight of **Sapnap** before him, aware that it's an illusion as the Dreamon is mimicking his best friend as it liked to do - knowing he should have expected it to pull this kind of trickery to hurt him.

~~It had often mimicked the people he knows and cared for to hurt him.~~

The blonde admin tightly shuts his eyes as he turns his focus to his thoughts instead, determined to think positive about this situation despite the pain he's feeling - certain that even if he's here with the Dreamon that simply means it's not out there hurting the people he cares about.

~~And that is all that matters to him, that the people he loves and cares about are safe and sound out of it's reach.~~

It knows that it could force Dream to give up the book if it really wanted as it can very much control the words that tumble forth from his lips, but finds the idea of the pathetic little admin choosing to give it up of his own free will much more satisfying - after all it means that he's truly given up hope of being saved. *"YOØ'RE GOING TO DIE IN HERE DREAMY, AND EVERYTHING YOØ HÅVE DONE WILL BE FOR NOTHING."*

~~It always enjoyed watching the light in his eyes fade that bit more when it pretended to be Sapnap and George, always enjoying how much hurt it could dish out to the admin.~~

Dream feels a tear escape the corner of one of his eyes before sliding down his cheek, hating the way the creature is presenting his fears out loud even if he is the only one who will hear - several times he's already wished that he could mute the monster.

~~He knows he's going to die in here, it doesn't mean he has to be happy about it.~~

The Dreamon doesn't like being ignored and at first it wants to do something crazy like kill Sam to get Dream's attention, but perks up at the tears in the admin's eyes - grinning as he always enjoyed saying things that would hurt. *"YOØ WILL DIE COLD AND ALONE WITH EVERYONE HÅTING YOØR EXISTENCE, REMEMBERED ONLY FOR THE PÅIN AND OFFERING YOØ CÅSÐED."*

~~And although he wants to deny it Dream is unable to, simply beginning to softly sob as he's unable to lie to the Dreamon.~~

---

Quackity grins as he happily hands over the pieces of the body he'd taken from the monster to Slime, knowing that Slime deserves the segments much more than that bastard - not that it matters since his body seems to be regenerating them somehow.



~~"Are you going to give me the book yet monster? Or do I have to take something from you?"~~

~~Quackity raises an eyebrow, an axe in hand and at the ready for the answer.~~

Slime's eyes widen when he sees Quackity hold out a pale scarred hand that's still partially bleeding, carefully taking it only to become awed as the moment he touches it he can just tell who it belongs to - completely surprised but grateful that such a wonderful and powerful person like the Admin is *willing* to give up pieces of himself. "Wow! Thank you Quackity from Las Nevada's. May I speak with him to thank him?"

~~He wanted to give his appreciation to the Admin for this.~~

~~"Ple-please Quackity! I can't go-give it to yo-." The monster cut off by the duck before it can spout more lies, the noirette working on removing a hand this time instead of just fingers - not want to hear it try to get out of this.~~

"Ah sorry Slime, it- *he's* a bit *occupied* really. But I'll make sure to pass on your appreciation when I see him next." Quackity had to stop himself from referring to the monster as an it in front of Slime, not really wanting to talk about it more than necessary to such a wonderful person.

~~Much more deserving of the body parts then the creature in the cell.~~

"I understand Quackity from Las Nevadas, but I hope I can speak to him soon." Slime carefully absorbs the hand onto his body and feels it mix with his goop, happy with the hand as he knows it will much quite a long time before it begins to dissolve unlike player parts - something he had discovered a while ago.

~~Hopefully it won't be too long.~~

---

Dream trembles as he tightly clutches the quill despite the sharp piercing pain that radiates out through his entire hand, but nonetheless he forces his hand to moves across the pages and use the writing item to spill his thoughts across the papers - grimacing as he's unable to stop himself from noticing how little ink he has left already.

~~He'll have to use something else soon.~~

He takes a deep breath to clear his mind of his thoughts that are filled to the brim with doubts, knowing that the Dreamon is keeping it's distance to help through his mind into doubt of it's existence - a trick it often used after fights where it made him hurt others.

~~He didn't want to give Wilbur so much TNT, but he couldn't stop it - not when it could control his body.~~

But the blonde admin makes sure to document Quackity's *visits* as a way of keeping himself sane and to help document time, knowing that the clock is a terrible indicator of such things as it only counts hours not days - he finds his mind drifting as he kind of doesn't notice the words he puts at the end of his perspective of events.

~~"i can't gi-ve the book to quackity, because then the dreamon ill in and i don't ant to die."~~

---

~~He had noticed Slime looking a bit under the weather lately, which was odd considering he's a *slime* - but he hopes to cheer the other up.~~

Quackity huffs as he searches through his inventory for the pieces from the monster that he

retrieved, still firmly believing that the prisoner didn't deserve it's body unlike Slime who wishes to be human - certain that this will help Slime out feel a bit more human.

~~"Ple-please Quackity! I ca-can't tell yo-you." The thing trembles as it holds it's arms up as if to protect it's face, not that it really matters since he could just chain it up if he really wanted- especially since it can't stop him.~~

"Hello Quackity from Las Nevadas, I am not feeling too well. Just like when I tried that thing that made me want to *die*." Slime smiles although takes notice of how Quackity flinches at the way he says die, but finds his attention drawn to Quackity's hands - curious about what exactly he has. "What do you have there Quackity from Las Nevadas?"

"Oh this? It's a bunch of teeth and a *tongue*! I figured you would want it since you seemed to like the hands the last two times." The duck hybrid happily holds out the items he'd managed to store in a bag, hating the source he got them from but glad they'll be used for a better purpose - it's not like the monster was using them.

~~"Well since you aren't going to talk to me and tell me about the revive book, you won't need your tongue or your teeth will you?" The duck grins at seeing the fear in it's eyes, grabbing out a potion to ensure it won't fight back since he doesn't want to bother 'the Warden'.~~

"Wow! Thank you Quackity from Las Nevadas!" Slime gently takes the bag to look inside of it and although he notices the blood, he supposes that's normal for humans to bleed that much - but he's grateful as he knows that even Admins need this to function. "I hope it was painless, I would hate for something to happen to the Admin."

~~Quackity takes joy in watching the monster being unable to stop him as he holds the tongue still with pliers, his other hand brandishing the scissors in front of the monsters green eyes - leaving them for now as he instead reaches into the mouth.~~

"Trust me Slime, no one of importance was hurt." Quackity of course isn't lying to the other since the monster isn't anybody important, taking joy in seeing Slime so happy with the bits of the body - even if it does come from the worst scourge on the server that doesn't deserve to live.

~~The duck grins as he ignores the screams and cries of pain from the thing as it sobs on the floor, unable to escape as he carefully wraps the tongue up to avoid it being more damaged.~~

---

Dream reaches into his mouth and gently feels along his teeth to count how many of them are missing, flinching a little as he's certain at least half from both is missing - but is unsure if it's better or worse that his teeth were taken sporadically from his mouth.

~~He tries not to think about the missing muscle.~~

"WOUL, it' \$ \$ORRDE OF YOS TO GIVE ME the \$ILENT tREAtMENT dREAmY." The thing manages to keep a straight face for all of thirty seconds before bursting into loud mocking laughter, very much making fun of the fact Dream is unable to properly speak against it - it would just sound like none sense after all.

~~Not that he wants to speak to it.~~

The admin grimaces at hearing it's mocking laughter before slowly dragging his injured body over to the chest bit by bit, holding it in every time he wants to let out a cry of pain as the progress is so dreadfully slow - but still he continues to pull himself over to the chest.

~~He doesn't know whether to thank or curse them for leaving his arms alone this time, as it was difficult to write with his mouth instead of his hands last time.~~

The human grits his teeth as he forces himself to sit up against the chest before reaching out to the box, only his eyes catch the glint of a glass shard lying innocently beside the container - he had forgotten all about it after the first session and no one had come in to clean out his cell.

~~He's waiting for his injuries to get infected with the way his cell has got his blood starting to paint this cell.~~

His green eyes focus on the point piece of glass as he reaches out to grab it with his hand that trembles only from the pain, but holds it tightly enough that it's sharp edges cut into the tender flesh of his skin - not even registering the pain he feels as he watches the blood trail down his arm.

~~For once his head is empty of all thoughts but one.~~

He hears a muffled voice in the background as his eyes seem to glaze over despite him focusing on the pointy shard within his grip, but he doesn't even seem to think as he raises the glass to his throat and allows it to rest there just lightly pressing against his vulnerable skin - beginning to press in until he hears an alarmed voice.

~~He had never expected to hear Tubbo be so concerned.~~

"Wĥĥĥ ARE YOŮ DOING ĥİĖ ĥROŦHER?! ĀRE YOŮ GOİNG TO LEĀVE ME ĀLONE TO FĀCE THE DREĀMON?! ĀRE YOŮ GOİNG TO ĀĥĀNDŮN ME LİĖE PŮFFY DİD?!" Tubbo's voice loud and scared as it seems to fill the room, a hand tightly grabbing Dream's wrist as it pulls the hand away from the throat.

~~It couldn't let him die.~~

Dream inhales sharply as the shock of hearing his little brother sound like he's in the same room and feeling him grab his hand, dropping the glass shard in his surprise at the loud voice that cuts through the fog that clouded his mind - before feeling tears fill his eyes as he lets out a sob.

~~Why is it so upsetting that he was stopped?~~

"YOŮ'RE NOT ĀLLŮWED TO DİE ĥİĖ ĥROŦHER." Tubbo grabs the shard before tossing it into the lava out of rage, having not expected that Dream would actually try and kill himself as a way of escape - especially since doing so will send it back to the void that it came from.

~~The admin wasn't allowed to die.~~

Dream forces himself to stop making more noises as he reaches into the chest to grab out his diary and quill, wondering where the sudden temptation to slice his throat came from since he didn't even think that killing himself was an option - deciding to think on it later after writing in his journal to remind himself about why he's doing this.

~~At the rate this is going he'll have all the time in the world.~~

He goes to write in the journal until he realises that he's completely out of ink and grimaces as he thought he had more time to write with the ink, glancing to the entrance as he's tempted to call for the Warden and ask for more ink but he's certain the other will just deny him of it - after all he's denied all of Dream's other requests.

~~"No Prisoner, you don't deserve different food or more medical help. You're lucky that you've got what you have." Sam talks over the intercommunication system since he didn't want to even look~~

~~at the prisoner.~~

~~“there’s a perfectly good source of ink beneath your skin dream.”~~ The Dreamon gently caresses the skin on Dream’s arm before carefully grabbing onto it so the thing can lift his injured arm up, using Sapnap’s face to smile at Dream just like the noirette did before he hated the Admin - but very obvious in what it’s referring to.

~~It did consider that maybe he would try again, but would wait and see before interfering.~~

Dream feels his eyes shift from the Dreamon to his arm as he can tell just what exactly the creature is referring to, his gaze focusing on the barely healed wound only for his lips to shift down into a frown - but he knows what he must do as his eyes flick to the now empty pen after the Dreamon let’s go.

~~If Sam won’t give him better food, there’s no way he will get more ink for Dream.~~

The blonde shuts his eyes as he blocks out the Dreamon’s whispers and encouragements before stealing his determination, taking a deep breath as he braces himself before plunging the sharp tip of the quill into his skin - able to hold in the cry of pain even as tears fill his eyes.

~~But the pain won’t stop him, he needs to document this.~~

The admin grimaces as pulls the quill out and allows the blood to slowly bead up on the surface, grabbing the empty pot with his safe hand before moving it to rest beneath his bleeding up - once it’s in a good spot he takes his quill to the bleeding injury before dragging the quill down.

~~He ignores the creature chanting for more blood.~~

Once the wound is open enough he carefully puts the quill down before grabbing the pot to press it to edge of the freshly opened cut, watching his blood fill the pot as he wonders if the Dreamon has something to do with how quickly it’s filling up - before deciding he probably doesn’t want to know.

~~He doesn’t like knowing it can force his body to produce more blood.~~

Dream waits until the pot is full of his blood before ripping off some of his shirt to apply pressure to the wound, thankful the shirt is of such poor quality and experienced some damage already that makes tearing it so easy - relieved that it doesn’t take long for the bleeding to slow.

~~He wonders if the Dreamon could flood his cell with his blood without killing him.~~

But nonetheless once the wound is no longer bleeding he picks up the quill before beginning to write, some of his blood already on the tip from when he dug it into his injured arm - pressing the tip to the currently white paper before beginning to write down the words he wants to get out.

~~It doesn’t matter that he’s the only one who will read it, it’s just to remind him that he’s not the one who did it.~~

~~“i can’t give the book to quackity, because then the dreamon ill it.”~~

---

Quackity grins as he’s eager to give his new gift to his friend due to the prize he’d taken from the monster this time, glad that they knew for certain the items would grow back - having already experimented with the monsters other organs like his kidneys and liver.

~~Maybe they'll be able to get the monster's heart next time.~~

He spots the green viscous substance and hurries over although feels concern raises up as he notices the other stumble, having never seen the other do so before due to Slime being so fluid - carefully grabbing onto his arm to help him straighten up. "Hey Slime, are you okay?"

~~He doesn't like the way Slime flinched beneath his touch.~~

"Oh Qua-Quackity from Las Nevadas! Yes I am mostly okay, although I have been feeling a bit sick lately." The greenette smiles a bit weakly before pulling his arm away from Quackity, trying not to wrench it from the duck hybrids hold as a shudder of revulsion goes through him - having been trying to figure out what was wrong with him.

~~He knows it's because of Quackity, he just isn't sure how or why.~~

"I see, well maybe I can help you figure it out." Of course that reminds the noirette of why exactly he's come to see the other, happily pulling out the small bag containing the monster's eyes - sure Slime will like them because of the gem like appearance they have. "Since we're speaking about seeing though, I have these for you."

~~"It seems we're getting nowhere, maybe I should do more." Quackity grins as he holds up a spoon, glad he's managed to practice thanks to Slime who offered to be his test subject to make sure he wouldn't damage an eye.~~

Slime feels his eyes focus on the bag before widening but is unable to stop himself from taking a step back, holding his hands up as if to protect himself from the seemingly harmless bad - forcing his lips to smile although it becomes more of a grimace. "No thanks Quackity from Las Nevadas, I appreciate the gesture but I do not want them.

~~The monster's pretty green eyes widen as it realises what he means, struggling in the chains Quackity had put on it in advance - already knowing it would struggle. "Ple-please sir! Do-don't do this!" It's voice filled with fear and panic.~~

"But why don't you want them Slime? I remember you mentioning that you wanted some since you didn't have any, and since you've talked about these pieces lasting longer than anything else I wanted to give them to you." Quackity tries to keep smiling at Slime, but can already feel them shift down into a frown.

~~"Shut up monster, you don't get to tell me what I can and can't do." Quackity scowls as he uses a potion to paralyse the beasts' body, wanting it to be still as he moves closer before firmly grasping it's head as he presses the spoon to it's eye.~~

"I just do not want them Quackity from Las Nevadas, I have been feeling sick so don't want them. I appreciate the thought, but it is really unnecessary. Especially since I do not need them." Slime doesn't like the look in the noirette's eyes, finding that there's something *unsettling* there.

"What do you mean you don't want them? Don't you understand how *hard* it was to *get* these eyes?! And the rest of the pieces?" Quackity huffs as he completely drops his smile in his frustration with the greenette, not understanding why he wouldn't take them - after all he'd spoken to Quackity about enjoying the parts.

~~The ducks eyes are filled with glee as he digs the spoon into the monsters' eye, feeling joy at hearing it cry despite it deserving everything he's doing to it.~~

Slime's eyes widen as he's beginning to realise that Quackity may not have taken the pieces

properly and feels horror within him, struggling not to think about what the duck may have done to get this pieces - since the Admin is alive and well. "What did you *do*?"

~~The pieces would be gone and the server would fall apart if the admin was dead.~~

Quackity *hates* that Slime has asked that question as if he's done something *wrong*, when all he's done is take the pieces from the monster of the server who very much doesn't deserve it - not understanding why the greenette seems so *horrified* by what he's said. "Why are you being so ungrateful? I took them for you!" He discreetly searches through his inventory.

~~There's a feeling inside of him that's growing due to Slime's reaction.~~

Slime can't even stand to look at the other right now as his trust for the other is almost entirely gone, unable to believe someone he thought he could trust would do something horrible like harm another person for their limbs - not wanting to even think about how the Admin managed to get through that. "I- I can't even look at you right now Quackity from Las Nevadas. I have to go."

~~He doesn't want to be around the person who's most likely been harming such an important person.~~

"Hey hold on!" Quackity isn't going to let Slime leave just like this after he worked so hard to get the eyes out perfectly, throwing the potion and being happy it works on the other - having been a bit worried since he hadn't tested it up until now after all. "You're going to have the eyes Slime, even I have to force them on you myself."

~~The noirette wasn't going to let the other waste his hard work, he'd tried so hard to avoid damaging them after all.~~

Slime feels horror at not only the realisation that he can't move but also the fact Quackity is going to force him to take the eyes against his will, hating this as he wonders where his trusted friend has gone as he was sure his best friend would never do anything like this - trembling a little as he's forced to watch the duck pull out the eyes.

~~Unable to stop himself from thinking of how Quackity probably took them by force from the admin.~~

The black haired duck takes a moment to admire the eyes that have managed to retain their gem like colours before observing Slime's body, remembering that they have to at least be close to where they're meant to go so they can stick - and so he moves closer before carefully pushing one of the eyes into Slime's head.

~~He might complain now but Quackity is certain Slime will forgive him later, after all he was doing the other a favour.~~

Slime wants to cry out in pain as he feels his body forcefully accept the foreign object as the desire to tear himself apart grows, finally realising that it's because of the forcefully taken Admin parts that he's suffering - but he knows for a fact he will never forgive the other.

~~Not when he'd hurt the Admin like this.~~

Quackity smiles once he's finished and observes the pretty gems now in Slimes' face as he kind of wishes he had the eyes instead, finding them prettier than his own eyes that are the colour dried blood - but he's glad that they're going to someone like Slime instead of the monster. "They look pretty on you."

~~The monster didn't deserve such attractive features.~~

The person made of viscous substance is relieved when it doesn't take long for the potion to fade, thankful that his body quickly worked through it even as he almost collapses as he feels the corruption assault his body - certain that it's because of the forcefully taken pieces of Admin that he's suffering. "Wh-why would you do th-this?"

~~Concerned with what's corrupting the Admin.~~

Quackity hates that Slime doesn't understand why he's doing this as he carefully helps the other stand back up, deciding not to worry about it right since he knows he can fix their relationship - after all he's done this *for* Slime. "Because you wanted them, and the monster I got these from doesn't deserve it."

Slime can see that he's not getting through to Quackity and decides to try another way, hoping that he will get the noirette to finally see sense about his actions - wanting to help the Admin even if he doesn't know where the other is. "They're what's making me sick Quackity from Las Nevadas! Why would you force more on me?!"

~~He wanted to help the Admin.~~

Quackity's eyes widen as he becomes horrified that his attempt to give a nice gift to Slime has backfired, not wanting to believe that something he'd given to the duck could have such horrible consequences - they were supposed to be a *perfect gift* for Slime after all. "They're what's making you sick?!"

~~Fury at the monster for tainting such precious gifts bubbles beneath the surface.~~

"Yes! That is why I didn't want them!" Slime wishes he knew where they were keeping the Admin since it's obvious that they're no good for the Admin, wondering if Quackity understands what he's doing and how horrible it is - uncertain if the noirette knows what will happen to the server.

~~He wishes he could help the Admin more.~~

"I see, well let's get you home okay? I don't think you'll make it on your own." Quackity takes Slimes' arm before helping the greenette get back to Las Nevadas, glad that the other is allowing him to do this since he does want to make it up to him - but he'll make sure to make the Monster pay for tainting his gifts.

~~It was the least he could do for his friend.~~

---

Dream never thought he'd discover that you don't need eyes to cry considering both of his are missing and he can still feel the liquid trail down his cheeks, having just managed to calm himself down as the Dreamon has finally stopped laughing like Techno - but now he's unable to stop himself from focusing on the black that's completely filled his vision

~~He was always afraid of the black, he could never see the creature's actions when it was dark like this.~~

The Dreamon admires the *red* tears on Dream's cheeks as it knows that this has happened because both his eyes were gouged out, admiring the duck for it's creative thinking to do so with a *spoon* - but it does wonder who the sadistic little ducky practiced on.

~~The SMP certainly seemed sick enough that they would willingly offer each other up, which the Dreamon was rather proud of.~~

~~”*Shōch pretty teār* *Shōs hāve dreaMY. it’s* *Shā lovely Shādē of red ānd it* *Stāin* *Shōs chēek* *Shō* *kēāstifōllY.*”~~ Enjoying the confusion on the Admin’s face as he doesn’t understand since he can’t see, moving forward as it knows this will scare the admin further - gently caressing his jaw as it’s own eyes focus on the red streaks on his cheeks.

~~Deciding to save the mocking remark about eye sight until later, still appearing as Teehno even if he can’t see~~

It grins at the way Dream leans into the familiar touch of his rival and knows he will never be able to forget their touch or faces as long as it’s around, delighted at the trust he’s displaying even if he probably knows he shouldn’t - proving him right as it moves it’s tongue to slide up the Admin’s soft flesh.

~~The delicious flavours of the Admin feeling it’s mouth, resisting the urge to bite down - for now.~~

Dream knows he shouldn’t be trusting the touch to his face since he *knows* it’s the Dreamon, but can’t stop himself from relying on the comforting touch of someone he trusts - confused at first when feeling something slimy and warm slowly move across his cheek before the pain suddenly begins.

~~He should have known not to lean into the touch.~~

It hears the Admin release a whimper of pain even as more tears pour down his cheeks from the pain, becoming annoyed when the dumb little blonde tries to pull away from it which forces it’s hand into tightly grabbing onto his jaw instead - a self satisfied smirk forming with Techno’s mouth as it digs sharpened nails into vulnerable flesh which gains a cry of pain from the smaller.

~~The poor little thing must have some brain cells knocked loose with trying something so dumb.~~

~~”*nāōghTY nāōghTY bōY.*”~~ It chuckles using Techno’s voice and enjoys the look of horror paired with pain on the Admins’ face, leaning close to once again drag it’s acid covered tongue along the soft delicious flesh - not worried about about it’s saliva causing too much damage since it is controlling the amount for now.

~~The temptation to increase the acidity is there though.~~

The creature doesn’t mind him being blind for a couple more hours as it licks it’s lips, eager to taste more of the Admins’ blood as it can taste the pure despair and fear he feels - having never tasted anything more delicious in it’s entire existence ever before.

~~A human would probably compare the feeling of it to drinking water after wandering a desert for days without any supplies.~~

~~”*Shōsldn’t have mōved āwāY DreamY.*”~~ It grins when he flinches at the sound of Techno’s voice coming through more clearly since he probably expected it to keep sounding like normal, but it doesn’t want Dream to be able to trust anyone ever again - before deciding to use one specific character will send him spiralling.

~~He couldn’t hide this secret from it.~~

Dream feels it’s touch withdraw from his face and feels panic fill him through the pain he feels, because at least before when it was touching him there was an idea of where it is - but he doesn’t want to call out for it and give it the idea that he misses it’s touch.

~~The doesn’t stop him from flinching at the words he hears from a horribly familiar voice.~~



*"That looks like it hurts brother, is there something I can do to help big brother?"* Tubbo's voice soft and filled with concern as it speaks to him while gently caressing his injured cheek, thumb rubbing over the still stinging raw red skin that was created because of the acid in the Dreamon's saliva - grinning as Dream let's out a sob.

~~It couldn't tell if it was relief or despair at the sound of his little brother's voice.~~

Dream wants to beg for it to choose someone besides his precious little brother who he adores with all his heart, but knows if he does do such a thing than he'll only be giving it what it wants above all else - a way to get him to succumb and give in to it's demands.

~~But he can't because he doesn't want to doom his little brother to face the Dreamon.~~

It knows that it takes a bit of energy to maintain a normal voice for Dream since his mind is fairly strong even after these months of suffering, but it's determined to screw with his mind as much as it can so he'll never trust anything he sees even if they do decide to come - not that they will.

~~They never bothered to look into his actions further, and they're so filled with hate that they won't visit him either.~~

But it's gaze is still drawn to the blood still trailing down his cheeks and beading up in his empty eyes, unable to resist as it's tongue reaches out and slides along the flesh carelessly and leaving a stinging trail of acidic saliva - taking joy in his whimpers before plunging it's gone into his vulnerable and empty eye socket as he screams out in agony and blood tears pour down his cheeks.

~~It knows it can turn off the acidity right now just like it could increase it.~~

Moving Tubbo's face close as it removes it's tongue just enough that it won't cut off the muscle, before biting down on the eyelid with sharpened teeth and cutting through weak vulnerable flesh - pulling away with the piece of flesh dangling between his teeth and chews it a little only to swallow it down.

~~The scream of of pain from his flesh being torn off fills it with euphoric joy.~~

It licks the blood off it's lips as Dream's cries of pain die down into whimper before it focuses on watching the eyelid begin to grow back since it's such a small piece of flesh, giddy at the chance to rip more off his face especially with the exquisite taste he has - certain it could eat him forever if given the chance.

~~And once the poor little admin gives the revive book to the dumb little ducky, it'll get it's chance to do so - he'll never die.~~

*"You taste so good big brother. Can I please eat more of you brother?"* It's words fill the empty cell as the voice of Dream's little brother surrounds the blonde admin on all sides, but this time he's thankful for Sir taking his eyes - because it means he doesn't have to see his brother act like such a foul malicious creature.

~~He can only hope his brother never figures it out that he's the one who stuck Dream with the monster.~~

---

*Dream hears the voices of so many people that he cares about telling him the same things over and over again, but tunes them out since he knows they're not here with him - due to the simple fact only one person at a time is able to visit and none of them have visited.*



or messages nor sending his own out, it's like he's completely disappeared. He told us we could find him here, if we can't reach him through our communicators." Corpse finds his eyes scanning the crowd to see their reactions, not caring about the fear he can see.

~~Used to it from his appearance and voice as people were always afraid before he did anything.~~

Sapnap frowns a little as he can't remember these people who are allegedly Dream's friends, but on the off chance that they are in fact somehow friends with the selfish bastard - he plans on not saying the complete entire truth. "I'm not sure what to tell you, but no one's seen Dream for two years as far as I know."

~~He hasn't heard of anyone visiting Dream, and Sam admitted he avoided checking on Dream in person in case he lost his temper.~~

Sam stops chasing after Ponk when he hears that the strangers are looking for Dream as his thoughts go back to the blonde, remembering that he never actually sees the prisoner in person and hasn't since that first session as he's left the healing to Quackity - keeping an eye on the blonde through the security camera's.

~~Perhaps others would scold him for such but he doesn't want to see someone he once considered a friend stoop so low.~~

Sykkuno narrows his eyes as he checks whether it's truth or lies as thanks to the games he's played with his friends he's gotten pretty good at it, but as far as he can tell the arsonist didn't lie - looking to Corpse when he notices the other waiting on him. "It doesn't seem like he's lying." Of course his eyes do move around the crowd carefully watching them, hating this as it feels like their games of Imposter.

~~Only worse because he feels like he's in genuine danger.~~

"Well if you do get word of him or see him then let us know, us and our other friends are really worried about him. Dream means a lot to us." Corpse really could care less if his words have the SMP wary of them, simply wanting to know where one of his precious people are - resisting the urge to try and force an answer out of them.

~~He didn't like violence, but if it told him where Dream was then he'd be all for it - Dream was far more important.~~

"Yeah of course." Sapnap smiles awkwardly as he watches the duo seem to communicate without words first before taking their leave, holding his breath until they've vanished from the SMP - releasing the air as he and everyone else finally relaxes from the tense atmosphere.

~~He hopes he never has to see them again.~~

---

*But after the celebration is where things start to go horribly wrong with the land of the server, with Karl being the first sign of something being horribly wrong with their home - as he vanishes without a single trace a couple of hours after the festival ends.*

*~~Not a single word or note left behind of where he went.~~*

*A week after Karl's disappearance the server's once beautiful crystal blue skies turn grey and dark as clouds and thunder fill the sky, before water pours down in massive amounts that drowns out the land with it killing off any life that could have once grown amongst the soil - the search for Karl coming to a stop when far too many people came close to losing a canon life.*

~~The land that wasn't drowned out became infected with some plague or corruption, that killed off any chance for new plant life to grow.~~

Next to go a week after that were the animals as not only did most of them run on sight, but such a low amount were being born that you would be lucky to even catch a glimpse of the ones that did run - the mobs seemed smarter than ever before as they caused problems for the people of the SMP.

~~Not to mention something destroying their food, scaring people as the spare supplies were getting low.~~

---

Sapnap grimaces as he honestly doesn't know what to do with their food supplies getting dangerously low, since they can't grow any new crops with the constant downpour paired with the poisoned soil - unable to get any meat thanks to the animals sprinting before people even get a chance to see.

~~He didn't know how much longer they would last.~~

He hears a knock at the door and feels concern as he knows it's difficult to make it through the rain that's flooded their world, hurrying over before opening it and allowing the drenched person to rush inside before closing the door - thankful that he managed to avoid flooding the lower level with rain. "Hey what the fuck where you thinking?! Don't you know how dangerous it is to travel these days?!" He turns to glare at the person - only to be shocked at what he sees. "Karl?"

~~He was certain he would never see the colour-blind brunette ever again.~~

"Hey Sap." Karl manages a weak smile although his eyes are clearer then since before the SMP, yet they were also filled with a mix of hope and despair - but still he speaks firmly without a single doubt in his mind about what he was planning to do. "We need to help Dream."

~~And yet there was a tone of imploring in his voice.~~

Sapnap swallows the lump in his throat when hearing the name of someone who used to be his best friend, someone he'd tried to force himself to stop caring about - but tries not to think about how long it had been since he'd seen his once best friend.

~~His brother.~~

He looks at Karl as his heart pounds within his chest while trying to figure out where this demand has come from, since he hadn't thought Karl cared about Dream even a little bit as he never knew the blonde - confused as he really doesn't understand how a month could change the other so quickly. "What do you mean?"

~~He didn't understand, although maybe that was more so he didn't want to understand.~~

"We need to save Dream." Karl tried again as if imploring the raven haired to agree, seeming so incredibly *desperate* in a way Sapnap has never heard before. "Before we lose *everything*." But when seeing the noirette try to argue he speaks firmly. "We need to get Dream out of prison Sapnap! We need to get him out or the server will continue to die!" Shifting his tone to a more pleading one, as tears fill his eyes alongside desperation. "*Please* Sapnap, we need to *help him*."

~~He hoped he wouldn't have to tell Sapnap why the Server was dying just yet, wanting to save Dream first.~~

Sapnap grimaces as he kind of hates that all it takes for him to be on board with this crazy idea is to see the love of his life tear up, but instead breaks his decision to avoid the blonde - determined to help the shorter out. "Okay Karl, we'll help Dream. But first let's go convince everyone else."

And although Karl hates that they have to wait he nods as he's determined to see this through, steeling himself as he prepares for this conversation that will no doubt be hard to get through - but he *knows* he's going to have to deal with Quackity.

~~He knows what the Duck has done after all.~~

---

Karl grimaces at the fact that Sapnap had to mention that there was a way to fix the server as a way to get *everyone* to come and meet at the repaired community house, once again realising that even from the beginning Dream had no one on his side unless it was because of something he offered - keeping out of sight for now as he watches people trickle in at random rates.

~~Part of him hated that they weren't taking this seriously, but does take the weather into consideration.~~

The air was filled with tension so thick you could practically cut through it with a knife as it was so obvious, the winds seeming to shift into this angry howling sound as the dreary rain continues to pour - but Karl could see the hope in their eyes and knew they were thinking he had an easy fix for this problem.

~~A problem they all helped create, after all even if they didn't hurt Dream they didn't help him either.~~

Karl scowls when he sees that Quackity is the last person to come in but ignores his rage for now as he moves towards the stage to get their attention, glad they're quiet right now even if he knows that'll quickly change - but he won't tolerate any denials or demands because he's fed up with the bullshit they believe.

~~He's done with them ignoring how badly they've all fucked up.~~

And so he cuts straight to the point of the problem, not wanting to waste any more time then necessary. "Wait until I've finished speaking, or I'll let you all suffer in ignorance." He locks eyes with each and every one of them, but focuses on Quackity as he continues to speak. "This awful weather we've experienced isn't natural, it's the result of the Server dying because it's Admin can't support it anymore."

~~This is probably more sugarcoated than they deserve.~~

"To stop the server from dying we have to find the Admin and convince them to support it, because the only way the Server loses it's Admin's support this quickly is pretty much because the Admin *died* or is pretty much *dying*. And you better hope for the latter, otherwise we're all *fucked* as the Admin is the only one with portals out of this world." A part of him grins at seeing the panic on their faces, knowing they deserved it.

~~But the larger part wants to fix things.~~

"Karl figured out who the Admin is and it's why we've gathered you here instead of going behind your backs. Since the Admin is Dream, we need to get him out." Sapnap grimaces as the room is suddenly open exploding with noise louder then the constant wind outside, hearing the protests that all accumulate into them being too afraid or paranoid about the ex-tyrant - seeming to not care that if they wanted to live they needed to do this.

~~And doesn't that say a lot about them? The fact that they're willing to die because they don't want to help Dream.~~

"No!" Tommy's loud protest ceased all other chatter as attention was pulled to the blonde teenager, fury obvious on his face as he scowls at Sapnap - continuing to talk with such a petulant tone to his voice. "You can't just let *my abuser* free! He deserves whatever he gets in prison!"

~~Dream was always the problem after all, he was completely to blame for everything that went wrong.~~

Quackity sees his chance to jump in and make sure they won't let the monster out, remaining calm even as he feels glee at the thought of getting to see Dream once more since he'd been distracted after the Egg vanished - having repaired his relationships with everyone. "He's right, Dream shouldn't be let out. Just let me *talk* to him, I'll get the bastard to stop causing problems."

~~Already picturing the ways he could force the monster to stop ruining things, since things were almost perfect again.~~

Of course everyone is taken by surprise as some let out noises of shock when within seconds after the duck finishes speaking a bolt flew passed Quackity's ear, just nicking the edge of his ear and drawing everyone's attention to the source of the bolt - *everyone* surprised to find Karl being the one to point the crossbow at the noirette with his eyes a burning flame of rage.

"Ka-Karl?" Quackity completely shocked as not the fact the other attacked him and left a lightly stinging scratch on his ear, he also didn't even *see* the brunette pull out a crossbow in the first place - but he still holds up his hands in a placating gesture. "What the *hell* was that for?"

~~He couldn't believe Karl would attack him like that.~~

"*You* are *never* coming close to Dream alone ever again." Karl promises in a steady voice that's frigid with the pure *rage* hiding beneath it's surface, matching his eyes that are filled with hatred for the duck - because he would sooner *drop dead* than allow Quackity near Dream alone ever again.

~~He's seen the things Quackity has done, and they should never have been done to the Admin.~~

The traveler has *seen* so many things that no other human should and he knows things that wouldn't dare damn others with all because of his powers, but his abilities as a traveler has allowed him to see what has been and what will be - and because of that he will lay down his life for Dream without hesitation.

~~He will side with Dream out of a desire to do so, not because he's the only option or because Dream has something he can offer.~~

The brunette gives zero fucks about how they're unable to connect their happy bubbly friend with this version of himself, seeing Tommy just barely holding himself back from cussing out the time traveler - a surprise since he constantly seems to run his mouth. "Tommy, don't you fucking *dare* talk about the prison like you know *anything* about it."

~~He had never been inside after all, things would have gone differently if he had been allowed inside or Sam did his job properly.~~

But Karl is *done* allowing Tommy to get away scot-free from consequences, as he plans on having something be done about it once Dream is cared for - but continues speaking to the blonde. "Don't you fucking talk like you're some innocent child here, when you're half the reason this server had

gone wrong. You don't get to act like some *helpless victim*, when you're one of the many that started this mess."

Sam sees that Karl isn't going to let this go and will ensure Dream gets out one way or the other, and can see that many people are willing to give it a shot if it means a chance of saving themselves - conceding to the angry brunette to try and help calm him down. "Alright Karl, I'll let Dream out tomorrow if it'll make you feel better."

~~His mind thinking of things he could do to cover up the crimes committed.~~

"No Sam. Dream is getting out *Today*." Karl demanded with a knowing look focused on the so called Warden even as his crossbow remains pointed at Quackity as a threat, but he *refuses* to let the greenette get away with the things he's done. "A group of us will be going with you to retrieve Dream from the prison, because you don't get to wash your hands off this mess *Warden*."

~~He almost grins at the way Sam flinches at the title, looking forward to seeing him punished to.~~

"But first we have to pick who goes and who stays, because there will be some who have to stay away and some who have to gather the medical supplies." He didn't want to overwhelm Dream and there were some who shouldn't be allowed near, but he wants Quackity and Sam to go just so they can see the consequences of their actions - he doubts they realized what they've done after all.

~~But who else goes and who else stays.~~

---

The heavy rain continued to pour down around the server as the group of nine finally entered the prison after a rather tense walk, Karl being mentally relieved that Puffy, Sam and Philza had agreed it would be wiser to leave Tommy out of this since he was apparently terrified out of his of Dream - but with how often he caused problems with Dream it was hard to believe so.

~~If he was as scared as he says he was, why was he so willing to go near the blonde?~~

Sam both wishes the walk to the cell would be over with and go on forever, not ready to get their reactions as he knows some of them won't approve of what he had allowed Quackity to do - not that he truly knows because after that first session he never went back into the cell again.

~~He didn't think people would find out what they had done, even if Quackity had visited since a month after the egg was destroyed.~~

~~Quackity had mentioned Dream just seemed to stare blankly at him no matter what he did although he seemed more annoyed upset, explaining that he wouldn't be back for a while since Sapnap wanted to attend therapy with him and Karl - but with the Egg being gone and Dream in prison people decided to get their lives back on track.~~

As the cell draws closer Sam wonders if the walk had always felt this short or if it was because it had been so long since he'd actually gone down to the cell, but finds himself wishing he had gotten a chance to check on Dream before this little trip to maybe clean him up a bit - hopefully Dream wouldn't cause problems.

~~It had been so long, and yet there was a sick feeling in his stomach that just wouldn't go away.~~

He remembers Karl saying that there was no washing his hand off this mess and begins to wonder if he was right, especially since he hadn't checked on Dream in person for just over two years now - but deciding there's no way to know until they actually see Dream.

~~The prisoner who was once his friend and little brother, but had become a monster.~~

Karl finally sees the lava blocking Dream's cell come into view and wonders what they'll see, taking note of how bored Quackity looks while Sam looks nervous as they draw closer - waiting impatiently for Sam to remove the lava as what they see next would decide their fate as he wonders if the present was still salvageable.

~~But nothing could have prepared any of them for what they were about to see.~~

There's a figure atop Dream and at first they can't tell who it is as the body is a mix of shadow and person, but then they realize it's similar to *Tubbo*, if the goat hybrid was also a shadow like creature. - the voice even with the quality of *wrongness* and echoing a confirmation of who it's *supposed* to be.

"ALL YOS HAD TO DO WÄF GIVE THE DÖMB LITTLE DÖCKY THE FÖCKING REVIVE BOOK." The group frozen in shock as it begins to strangle Dream who doesn't even seem to fight, even Quackity seemingly unable to move as it continues to speak. "i WÖSLD HÄVE MÄDE FÖRE YOS FÄYED ÄLIVE. YOS CÖSLD HÄVE PÄF FÖED ME ON FÖ i CÖSLD BÖTHER FÖMEONE ELFE, ÄND i WÖSLD HÄVE LET YOS FÄY IN THIF FÖSPID LITTLE CELL ÄLL YOS WÄNED."

~~It's words filling the group with guilt~~

"BÖT NO! YOS HÄD TO BE FÖSCH Ä HERO ÄND PROTECT THÖFE PEOPLE, WHO DON'T EVEN CÄRE WHETHER YOS LIVE OR YOS DIE. WHO HÄDN'T EVEN NOTICED FÖMETHING WÄF WRONG WITH YOS!" Then before they can do or say anything against it's words, it leans forward to take bite down on Dream's shoulder and rip out a chunk of his flesh - all while he doesn't make a sound.

~~Sam and Quackity feel their sins crawling on their backs.~~

Quackity stands at the front of the group just behind Karl with Techno right behind him before wrapping his arms around his body, as if to comfort himself after what he had done to the blonde even as he tells himself Drea- *the monster* deserved what he did - after all he did so many *awful* things and had *hurt* so many people.

~~Nonetheless his mind fills with dull green eyes staring at him like pointed fingers, along with Slime's horrified "what did you do!?", looping like broken records as if demanding to know what he had done.~~

Of course it's not long before Sapnap feels himself regaining control of his body as he overcomes the horror and shock, determined to protect his brother in all but blood from this *thing* - a mockery of the real Tubbo. "Hey! What the fuck are you doing to Dream!"

~~Part of him had been hoping that Dream would be defiant, even smug or angry - any emotion whether good or bad is better than whatever this is.~~

The *thing* stiffens before eerily snapping its head to look at them with a sharp crack, it's mouth pulling into a wicked grin with bloody sharpened teeth. "OÖH THE PEOPLE OF THE FERVER ÄRE HERE TO MÄKE EVERYTHING ÄLL BETTER, i FN'T THÄT JÖFE DIFGÖFÄINGLY FWEET? ÄF IF THEY CÖSLD FIX THIF! BÖT WHY DON'T YOS FÄY HELLO BROTHER?" Dream's body moving to give a wave even as his body remains slumped over, followed by Tubbo's laughter tinged with madness and insanity as it fills the tiny cramped obsidian cell.

~~The room not even fit for a dead animal, let alone a living person.~~

Tubbo feeling sick to his stomach at seeing this thing not only imitate him in such a poor and



disgusting way, but use his brother as if he's some *puppet* with no feelings or personality - feeling his rage rise as he goes to curse it's entire existence but is stopped by Ranboo holding onto his hand for support.

~~He was supposed to be comforting Ranboo, not the other way around.~~

Philza focuses on the dreadful thing as he feels fear and horror grip his heart just by looking at it, but as he focuses he notices just how *malnourished* it seems as Tubbo's limbs seem to switch from normal size to stretched out in disturbingly long proportions - not to mention the dried blood covering it's hands as if dug through a body a couple days ago.

"You're a Dreamon that's been starved." A brief glance at it's code confirming his guess as he ignores the tar-like substance that's beginning to drip from it's eyes and mouth, able to tell it's imitation of Tubbo is weakening further due to it being starved for so long - wondering how everything has come to this since this shouldn't be possible with people being around it so long.

~~But a glance at Sam and for some reason Quackity's guilty faces tells him the answer will be truly awful.~~

"ānother little kirdy! then āgāin yōōr uīng ſ āre too broken for yōō to fly, ſhōōld i cāll yōō little chicken in ſtēād? wōōld mātch yōōr cōuārdly behāviōōr of not beiNG there for yōōr chick ſ ūtil it' ſ too lāte." It's words intending to poke at the still sore wound of Wilbur's death at the hand of the other, because as an immortal it probably didn't feel that long ago.

Philza narrows his eyes at the Dreamon but doesn't bother with it as he knows it's trying to get a rise out of it, instead aiming to get to the bottom of this problem - namely how it managed to get control of an admin so young and powerful. "So how long have you been possessing Dream?"

It huffs at it's intended taunt being ignored before grinning as it's eyes focus on Tubbo, giggling with a tinge of psychopathy when Ranboo stands in front of him - not caring about that as it realizes it can hurt in a different way. "why don't yōō āſk the little brother, mr pReſiDeNt here. āfter āll, he' ſ the one thāt gāve me the ādmiN on ā ſilver plātter."

~~Tubbo's voice distorted with a mocking tone as it points to the teen that once were the president of a ruined country.~~

"Wha-what?" Tubbo just barely holds in a flinch at the seemingly harmless words which are a loaded accusation, feeling the eyes of the group turn to him as his own widen and panic fills his mind as he realizes what exactly it's referring to - after all there's only one possible thing it's referring to due to it being a Dreamon. "No that's not possible! The ritual was supposed to get *rid* of you!"

~~Thinking back to around the election time where he performed a ritual that was supposed to free his big brother.~~

Jeering laughter escapes from the barely familiar figure before it pulls Tubbo's lips into a cruel grin, even as a substance similar to black tar drips from it's lips. "yōō? GeT RiD of mē? ā child like yōō with bārely āny ādmiN pōwer? cōmPleTeLy RiDīcūlōō ſ. whāt yōō dīd wā ſ cōndēMn the pōor little ādmiN. i ſn't thāt RiGht kiG bRoTher?" It feeds on the feelings of guilt and shame wells up alongside them, as they look on in horror when Dream limply nods in agreement to it's words.

~~Tubbo feels the words weigh him down as realisation begins to dawn on the rest.~~

"ānd my pōor kiG bRoTher triēd ſō hārd to ſtōp me ſrom iM pāctiNG yōō mōre thāN i ālRēādy

~~hād, he even went so far ā\$ to lock him self up in prison here with me.~~ It gleefully gloats to the group and relishes in their pale face and feeds on their negative emotions even if they're not enough to restore it, knowing it'll need to feed for *several days* at a minimum to even recover some modicum of normal.

~~But it does slow down Dream's bleeding bite with the new energy, it doesn't want him to die just yet after all.~~

Tubbo's hands clench into fists as he wants the creature to shut up and stop calling *his* big brother it's own, especially considering it's probably contributed to the trauma that Dream has experienced in this dreadful hell hole - tightening his grip on Ranboo's hand as he grits his teeth.

~~Trying to resist the urge to stab it's face.~~

Techno's hands clench into fists before pulling an enchanted crossbow out of his inventory with very clear intention to try and harm the foul thing, resisting the urge to shoot the duck where he stands directly in front of the pinkette simply because he doesn't want the bastard to escape - gritting his teeth before aiming the crossbow at the creature.

~~Trying to ignore the overlapping image of Tubbo trapped in the box with tears in his eyes, Schlatt and Quackity demanding for him to kill Tubbo as chat chants in his ears for the young goats blood.~~

Philza grimaces as he hears it use Tubbo's voice even if it's obviously corrupted and *wrong* to cackle, placing a hand on his best friend's hands to calm him as he's aware of what the other is picturing - but knows if they strike before the Dreamon is contained it will simply escape onto the server instead of being taken care of. "We'll get rid of it Techno, but only if we do it *properly*. But we'll need *Aether's Edge* to ensure this works."

~~He will not waste Dream's hard work.~~

It frowns when hearing mention of this *thing* called *Aether's Edge* but doesn't think it's that much of a threat, after all as far as it knows Dream hasn't gifted something imbued with his powers to anyone - at least nothing with enough power to remove it from the server.

~~Not that it really matters, it can't even sense Philza's admin powers - so they must no longer exist.~~

Techno grimaces at Philza stopping him from shooting the damn thing even though part of him won't stop picturing the festival day where he took one of Tubbo's canon lives, searching through his inventory for *Aether's Edge* as he kept the prized enchanted weapon on him no matter what - a gift from Dream before they came to the server as a symbol of their friendship through hard times.

~~It was a sword imbued with powerful properties thanks to Dream, and it would be what he'd use to ensure the Dreamon either perished or was banished.~~

Philza notices how the group with them is confused about their conversation but also how Sam and Quackity are more *afraid* of what's about to be done, deciding not to worry about it as he turns to Sam - wanting to get this over with. "I want you to be ready to send Techno across into the cell, because we're getting rid of that thing *today*."

~~Dream would not suffer any longer.~~

It scoffs at the confidence of the false admin but isn't worried at all since it cannot sense Philza's powers, twisting the stolen face into a wicked grin as he can't wait to throw it back in their face once it fails - after all it can feel Tubbo's powers more than it can feel Philza's.

~~So certain in their failure.~~

Tubbo grimaces as he feels his heart begin to race a little as he's so horribly nervous for what's about to go down, glancing to Puffy to see how she's taking this only to find guilt mixed in with her looking like she's about to throw up - although it's not surprising since she is technically their mother.

~~Not that she was much of a mother to them growing up, far more interested in her sea-fairing adventures as she left Dream to care for his siblings all by himself at the tender age of eight.~~

Sapnap hates that all he can do is just stand here and watch Philza and Techno prepare for whatever it is that they're about to do, as all he can do is just stand to the side and wait for everything to be over with - grimacing but determined to be there for Dream from now on to try and make up for failing to be there.

~~He doesn't want to get in the way and fuck things up, wanting Dream to be saved even if he has nothing to do with it.~~

Karl grimaces but prays to whatever God that's listening that they're not too late to save Dream, his eyes switching between Philza and the Dreamon before suddenly feeling this suffocating *cold* presence surround them as if Death herself has reached out to claim them - worried it's the Dreamon only to find it panicking as well before turning his focus entirely to Philza.

~~Unable to speak but not wanting to, in awe that he's able to witness this.~~

Quackity stiffens as he feels as if something has reached into his chest to grasp his heart and read all the sins he's committed, hearing Philza begin to chant at first only for it to quickly become static in his ears as he trembles - unable to remain standing for long as he collapses to his knees as a prayer for forgiveness trickles from his lips beneath his breath.

~~Now more than ever, does he feel as if he's committed something unforgivable against Dream.~~

Ranboo trembles before becoming shocked as he stares at Philza while an image of a tall woman flickers behind him, taking note of how she seems to be embracing Philza and offering comfort while careful of his wings as they seem to spread out - unable to understand how his wings suddenly look younger and new.

~~Never realising his moved to wrap his arms around Tubbo as if to protect him.~~

Puffy is unable to look away from what's occurring in front of her as Philza chants in some foreign language, wondering how the hell she missed this as she tries to ignore the feeling of fear and self-loathing that's welling up inside her - unable to stop being reminded of the close calls she's had out to sea where the water nearly consumed her ship and took her life.

~~Trying to ignore the fact it feels like she's disappointed someone very powerful.~~

Techno stands on the platform and grins as the voices chant for the foul blood of the Dreamon across from them, eager for *Aether's Edge* to taste it's first blood and protect one of the few who have never tried to have him betray his own morals and beliefs - focusing only on the Dreamon for now as he waits for the perfect moment to draw his prized sword.

~~Knowing he will succumb if he glances at his fallen friend.~~

Philza welcomes the cold embrace of Death for she is his one and only love, feeling her lend a helping hand to ensure that this ritual of exorcism not only succeeds but will *kill* the thing for

hurting a child she's so fond of - grateful for her assistance as he focuses on chanting while ignoring what it's doing to those around him.

~~After all if you've done nothing wrong in her eyes, you won't have to worry about the love of his life.~~

Techno grins as he *finally* draws *Aether's Edge* as the Dreamon curses his existence while it's form twists and extends, becoming more corrupted as it becomes less like Tubbo the closer he and *Aether's Edge* get towards it - not that he has anything to worry over as he wasn't called the Blood God for no reason.

~~He had slain much more dangerous creatures after all, a starved Dreamon is no threat to him.~~

It screams foul curses at the blood god as it draws closer with the sword imbued with the Admin's powers while it tries to back away and closer to a corner of the cell, knowing even with it's influence that Dream will not be able to protect it but still it has to try - and in a moment of courage it lunges towards Dream with desperation.

*~~Alas for the Dreamon, it's starvation made it far too slow.~~*

Techno feels rage rise up as he sees where it's trying to go and knows he'll *never* allow it to touch Dream again, raising the sword before slamming it down with no mercy into it's body in *seconds* as the sword cuts through half it's body like a hot knife through frozen butter - a snarl forming on his face even as he and Chat enjoy it's screeches of pain and the sight of it's body burning from the touch of the blessed weapon.

~~He'll die before it can touch his friend ever again.~~

Tubbo finds himself unable to look away as he stares at Techno destroy the creature without mercy, a sense of joy and relief that his big brother will finally be free of the thing that was haunting the man who raised him all on his own - since their mother was always off on her wild adventures

~~Still unable to stop himself from thinking, about how he should have noticed sooner and the signs he'd missed.~~

Karl watches in awe as the Dreamon's body split in half thanks to Techno's sword which was glowing so brightly with the pure power it contained, untainted by the corruption that had caused so much pain and so many problems - relieved that they had at least managed to purge the Server of this foul creature.

~~He can only hope they didn't do it too late.~~

After the toxic Dreamon sizzles out of existence and it's noises of pain akin to that of nails on a chalkboard stop echoing through and around the obsidian cell cease to exist, there's a beat of silence where the loudest noise is their breathing and the popping of the lava - Philza having finished chanting after it began disintegrating.

~~Closing his eyes as he relishes in the presence of the love of his life for a few moments longer, before she vanishes from the mortal realm once again.~~

Techno feels the call for more blood but forces the voices to the back of his mind as he carefully checks *Aether's Edge* to make sure it's still in good condition before putting the weapon back into his inventory, then once he does so he turns his complete attention to Dream only to become horrified and panicked - moving quickly to check his pulse just in case he died with his eyes open

even though he's still sitting up if limply.

~~Unable to stop Chat from asking if he was still alive and breathing.~~

Techno feels relief fill him once he finds a heartbeat even if it's a sluggish one before turning to look at Philza, not wanting to focus on the dull and empty green eyes. "Philza he's still alive! But we need to hurry to get him some medical help!" He didn't want to even look at the barely covered wounds and the scars that mar pale flesh, knowing that they weren't there before he got to prison - taking note so he can make the correct parties suffer.

~~One way or another he'll get the name out of the so-called Warden, because even if he didn't hurt Dream he still stood by while it happened - and doing nothing is almost as bad as taking part in it.~~

Dream stares blankly at the Odd Techno even as he hears muffled words and sees it's mouth moving, his head feeling as if it's stuffed with cotton since he can't seem to focus or hear what's being said honestly - not that he really wants to know the words that are being said since it'll probably be lies or words filled with vitriol.

~~It was like Quackity and if there was one thing it loved to do besides causing pain, was talk.~~

But he feels his focus drift further as his eyes stare at the wall behind the Odd Techno as his mind wanders, wondering if someday he'll begin to forget what they look like even with the Dreamon shifting into them - completely losing touch with his surroundings as he buries himself deeply into his thoughts.

~~He only hopes that when he comes to he won't be missing any bits of himself, although he may ask it to kill him again just to end his suffering.~~

---

Quackity perks up when he spots Slime because it's been almost two years since he last saw the greenette, with it behaving been about three months since they let the monst- *Dream* out of Pandora to try and 'fix' him although there wasn't any success was being made beyond it's- *his* eyes focusing on them more - but definitely thankful that Sam hadn't given him up just yet.

~~Having overheard it from Puffy when she went crying to Nikki, about how her 'precious baby duckling' doesn't even look at her.~~

But he forces himself to forget about that for the moment as he instead rushes over to Slime, hoping he can apologize to the other for what he'd done since he had seen what he had done wrong now - with Karl seeming to know more then he was telling anyone about this whole mess. "Slime!"

~~Not that he could ask since last time he did so Sarnap punched him in the face and broke his nose, something he had to deal with for a good two weeks so no one would let him take a healing pot.~~

Slime stiffens as his face goes blank when hearing the duck call out for him but instead of speeding up he stops walking, wanting to speak to the noirette and get it through his thick skull that what he did was wrong - especially considering the Admin is *innocent*.

~~He owed it to the Admin to make sure Quackity knew how wrong he was.~~

The greenette waits until the duck is close enough before turning to face the other, fury obvious on his face as his hands clench into fists - as he's not only angry over what he'd discovered but also *hurt* that someone he had once idolized was so cruel. "I have many things to say to you Quackity from Las Nevadas, and you're going to stand there and listen."

~~There's nothing Quackity could say to justify his actions to the person made out of viscous substance.~~

Quackity grimaces at that but knows he's lucky enough as is that Slime is willing to even be *near* him let alone even *talk* to him, so instead of arguing or trying to convince the greenette to think differently - he prepared himself for whatever Slime had to say before nodding.

~~Part of him already certain that nothing he does will fix their relationship.~~

"Not only did you *wrongfully hurt* an *innocent* person, you also *cut off pieces of his body* and *gave them to me* as a gift. And *then* when I told you I *didn't want them*, you *forced* them on me." Slime grimaces as his mind forces him to think back to when Quackity forced both tainted green eyes into his body, shuddering a little as he *hates* remembering it.

~~Noticing the noirette's look of shame and guilt, but finds that he doesn't care a single bit.~~

It had taken Slime an entire *year* to cleanse his body of the corruption before he could help Dream since he had to do it alone, but when he came back he discovered the admin had been freed but the damage was already done - someone precious and powerful had become a lifeless puppet.

~~Dream was alive, but he wasn't living~~

"I know you considered Dream the monster, and maybe even now you still do. But even if he *had* done all the things you guys once *said* he did, *how* are *you* any better by *hurting* him?" The greenette is absolutely *certain* that there's *nothing* that the Admin could have done to justify how he was treated.

~~Especially unable to comprehend how it would lead to him having pieces of his own body taken by force.~~

"I want you to think about *that* Quackity from Las Nevadas, but for now I'm going to go and care for Dream of the Server. Stay away from Dream of the Server, if you know what's good for you." Slime narrows his eyes at Quackity before turning and continuing to make his way to the Admin, as he and Karl seem to be the only ones who can get Dream to eat properly so he doesn't need potions.

~~Quackity looking lost and broken after Slime walks away.~~

---

Sapnap sighs softly as he hates that Dream isn't responding to them as he had once hoped for, but even now he's determined to fix things up as he hopes that the taller will begin responding by the end of the year - shaking his head as he finishes walking the rest of the way to Dream's room.

~~Ignoring the little voice in his head that screams he failed.~~

"Hey Dream, I'm-." A slight smile on the noirette's face already as he opens the door and steps into the room of his brother in all but blood, only to be shocked as he sees his friend standing beside the blonde with a sword in hand - completely ready to plunge it down and kill their friend.

~~Taking a second to be relieved it's still raised and not a single drop of blood is on it at least.~~

But within seconds he's moving as he rushes over and firmly grabs onto George's hand to ensure he won't drop the sword, his heart racing as he just barely holds in the desire to hit the shorter - but still demanding an answer from the colour-blind Brit. "*What the fuck are you doing George?!*"

~~Shocked when George looks at him with crying eyes.~~

"I'm granting him *mercy*." The shorter of their broken trio speaking with a tone of accusation in his voice when speaking to Sapnap, as if blaming Sapnap for Dream being hurt and still experiencing pain - certain that there's no hope in fixing something not living.

~~Having spent plenty of nights with Sapnap crying, just like before when they mourned their relationship with Dream before knowing he's innocent.~~

"Dream needs *help* George." Sapnap carefully taking the sword out of the Brit's trembling hands while relieved the shorter doesn't fight him on it, being careful not to take the sword from his hold by force - his voice soft as he speaks to the Brit. "Not *this*. *Never* this."

Once he carefully takes the sword away, all the resolve George had gathered leaves him within seconds followed by the brunette falling to his knees on the floor, as he wraps his arms around himself while sobbing as Sapnap moves to kneel before pulling the Brit close to hug him - George hating himself for giving up on Dream so quickly.

~~Hating himself for even *thinking* that by doing this, he was giving Dream mercy and peace from his suffering.~~

~~*Both relying on each other for support, as Dream's glazed over eyes focus on them with dazed confusion.*~~

---

Sam grimaces as his eyes stare down at the journal in his hands that he had been having an internal debate over for the past six months, having gone through it and read every entry that was written inside it's pages - although he had to stop and have a slight *break* when he realized what the new 'ink' was.

~~Wishing he'd been a better person, and actually seen in him in person after that first session with Quackity.~~

But nonetheless he takes a deep breath and looks up before knocking on the front door of Tubbo and Ranboo's home, knowing that giving this book up to someone who loves Dream so much won't end well for him - but also aware of the fact that Tubbo's probably the only one out of Dream's family who deserved it.

~~Puffy had disowned Dream and Foolish never even spoke to the blonde.~~

Tubbo opens the door and is about to greet the person in front of it until he realizes just who exactly is there, causing him to look deadpan at the greenette before trying to close the door - annoyed when Sam uses an arm to keep it open. "I *really* don't want to talk to you Sam, so just *fuck off*."

~~The urge to blow up Sam's home in the back of his mind.~~

Sam grimaces at Tubbo telling him to go away but continues to keep the door open as Tubbo tries to close it, but he isn't going to leave until he hands the book over - keeping the book close to avoid Tubbo destroying it by assuming it's something precious to him. "I have a journal Dream wrote in while in prison, it's all his thoughts and where he talked about what was happening to him. I wanted to give it to you."

~~Tubbo deserves to know what happened to his big brother.~~

Tubbo can't help himself from being suspicious since he hadn't heard about this so called journal, before turning his focus to the book in Sam's other hand - wanting it to be real simply for the fact that he wants to have a piece of his brother with him. "That's his journal?" Of course he doesn't stop trying to close the door on Sam, feeling an urge to slam it in the taller's face.

~~But he really didn't like the colouration on those pages, they looked wrong somehow.~~

"Yes Tubbo, this is his journal." Sam hesitates for a few moments before holding out the book to Tubbo, knowing that once he reads those pages his life and Quackity's will never be the same again - and although he's dreading those days he needs to do this.

~~The guilt of keeping it to himself was crushing him.~~

Tubbo carefully takes the book before moving away from the door and allowing Sam to stumble forwards since he didn't expect Tubbo to suddenly let go, delivering a swift kick to the adults shins and grinning at seeing him let out a curse as he begins hopping around from the pain - glad he got to enjoy something so wonderfully simple. "Thanks for the journal, now go away. Because depending on what I find I may just want to take some of your canon lives."

~~Feeling like he may have to take all three of them, as well as Quackity's remaining two since the duck seemed even guiltier.~~

"Okay, I'm leaving." Sam waits until the pain in his shin stops throbbing before he carefully lowers his leg while watching the short teen warily in case he goes to kick him again, carefully backing up as he knows better then to try and fight Tubbo right now - quickly grabbing onto the door before Tubbo can slam it as he looks seriously at the brunette minor. "For what it's worth even though it won't fix anything, I'm sorry for my part in his suffering."

~~He knows an apology won't magically make things better, but it's still feels good to say it since he's not allowed near Dream.~~

Tubbo narrows his eyes as he watches Sam but remains silent after he gives that weak apology to the wrong person, tense as he waits until the greenette has closed the door before allowing himself to relax - glad he doesn't have to look at one of the living disgraces on the server.

~~Relieved that Ranboo had taken Micheal out for a walk not that long ago.~~

But as he waits for Sam to go he finds his gaze focused on the journal that contains the retelling of his big brothers days and thoughts, afraid for what he will find and whether Dream hated him for failing to help and rescue him as he deserved - but steels his nerves as he goes upstairs to his shared bedroom so he can read in a safe space.

~~He would do this because Dream was the one who raised him, who taught him to never give up if he truly believed in something.~~

---

*Dream sighs softly as he runs a hand through his hair as he slumps back against the door that he just closed behind George, the fifteen year old teen so tired as he wishes he could just sleep for a couple weeks and not have to worry - but then he hears singing coming from the living room and forces the tiredness down as a smile forms on his face.*

*Tubbo didn't need to see how tired he was, it's not his fault Puffy never leaves enough money for food no matter how many times he brings it up.*

*He walks over to the living room and finds his eyes drawn to the ten year old boy sitting down on*



*the floor colouring, probably something he did today as Tubbo always liked to do show and tell when talking about his day to his big brother - nonetheless he begins sneaking over to the young boy.*

~~*Tubbo should know better then to be so unaware by now, since Dream does it every day when he gets the chance.*~~

*He reaches the small boy and kneels down only to wait until Tubbo's stopped colouring before goes to pick up another pencil only so he can begin tickling the young ram, relishing in the giggles and laughter that fill the air as his wonderful little brother tries to escape - not that he succeeds since Dream is stronger. "Where is my hug Little Bee?"*

~~*Although he isn't trying that hard to keep Tubbo in one spot, doing this to cheer him up since George mentioned he was a bit sad.*~~

*The blonde listens to his baby brother plead for him to stop with tears in his eyes and after a few more minutes of tickling the younger ram he finally does, already feeling so much better after hearing the childish but happy sound from the only family that matters to him - he'd give the world to Tubbo if the kid asked.*

~~*He's given all that he can to Tubbo, but would always give more.*~~

*The green eyed male feels a wheeze of his own slip out when his brother turns to look up at him with a pout, but doesn't allow him to say a word as he brings the smaller into for a hug - unaware of how tense he was until feeling the brunette hug back. "I'm home Little Bee."*

*Tubbo relishes in feeling his big brothers' arms wrapped tightly around him as he'd missed seeing the taller male, not minding George too much but honestly all he wanted was Dream here instead - all he had ever wanted was his brother to be here by his side. "I'm glad you are big brother."*

~~*He'd give anything to have his big brother always by his side.*~~

*"Me too Little Bee." Dream closes his eyes as he takes a few moments to just hold his brother close and live in the moment, of course thinking of this moment has him recall what he managed to hide before the brunette saw - pulling away to smile down at the shorter figure. "Now I know your birthday's tomorrow, but I got you a little something for today if that's okay with you?"*

~~*He had organised something for tomorrow, but he was a bit impatient himself.*~~

*Tubbo feels his own curiosity spark at those words since he hadn't really expected Dream to give him something today, continuing to keep his small arms wrapped around his brother - a bit worried that he can reach so far around but deciding to bring it up. "Really? What is it?"*

~~*He wasn't unaware, he had seen Dream skipping out on meals sometimes - he just didn't know who to talk to about it to change something.*~~

*"It's a surprise Little Bee." Dream laughs a little before carefully standing even as he continues to hold on to Tubbo, inhaling sharply as his head feels empty in a bad way as the room seems to spin and black dots burst out across his vision - trying to push down the panic as he tightens his hold on Tubbo.*

~~*He'd never forgive himself if he dropped his baby.*~~

*His ears feeling like they're stuffed full of cotton, but he keeps his head still despite the urge to shake it since he knows that will most certainly make the feeling worse - feeling relieved when he*

can focus once more Tubbo's words as he looks down at the small ram in his arms. "So-sorry  
Tubs, what was that?"

~~He knows he should eat more and work less, but he needs that money for Tubbo - Puffy's not going  
to get it for them.~~

"Are you okay?" Tubbo has his eyes wide as he looks at his big brother who was certain had  
almost passed out, having recognised the signs when he'd asked Mister Minecraft - wanting to  
know how he could help his brother since he'd caught his brother fainting randomly at least twice.

~~He'd been glad he didn't have to come up with an excuse for why he wanted to know, since Techno  
was threatening to murder Tommy while Wilbur watched on.~~

Dream sees the worry in Tubbo's eyes and knows that he could probably say something to soothe  
him temporarily, but the brunette would be able to see through his words and only worry more - so  
he decides for a partial truth instead to help calm him. "I'm a bit dizzy because I worked hard for  
your surprise tomorrow, but I'll be okay once I get some sleep and food into me. So don't think  
about it too much, okay?"

~~He didn't want to lie to his so-baby brother if he could help it, he wanted to be better than Puffy.~~

"You promise you'll eat and sleep better than right? Because that was really scary big brother."  
Tubbo was definitely afraid of something happening to his brother as tears begin to fill his eyes,  
his mind already starting to think of ways that it could get worse - feeling his breathing begin to  
pick up.

~~Mister Minecraft mentioned panic attacks, he wondered if this is what it feels like.~~

Dream feels his panic rise at seeing Tubbo begin to work himself up even if he isn't realising it,  
worrying as he gently nudged the brunette's head with his own to get the younger ram's attention -  
waiting until the shorter's eyes are on him before looking into them. "Hey it's okay Little Bee, I'm  
not going to leave you alright? You'll always have your big brother there for you."

~~He didn't know if he was strong enough to hold Tubbo up with one arm right now, and he won't  
risk it after he felt so lightheaded standing up.~~

Tubbo picks up on the way Dream has changed his breathing to be slow but big and begins  
copying him, something he loved to do as he idolised his big brother since he wanted to be just like  
him when he got bigger - seeing Dream's lips curve up into a smile causing him to begin smiling  
as well.

~~He heard Sapnap once mention Dream had a smile and a laugh that made you want to do the  
same, and this only confirms what the noirette had said.~~

"Now no more tears okay? I was meant to be giving you the gift. So wipe those tears okay?"

Dream gently presses his lips to Tubbo's head as the younger wipes away his tears before he  
carries the youngest ram of the apartment I to their shared bedroom, since they didn't have enough  
money to sustain a bigger home for them - not with Puffy saying this was enough and then refusing  
to spend more money even if she had lots **more**.

~~No matter what he said she still passed it off as him overreacting and being dramatic, even when  
he began working to provide the money for things like Tubbo's food and toys.~~

Tubbo's curious about what exactly Dream has in store for him since he had no clue the blonde  
had even planned something for his birthday, let alone bought something that he planned to give

*the day before - but the young brunette can only guess at what Dream could have possibly gotten him.*

~~*He had no clue what it could be though.*~~

*Dream grins as he sees Tubbo think on it while he carries his energetic little gremlin through their apartment to their shared bedroom, opening the door before moving to place his baby on the bed only to smile down at the smaller - not minding Tubbo's curious nature. "Now I know this may be a bit hard, but I need you to close your eyes and keep them that way until I say open. Can you do that for me?"*

~~*He wanted it to be a surprise right up until Tubbo opened his eyes.*~~

*Tubbo huffs as his lips form a pout before nodding as he moves his hands to cover his eyes so he can't see the bedroom, hearing his da- brother moving around their shared bedroom since his hearing's rather sensitive - but despite his curiosity he keeps his eyes closed.*

~~*He is tempted to peek, but unlike Tommy he can control that urge.*~~

*Dream takes a deep breath as he carefully removes the bee plushy from beneath the blankets in the cupboard, knowing a box would have been suspicious if Tubbo had managed to see it but he decides not to focus on that - moving back over to his little brother before holding out the present. "You can open your eyes now Tubbo."*

~~*It was painful skipping out on more meals then he already was so he could save up for a good quality one, but he knows it'll be worth it.*~~

*Tubbo's a bit hesitant to do so but decides there's no harm in listening to Dream right now, carefully pulling his hands down before opening his eyes only to be in shock at what exactly is in the blonde's hands - especially since he had seen how much the thing cost in the shops. "Oh my Prime! It's a bee plushy!"*

~~*He had thought Dream had forgotten it since it had been so long.*~~

*Dream laughs as he sees Tubbo's hands make a grabbing motion even as he keeps his hands in his lap, gently shifting the bee in his grip to make sure Tubbo knows he can take it - smiling at the awe and excitement on Tubbo's face. "It is, and it's just for my precious baby brother."*

~~*The fifteen year old teenager would do anything for Tubbo.*~~

*Tubbo hesitates to reach out and take the plushy into his hands but can't resist for very long as within seconds he's grabbing onto it before hugging it tightly to his chest, a large smile on his face as he cuddles up to the rather big plushy within his hold - turning his gaze to the teenager who raised him. "I love it dad."*

~~*The ten year old boy had been nervous to call Dream that, but it felt right in this moment.*~~

*Dream's eyes widen when he hears just what exactly Tubbo called him since he never thought the younger would see him in that way, before tears fill his eyes only for him to scoop his bro- son up into his arms for a tight hug - his bottom lip trembling as he holds in the urge to cry. "I love you too Little Bee."*

~~*He will always do whatever he can to protect his kid, no matter what.*~~

---

Ranboo smiles as he walks through the front door with Micheal in his arms as the Zombie Piglin talks in butchered Overworld, glad he sought help from Techno about the language barrier - of course when there's no greeting from his husband he feels concern fill him.

~~Tubbo should be home and awake, meaning he should be greeting them at the door - and the fact he's not sends Ranboo red flags.~~

The tall Enderteen feels his heart race as he listens closely to the house before picking up on the sound of crying, worried about what it could mean as he hurries to Micheal's bedroom before carefully placing their son in the room - crouching down to be closer in height to Micheal. "Bee sad, okay? You stay here. And Boo help Bee."

~~Using words that he made sure Micheal knew and understood while getting straight to the point.~~

He feels his heart melt at Micheal's look of concern for Tubbo before he offers a smile when the child nods, kissing the top of his head before standing up as he watches Micheal go over to his bookshelf so he can find some pictures to look at - waiting until Micheal's distracted so he can leave the room and close the door behind him.

~~Thankful that Micheal's so understanding considering how young he is.~~

Of course that's followed up by him hurrying to the bedroom he shares with Tubbo and opening the door, so worried for what he'll find inside it - calling out to his husband. "Tubbo?" His eyes rapidly flitting around before focusing on his small husband curled up in a tight ball on the floor sobbing his heart out as he's clutching something to his chest, his heart in his throat as he sees the destruction but only feels concern for his partner. "Tubbo?!"

Ranboo rushing forward through the wrecked things on the floor as he's so worried that Tubbo's hurt himself he doesn't think about the stuff on the floor, kneeling beside his husband as he on the ground - not wanting to touch the other in case he freaks the smaller out. "Tubbo? Is touch okay?"

~~He never wants to make Tubbo uncomfortable, but especially not when he's *this* upset.~~

The Enderteen let's out a small breath of relief when he gets a nod even as the brunette continues to sob, reaching out to carefully pull the shorter into his arms but taking note of the worn down stuffed bee with a few tears in it's stitching in Tubbo's hold as he always been curious about it - since he doesn't know much about it besides the fact it's important. "What happened Tubbo?"

~~He tried asking asking a couple times, but Tubbo became rather flighty and avoided speaking to him for a few hours after every attempt.~~

"They were hu-hurting him, and I wa-wasn't there for him." Tubbo let's out a sob as he trembles while continuing to clutch the bee, looking up at his husband only to see the concern and confusion - so he continues on. "My *dad* was *innocent* and we let them *hu-hurt* him! We left him to *suffer* Ranboo!"

~~Unable to stop thinking about how the person who *raised* him was innocent and suffered so *needlessly*.~~

Ranboo knowing there's only *one* person on the server that the shorter could be referring to, but is unable to understand how *Dream* is Tubbo's *dad* since he'd been led to believe they were *brothers* after getting Dream out of prison - something that Tubbo had revealed when he broke down crying once they got home while Dream was being healed. "Hey, we'll get through this okay?"

~~He knows telling Tubbo to calm down will only work him up more, and so he refrains from doing~~

~~so since the brunette's already calming down.~~

"I ha-haven't even finished rea-reading them, and I'm already a me-mess." Tubbo sniffs as he reaches one hand up to wipe away the tears, already feeling better with his husband here while hugging his precious bee - the one given to him by the man he once wanted to be so badly. "I don't know if I even *can* finish rea-reading them, because it's so *terrible* Boo."

~~It had been repaired so many times over the years, but he refused to get a new one.~~

"Well first let's finish calming you down, then we can spend some time with Micheal okay? Then after that we can do what you want, and if you'd like we can read the journal. *Together*." Ranboo gently runs his fingers through Tubbo's hair to help calm the brunette down, wanting to show support to the ram hybrid in need of all the support he can give right now - planning on bringing up Dream somehow being his *dad* another time.

~~But Tubbo came first, answers could come later.~~

---

*But time continues on no matter how much they wish for it to stop or turn back, and before any of them even realize it twelve months have passed by since Dream has been freed from the cage referred to as a prison - but none of them can do this anymore.*

*~~Not that everyone's trying their hardest.~~*

*But over the course of the year the SMP have truly begun to believe that it's impossible to help Dream since he seems to be making no progress, and so they decide a few of them shall have a meeting about what to do about the admin - most of their minds on the same thought track.*

*~~Perhaps they should put him out of his misery.~~*

---

Corpse scowls behind his mask as he walks through the portal once more only to shudder as he can practically taste the corruption in the air, relieved that Sykkuno is here since it means that hopefully he won't have to murder anyone - glad that Techno sent a message about Dream's location and giving a warning that he's damaged.

~~That won't stop him or Sykkuno from caring for the blonde.~~

He watches Sykkuno pull out the communicator that contains the co-ordinates to Dream's location before they begin making their way towards the destination, Techno having let them know that most of the SMP are either occupied with their own problems or are too busy fighting over what will happen to Dream - but part of him already angry about what exactly Techno was implying that the SMP were thinking of doing.

~~If he had his way the SMP would be booted from the world and blocked from entering, or trapped inside while Dream leaves - whichever's more convenient for Dream honestly.~~

Sykkuno hates seeing all the holes in the ground as they make their way to the so called 'Community House' according to Techno's words, feeling horrified since Dream had planned on settling down here so he could finally live with Tubbo again - so they could finally have their family once more.

~~The family that was torn apart by the selfish bitch captain.~~

Of course it doesn't take long for the pair to reach the co-ordinates and spot the building

that's *hopefully* the 'Community House' before they head inside, the duo confused about the fact no one sees nor stops them from entering and heading upstairs - coming across a certain Piglin hybrid waiting out the front of a door. "Techno?"

~~Both wondering why Techno's there.~~

Techno perks up at the deep voice once it reaches his ears before turning his gaze to them, relieved that they've finally made it here before the SMP make not only a dumb decision - but a horribly wrong one. "Thank the Blood God you're here, I've been waiting for you to arrive so I can go fight some of the SMP."

~~He has yet to punch Sam and Quackity in the dick and beat them with their own arms after all.~~

"We may join you later, but first you have to show us Dream. You didn't mention how he's doing, just saying he was in bad shape and needed us." Sykkuno hates that they're working with such little information to be honest, but he already knows that neither he nor Corpse are going to give up on Dream - no matter what it takes they're going to help their friend.

~~They refused to give up on him, especially after losing him.~~

"Yeah I know, but there's nothing I can say to prepare you for what you're going to see. I wanted to call you earlier but I had to play guard to some suspects." Then without much more waiting he turns and opens the door before walking inside the rather generously sized room, allowing them to walk in before closing the door behind him - followed up by him making his way over to Dream's bedside.

~~The pinkette hopes they can do something.~~

Corpse knows Sykkuno follows his thought process of how this is all wrong by seeing the look of distress on Sykkuno's face, glancing to Techno before reaching out to gently take one of the pale hands in his - hating that it feels so light in his hand. "Dreamy?"

~~The noirette was worried the slightest pressure would break Dream's hand.~~

Dream hears a familiar voice break through the cotton and inhales sharply as it finally feels like he can *breath* for the first time, slowly turning his head to look at where he heard the voice - only to be shocked by just *who* exactly is eyes focus on. "Co-cOrpse? Sy-sYkkUno?"

~~He'd wince at the way his voice cracked and how it sounded so weak as well as soft.~~

Sykkuno tears up at hearing Dream's voice sound like it was tossed into a blender before left out to freeze, moving to carefully hold the blonde's other hand even if he had to lean over Dream to do it - relieved he's at least looking and talking to them. "We've been so worried about you Dreamy!"

~~He hadn't believed Sapnap when he spouted his bullshit about Dream, but seeing Dream now has him wishing they've come so much sooner.~~

Dream let's out a soft weak sob as he realizes that he's out of the prison, because Corpse and Sykkuno hadn't once been faced he had seen inside the hell hole where the Dreamon changed into people to hurt him - meaning that he can trust that what he's seeing with them is *real*.

~~He was finally out.~~

Techno completely in shock at this reaction because although he had been hoping that they could do *something*, it had never even for a single moment crossed his mind that they'd get such a *lively*

reaction *so quickly* out of Dream - but smiles as he knows that this means he was *right* and Dream *can* get better.

~~Now all he had to do was knock some sense into the SMP.~~

---

“They should be *killed* for what they did to my duckling! They’re *tortured* and *murdered* who he was for their own satisfaction! Their heads should be on a fucking *pike* after what they did!” Puffy rages at the fact Tubbo isn’t planning on killing them, furious that Tubbo is letting them get away with it. “Dream was your *brother* Tubbo! You should at least-“

”DO *NOT* speak to me of my relationship with Dream, *Puffy*. You’re lucky I’m not including you in this punishment for your decision of disowning and abandoning Dream, not that it surprised me since you’ve done that since our birth.” Tubbo is doing his best not to just stab the sheep captain, knowing it would be satisfying - but holding back because he’s not here for her.

~~But make no mistake, he *will* make Puffy pay for what she’s done.~~

“We’ve put off the decision long enough, but today a decision on the fates of Quackity and Awesamdude have been decided upon.” Tubbo grins a little when watching Techno shove them closer to him, knowing that it doesn’t even begin to fix what they’ve done.

~~Nothing could, but at least this way he can finally give Dream *some* kind of justice.~~

”For Awesamdude who abused his position of power and turned your back in your friend who needed you, you are to be stripped of the title warden and exiled from player made settlements unless you’re invited.” Tubbo had discussed it with Ranboo after they’d both read Dream’s journal together, needing to make sure he didn’t murder Sam and Quackity - wanting them to *suffer* for the rest of their lives for as long as they lived.

~~It was the least they could do after fucking up his dad.~~

Sam slumps in relief at the fact he isn’t going to lose a canon life and accepts the fact he’ll probably never be invited back here ever again, but honestly not minding since it truly could have been worse - he knows Tubbo could have ordered him to suffer by being tortured just like Dream was.

~~Which is why he doesn’t speak out against his punishment, even if the Warden part of him is outraged at his willing acceptance.~~

Quackity feels a sweat break out while Techno presses the sharp end of the pickaxe into the ducks’ back, worried that the Piglin hybrid is going to have a repeat occurrence with his only good eye - or even take it out on his poor wings since they’re just as precious to him.

~~Keeping silent as he knows it’s not going to change Tubbo’s mind.~~

”For Quackity who *tortured* my brother to the point of breaking him, I’ve read a lot of the shit you’ve done to him and it really makes me want to do everything to you to see how you like it, but then I’d be stooping to your levels and I don’t want to be like you. So instead you’ll be sentenced to the reformed prison, with a chance of retrial in five years.” Tubbo did *want* to do worse even now, but Ranboo had pointed out that Dream would want him to be *better* than Quackity.

~~And so he would honour his brother by showing mercy.~~

Puffy however doesn’t think that’s good enough and refuses to accept that all they have to deal

with is imprisonment and exile, beginning to move towards the ram even if she's stopped thanks to Ranboo who's looking at her so coldly - not understanding what she's done to deserve this. "He's *my son* Tubbo! I should get to decide what happens to my sons' torturers!"

~~She really doesn't care for the way Quackity and Sam seem uncomfortable and flinch at her words, thinking they deserve it.~~

Tubbo feels his rage rise as he stand up from the chair before making his way to the woman, growling as he looks up at her since she's taller then him - never having forgotten the way she had betrayed not only him but also Dream. "You've been a shitty mother our entire life, but even if you hadn't been I *still* wouldn't consider what you want. Because you're *not* our mother. You're nothing more then the woman who donated her DNA so we could exist."

~~His tone cold as he stares at the woman he's sent into shock.~~

~~*Puffy unable to understand where it had all gone so horribly wrong.*~~

---

*Puffy sighs softly as she's relieved that the sleeping medication she had given to Dream and Tubbo had finally taken effect as both were out like a light, glad she won't have to be quiet since neither would wake up with the amount she had given the teenager and the child - focusing on picking up the brunette who was tightly clutching his bee.*

~~*Dream didn't tell her where Tubbo got the bee from, but she assumed it was from Bad or something.*~~

*She takes a look at the sixteen year old teenager who's sleeping without making a sound before turning and making her way to the front door where Philza was waiting for her, Tubbo's things having already been taken care of while she took the boys out for ice cream - she did want to do one last thing as a family since it was Christmas after all.*

~~*It would be their last Christmas if she had her way.*~~

*The sheep captain smiles when she sees Philza waiting at the front door before just passing the kid over, glad she can wash her hands of the little kid who she'd tried her best to care for - but he was definitely wasn't worth the effort of keeping. "Thanks for taking him on such short notice Philza, you're a life saver."*

~~*If she got lucky she'd never have to worry the brunette again, let alone see him.*~~

*"I just don't understand why you're doing this Puffy, it seems cruel and pointless to take the boys away from each other." Philza had seen how attached the two were, to the point of Dream basically being Tubbo's dad and was concerned with how this would impact the pair - frowning as he looks at the sheep captain since it feels like she hasn't thought this through.*

~~*He wanted what was best for the boys.*~~

*"Dream mentioned that he was struggling to take care of Tubbo, so I figured this was Dream's way of saying he'd want to get Tubbo off his hands so he could live his life. After all it's not like he'd come out and say it right? He'd definitely disguise his words." Puffy knew Dream wouldn't be able to say she didn't listen now, since she had heard his complaints about Tubbo - and she'd done something.*

~~*He'll thank her once she explains everything to him.*~~



*Philza definitely knows that that's not what Dream means but still hold onto Tubbo tightly, fearing what Puffy will do if he doesn't take Tubbo off her hands - because at least this way Dream can still see him now and again thanks to Techno. "Alright Puffy, whatever you say. But how exactly am I supposed to explain it to Tubbo why he's with me instead of Dream?"*

~~*Part of him is scared for her answer.*~~

*"I don't know why you're so worried about it, just tell Tubbo it's for Dream's sake so he doesn't have to worry or care for Tubbo anymore okay? Let him know this is how Dream will finally be free." She smiles at Philza without a care in the world, eager for him to take her youngest son and leave them alone - content with Tubbo being taken care of someone else.*

~~*Maybe he'll finally join her on the ocean now that Tubbo's gone.*~~

*Philza's eyes widen as he feels horror fill him at how Puffy is essentially suggesting to Tubbo that he caused problems for his big brother and that Dream is better off with him gone, unable to comprehend how she managed to keep the boys around for so long - before backing up a little bit as he prays to Kristen her brand of delusional isn't contagious. "Alright then Puffy, we'll get out of your way."*

~~*Not even giving her a chance to speak before leaving with Tubbo in his arms, the avian hybrid worried about how Tubbo managed to sleep through it.*~~

*Puffy watches Philza leave before closing the door as she begins humming a Christmas song to herself, deciding to consider this her Christmas present since it means Dream will finally stop complaining about having to care for Tubbo - a weight that lifts from her shoulders.*

~~*Now all she had to do was wait until morning so she could tell Dream.*~~

---

Sapnap scowls as he watches Dream actually *spending time* with these *strangers*, unable to believe that not only are they managing to get a reaction out of the blonde but also the fact that it's *positive* - feeling negative emotions bubbling beneath the surface

~~*Why couldn't Dream do that with them, why these random people?*~~

The noirette feels his hands clench into fists as he watches the suspicious duo push around *his* best friend and speak to him, turning before making his way to the brunette who'd been watching from a distance - grabbing onto his arm in an attempt to ground himself. "George I need you to stop me before I punch the tall guys smug face in."

~~*Not that he could see his face behind the strange mask, which probably had an enchantment to modify his voice.*~~

"I want to honestly, but I think they both probably deserve it." George was gritting his teeth as he has his narrowed eyes focused on the trio, not understanding how the fuck they managed to get Dream to smile again - visible since he doesn't even bother with his mask anymore.

~~*Something he kept wearing in private even around Sapnap and George, even if it was more so on the side of his head.*~~

"Well then since we both agree on this, let's go and have a small *chat* with them shall we?" Before even waiting for a response the noirette makes his way over to the suspicious duo who are pushing around *his* best friend, hating the fact that Dream's smile drops just at the sight of them on top of gaining a look of fear - as if some *monsters* have just walked over.

~~Like he's seeing some evil version of them.~~

Dream feels his heart stop at the sight of two people who approach as their image flicks back and forth, between Sapnap and George and a tainted imitation that's been corrupted with black ink leaking from their eyes and mouths - just like the Dreamon when it pretended to be Tubbo.

~~Something that had been occurring nonstop since the Techno attacked the Dreamon.~~

"What can we do for you two?" Corpse moves to stand in front of Dream to stop them from being able to see his best friend, scowling behind his mask as he looks down on them while Sykkuno moves to take hold of the wheel chair - both having agreed that Corpse would run interference while Sykkuno would make sure Dream could be taken away.

~~They would protect Dream.~~

George moves to stand beside Sapnap as he scowls up at the larger male, not caring about how he's bigger than both George and Sapnap - not even that he's more muscular than Dream but about the same height. "We want you to stop gatekeeping our friend and hand him back over to us."

~~He wants Dream back within his reach again.~~

Sykkuno scowls when he hears the words from the brunette and feels the urge to smack some sense into the duo, but turns his attention to the blonde in the wheel chair only to see him beginning to shake causing him to hurriedly move - making sure he's within Dream's line of sight and smile as he softly begins speaking once the blonde's eyes are on him. "Hey it's okay, you're safe Dreamy. No one's going to hurt you."

~~He remembered Dream mentioning that he couldn't look at anyone who he once considered his friends and family, without seeing the Dreamon pretending.~~

Corpse hears Sykkuno speak to Dream and straightens up so he's using every single inch of his height, right before pushing the both of the idiots away with enough force to send them to the ground as the breath is knocked from their chests - knowing they should be lucky he didn't punch them since he would probably knock them out. "If Dream *wants* to see you he can use his communicator, we haven't taken it from him."

~~Sapnap not believing that's true.~~

Dream sees Sykkuno hesitate to approach out of fear of making it worse but he desperately needs his friend's support, needing *touch* to remind him that he's actually *safe* from the monsters and that nothing will get him - reaching out a trembling hand as a weak and pitiful whimper escapes him.

~~Hearing whispers of Sapnap and Tubbo's voices calling him pathetic.~~

The tall dark haired male pressing a foot down on the brunette's chest when seeing him attempt to begin sitting up, grabbing the other one by his shirt to lift him up as he bends over them to make sure they can't get a glance at Dream - doing this to make sure they won't try and fight him. "You can curse me and Sykkuno however much you like, but I *promise* you that it won't change a single fucking thing."

~~George having his wide eyes focus on the threat.~~

He's tempted to punch the noirette and apply more pressure to the brunette's ribs just to hear something *crack*, but instead he drops Sapnap and gets his foot off of George - disgusted by the

fact they're so focused on owning Dream they're not even realizing his improvement. "If you *ever* try something like this *again*, I'll make sure not to hold back on my strength next time."

The taller huffs before turning his attention back to Sykkuno and Dream only to become concerned at what's happening between Dream and Sykkuno, moving to gently grab Dream's free hand and gently rub the scarred skin - reaching a hand out to gently run his fingers through Dream's hair. "Let's get you home Dreamy."

~~Not once do any of them look back at the dumb duo still on the floor, as Sykkuno and Corpse take Dream back.~~

---

Corpse carefully holds the blonde close to his chest as he gently rubs his hand along Dream's back, as his other hand carefully plays with Dream's hair since the shorter male mentioned he wants someone safe to touch his hair - quietly humming as he keeps his eyes on Sykkuno.

~~Making sure to keep an eye out for Dream's body movements, in case the memories suddenly overwhelm him.~~

Sykkuno was gently rubbing a muscle repair cream into Dream's calves to ease the pain he feels that appears sporadically even when sitting down, since healing potions no longer work well on him probably because of the torture - although that's not to say that they don't work at all.

~~It had been horrifying when they found that out, since it means the potions had been used on Dream every day without fail to build up a tolerance.~~

The tall noirette glances down at Dream's face and notices him fast asleep with a small smile on his face, something he's relieved over since Dream doesn't often do of his own free will and so he's hoping that Dream will manage to sleep at least a few hours this time around - speaking as soft as his voice can manage. "Dream's asleep."

~~He did tend to sleep better with him and Sykkuno by his side, maybe it's because with the Dreamon he never had to deal with them.~~

"That's good." The brunette says softly as he focuses on the limb in his hands as he knows that Dream's mostly upset about his weak body due to his adoration for parkour, something he wouldn't be able to participate in while his body's in such poor condition because of the pain he had to endure - which even now he hasn't told them much about.

~~He can only hope that Dream will eventually tell someone the complete truth about all that he had to endure.~~

~~But for now they would simply help him heal the best they could.~~

---

*And although Dream had a long road of recovery ahead of him that would be filled with tension and struggles and pain, the blonde had hope that his days would get better and that one day he wouldn't be afraid to wake up back in that hellhole with Tubbo's corrupted face staring back as it mocked him - wouldn't be afraid to go back to those agonizing days of suffering.*

*This time when Dream told himself that things would be okay, he genuinely believed himself this time.*

Dream did not have a good day ☹️

# Reap What You Sow (Abandoned SMP AU)

Chapter by [Wyvern023](#)

## Chapter Summary

To make the choice to abandon someone while they believe you love them is a difficult decision to make sometimes, but whether for good or for bad you must accept the consequences of doing so.

No matter how much it impacts you later.

## Chapter Notes

Warning:

- Swearing/Cursing
- Child abandonment
- Unknowing consumption of sleeping potion
- Bit of Dreambur

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Callahan grimaces while he watches Exdee play around with George as he wishes that Dream hadn't separated from his admin abilities and stored them in this *creature*, as it's unaware of player behaviours since Dream didn't have time to teach it anything - not that it *could* do anything beyond gifting items and altering the weather because Dream has to give permission for any of the real world changing things.

~~Like create portals:~~

But even though it couldn't actually do much the moderator was most certainly *not* happy with it claiming to be 'the God of the Server known as DreamXD' when introducing itself, because that title belonged to Dream before he ripped out his Admin powers to ensure he wouldn't use any of the abilities against them - as no Player stands *any* chance against an *Admin* on *their* Server.

~~An Admin Philza may be but his server it is not, meaning he has no Admin advantages on here and is more like an experienced Player.~~

That's not even mentioning how it treated him like he was some *pet* or *servant* that's only role was to keep it entertained even at the expense of his own health, and that's not even mentioning how careless and callous it was towards him as several times it had made him die repeatedly for it's own enjoyment - no matter how much he had been hurt or suffered because of that and he was lucky enough that he didn't lose any *canon* lives.

~~He was thankful of it's current obsession with George, even if it put the other at risk.~~

The brunette bringing up the coding of the world to check on how the Server is doing briefly since

the creature is currently distracted by George, horror once again filling him as he sees how more of the once vibrant gem like green code begin to glitch and shift to a deep error filled red - doing his best to slow it down and stop it from consuming more then it already has as it devours and taints everything it touches.

~~He hopes Dream gets out soon, because he really doesn't know how much longer he'll be able to slow it.~~

~~***Hoping he'll at least receive a message from Dream if the blonde doesn't get out.***~~

---

Tears pouring from his eyes as his stubby nails dig deeply into bumpy skin even when blood trails along the scarred flesh while feeling the searing corruption spread throughout his body, as ink and crimson colours appear like splashes of paint on his skin beneath the surface - his mouth tightly clenched so that he can hold in the sounds of agony that he wants to let out as his back arches.

~~Knowing getting loud will only cause more trouble with the Warden.~~

His blonde hair cut just above his shoulders as Sir wants to have something to yank on when wanting to make him cry out and have his head ache, but the pain that Sir causes is nothing compared to what the players do to the Server that he allowed them to be part of - although it's definitely *nothing* compared to the burning of the *Thing* consuming and tainting his beloved Server.

~~He would never forgive what the *Thing* and these *players* had done to his baby, because his Server *deserved better*.~~

He wishes he could have ignored what the 'Egg' was telling him to do in that it convinced him to hurt the players for what they had done and it had felt so good he just couldn't help himself, although maybe he could have gotten help or ignored it if they didn't always pick fights with him and continue to give him reasons to keep fighting them - like demanding land from *his* Server as if it was *easy* to give it up.

~~He knows they didn't understand the urges as none of them were Admins, obvious from the way they ignored his explanations.~~

Of course by the time he discovered what the *Thing* is he couldn't rip into the foul virus that was tearing apart his Server with the other players here as he could accidentally tear *them* apart if he wasn't careful enough, although the risk would have been small if he had Callahan to help him out with the cleansing process - unable to allow Bad to help as he was too much of a risk to let him do so as he's been corrupted for too long.

~~Even if he freed Bad, the Demon had still been exposed to it for too long.~~

The blonde pants once the searing agony *finally* stops even though the pain hasn't ceased as his entire body aches all over, but he does his best to ignore the pain in his body as he tries to focus right now because he knows this can't go on anymore - he *needs* to do something if he wants the players and his Server all to live and see another sunrise.

~~The *Thing* won't stop until it's consumed everything on his Server, including the players.~~

And although it's difficult he's able to overcome the throbbing pain in his body even though he's still breathing rather heavily while remaining on his back, but only because he knows that moving would require more physical energy then he's capable of giving right now to be honest - and so he keeps laying face up on the obsidian because he'll need this energy for later.

~~He doesn't think he'll ever get used to the pain, even though he's been feeling it for months now.~~

However once he finally focuses he remembers that he has a tough decision to make since he has to choose between reviving Wilbur and Schlatt or freeing the players from the Egg, because he only has enough strength to do one with the players destroying his Server and the Egg feeding on everything it can sink it's vines into - in the beginning perhaps he could have done both but not anymore.

~~Unable to sense the Egg until it had corrupted it's first Player, but by then he had fallen under it's influence of violence and was untrustworthy.~~

Taking a deep shuddering breath as he knows there's really only one answer to this scenario as it's the only choice that'll save the most lives, closing his eyes as not for the first time does he regret surrendering a majority of his Admin abilities - but knowing if he hadn't he would have slaughtered them all over and over again without mercy.

~~Separating had allowed him to refrain from just slaughtering them. Mostly.~~

Tears slipping from the corners of his eyes and trailing down his head due to the gravity as he lays on the floor while he prepares himself for what he's about to do, knowing he can only free them for a few weeks at best before they slip back under it's control - but this is the best chance he can give them at freeing themselves and leaving the server.

~~He can only hope they take this opportunity to survive.~~

But he's relieved that he doesn't have to worry about the Egg trying anything as none of the corrupted Players can come too close to him right now after what happened to Tommy, although he did feel guilt because he didn't *mean* to kill Tommy and he could ignore him - right up until the teen murdered the poor cat as doing so had reminded the Admin far too much of the hurting everyone had done to Server.

~~Making him rage as Server also demanded for the young Player to suffer even though he could feel Server's aches as if it was his own, and so he was unable to ignore it's command for the minor's death.~~

And the Egg couldn't directly reach him as touching him would kill it even in his own weakened state as an Admin's direct touch to it's 'body' are like poison to viruses like the *Thing*, of course it could infect him like Bad if he wasn't actively fighting against it like he was right now - but in the end none of that matters right now as what *is* important is the choice he has to make.

~~He wouldn't be able to fight it for much longer as he is now.~~

So Dream takes a deep breath before pulling up the admin console and reaching into the code as he relaxes a little when feeling Server practically open it's arms for him while feeling like sunshine on his skin at the beach, only to shudder as the sludge of the corruption tries to pull him under and is akin to bucket of ice water being repeatedly dumped on him - but grabs on tight to the corruption and refuses to let go.

~~Allowing instinct to guide him as he begins freeing the Players.~~

~~Not stopping until he achieves the outcome he wants.~~

---

Bad keeping the shrunken diamond Skeppy in his cloak's inner pocket as he's so relieved the other is free from that awful corruption but isn't sure what caused it to let go, as he knows it wasn't part of the Egg's plan although none of that matters as he hurries to the remains of the community house where they had all been summoned - having been gathered as there was a message from Callahan to inform them of something.

~~He would have left Skeppy at the house but felt afraid whenever the other was out of sight.~~

He feels apprehension fill him at the sight of almost the entire SMP in front of him because he knows how they feel about him, but perseveres through it even though he's hesitant in moving closer to them - ignoring their shouting for the moment to focus on the other moderator who looks done.

~~Unable to remember the last time he even saw his old friend.~~

"Callahan is everything okay?" Not able to stop himself from calling out to the brunette because Callahan is his *friend* and he looks absolutely *exhausted* like he hasn't slept in *weeks*, remembering the last time he was like this was when the mod was overworking himself with Dream - they were working out the bugs on a temporary server they were going to use for a three versus one manhunt.

~~Doing his best not to flinch when everyone suddenly turns to him.~~

Puffy feeling fear in her heart at the voice of someone she once thought was her friend before turning as she pulls a weapon on him, shocked to see him once again red instead of white ears after the Red Banquet he no longer tried to pretend - but nonetheless she doesn't trust him. "What are you doing here Bad?!"

~~She couldn't trust him, because last time she trusted him her only child lost a canon life.~~

Bad quickly glances around and notices he's the only visible Egg member there although does catch sight of some particles, able to do so due to years of hunting his kids when they used invis potions to try and hide but he's most certainly not going to out them - instead holding his hands up in a surrendering motion as he hopes they don't try to shoot him. "The Egg is on the server but no longer has any control of us, so I came to Callahan to see if he knew what was going on."

~~He knew there wasn't a single person corrupted by the Egg, as he went through checking up on them a few moments after making sure Skeppy was okay.~~

Callahan relieved to see that Bad is okay but nods as he quickly types up a message because he wants to speed through this as quickly as possible, wanting them to hurry up and leave so XD will be destroyed and Dream can start fixing things - checking the message first before pressing the enter button and allowing the automated voice to fill the air. **"Hello everyone, I'm here to inform you that the ADMIN has decided to intervene with the Egg. Meaning all Players are free from it's control for the moment."**

"Why didn't the Admin step up before?" Techno frowning as he thought it was the Admin's job to settle stuff like this, although he was certain the Admin wasn't even on the Server considering how



much an Admin changed when on their Server - able to ignore it if they weren't on the Server.

~~The connection temporarily broken until they rejoined the Server.~~

**"Unfortunately the ADMIN had been intercepted by the Egg up until recently, however a complication has arisen in that the ADMIN is too weak to safely remove the corruption while Players are on the Server."** Callahan rather skilled at typing up answers quickly due to his experience.

~~Although there are blocks in place to stop him from doing certain things, like tell them Dream is the Admin.~~

"What does that mean? How can the fucker be so weak?!" Tommy knowing it should be impossible for one of the most powerful beings on the server to be so vulnerable, as Admins are the most OP thing when on their own servers - able to do shit like access Creative mode and the control console.

~~He had once thought Dream was the admin but the green bastard didn't access creative, so he'd soon crossed that out.~~

**"There was a situation that required the ADMIN to take a break, and until that is resolved you are all at risk of being possessed. So the ADMIN has requested you all leave so that he can start the process, because if he does it right now you will all most likely be torn to shreds."** Callahan of course doesn't *actually* know what'll happen to them but decides it really doesn't matter.

~~What's important is getting them to leave.~~

"What about our kids, our pets and our other stuff?" Puffy of course was referring to Michelle, Finley and Foolish Jr as she knew that even though they were considered Foolish's kids, there were still technically mobs and items after all - as Michelle was a baby zombie Piglin while Finley and Foolish Jr were made from totems.

~~Meaning they still counted as mobs and totems, despite what they wanted.~~

**"Well they are connected to the Server and as such are not considered players. Not to mention the ADMIN is unable to sever that connection due to being so weak, meaning if you take it out it will either die, be destroyed or simply glitch out of existence depending on what it is."** Callahan wasn't a fan of forcing such mob creatures to stay here, but Dream couldn't help them in his condition as he was already far too weak after freeing so many from the Egg - on top of giving them all temporary invulnerability.

~~Although they were beginning to change from just mob to part player, they were still part of the server's codes.~~

"Wait so we have to leave them behind?!" Ranboo horrified because he doesn't want to leave Micheal behind as their son doesn't deserve to be abandoned, wanting there to be some other way for them to do this - willing to do *anything* if it means they can take Micheal with them.

~~He couldn't abandon Micheal. He wouldn't.~~

**"I'm afraid so, because there's nothing to be done now. I am truly sorry it's come down to this."** Callahan feeling bad for those like Ranboo who seem to be genuinely good parents, but he's

unable to do anything about it and Dream can't do anything either. "You have two weeks until the immunity wears off, and then four weeks until the Admin does a system cleanse."

~~Callahan then leaving the argumentative Players to decide what they want to do, not wanting to deal with their bullshit any longer.~~

---

~~...~~

~~And almost all of the members come to the same decision, even if it's for different reasons - they had always chosen themselves despite what they claimed after all.~~

---

~~...~~

---

"Are you *serious* Ghostbur? You're really going to stay here?" Philza frowning as he doesn't want to think that Ghostbur would willingly *choose* to stay in this hell hole, because while it would have been nice to have his son alive again the revival attempt hadn't worked - so there was no point in staying somewhere that was only going to cause more pain.

~~If he couldn't have his son back alive and well, he would take the last bit of him that remains.~~

Ghostbur frowns because he hates that his father seems to be trying to fight him on leaving although he knows it's just because the avian doesn't understand, although to be fair he isn't quite sure how to explain it himself - just that he knows that it's a bad idea to leave. "I know you don't think it's a good idea, but-"

"Of course I don't mate!" The elder interrupting the ghost of his only child because he thinks Ghostbur choosing to stay here is dumb, after all he'd told the incorporeal being of his son what would happen - and the younger *still* wanted to stay in this hell hole that got him killed. "I just told you that you're probably going to be torn apart! Meaning there will be *no Ghostbur*! And you've made the stupid choice of staying here!"

~~He didn't want to lose his son. Not again.~~

"And I've already told you I'm not leaving Philza! No matter how many times you ask or rephrase it I won't change my answer! I'm staying here! *No matter what!*" Ghostbur glaring at the man who claims to be his father before turning and hurrying away, not having to worry about getting tired as he's *dead* - meaning he won't feel exhaustion in comparison to Philza if he decides to chase after him.

~~Which is rather unlikely as Philza's never been that proactive, even when he ran away or the time he adopted Tommy.~~

"Ghostbur *wait!*" Philza worriedly calling out to the phantom that's taken the form of his son as he had had been trying to get Ghostbur to leave as he hates the thought of his son *choosing* some stupid piece of *land* over his own family, feeling like this is a repeat of Tommy with his dumb discs - although he doesn't know what his son saw in that child who only ever caused problems.

~~But he stops at the door as a sigh slips from his lips, refusing to chase after someone acting so~~

~~immaturely.~~

Although what neither are aware of is that the feeling Ghostbur gets is akin to the one mobs do as it's a mechanism to prevent the creatures from leaving the server, as doing so is basically a death sentence since they're tethered to the server as it's what keeps them alive and they're unable to survive without it - at least not without an Admin severing the connection the mobs have that keeps them alive and convinces them not to leave.

~~As Ghostbur has been given the classification of mob to stop him from leaving without being whole.~~

Philza unaware despite being an admin himself as the topic of ghosts isn't covered or known amongst admins meaning that most don't know how to handle it, as little to none have the chance for a ghost to even form on their own servers in any capacity - as most of the times it's either an infinite respawn or a one chance only before forced removal.

~~Dream had jokingly set it to three canon lives in the beginning, but after that had been unable to change it thanks to the chaos and fighting.~~

***But still, Philza allows his son to run away from him.***

---

...

***But over the course of the next month, almost everyone makes the choice to leave the SMP just like Philza does - despite knowing that they'll be leaving behind their beloved children and pets.***

***Dream able to leave despite what they may think but choosing to stay, as he refuses to abandon his Server that he had worked so hard for.***

***Callahan refusing to abandon one of his friends while feeling guilt that he hadn't stepped in sooner, not to mention that he'd made a promise to stay be Dream's side - and unlike Sapnap and George he keeps his promises to his friends.***

***Glatt and Ghostbur unwilling to leave, not that anyone actually puts any effort into trying to get them to leave anyway.***

---

...

Techno knows that he should be staying to fulfil the favour since Dream didn't have to actually do it, but if there's no one on here to maintain the prison then he should have no problems getting out of here - after all if they all leave then there's no one like Sam to keep him inside.

~~Although he does have doubts about Sam to be honest, no real reason just bad feelings.~~

Of course thinking of the favour has his mind go back to the day that the favour had actually come about, which is much different than one would normally think between the terrifying anarchist and the selfish narcissistic tyrant - and it was entirely to do with Steve.

~~Steve deserved only the best after all.~~

---

*"Okay, no, you cannot just tell me you can do something like that and then not elaborate. Or expect me to say no." Techno really giving the blonde a deadpan look despite the fact he couldn't quite believe what he had just heard, but by the Blood God was he doubtful of it - after all only admins could do what Dream was allegedly offering.*

~~*And admins never hid who they were unless they were afraid of abusing their powers, which isn't possible.*~~

*Techno letting out a slight huff when hearing Dream's loud tea kettle laughter as gives the blonde an impassive look, since it feels like the blonde is mocking him even though he knows the other isn't - simply feeling rather unimpressed with him at the moment because does he seriously have to do this right now? "Really?"*

~~*But he will admit that it's a good change to see him laughing.*~~

*"I mean it Techno, I can make it so you can take Steve off the server." The blonde managing to get out once he's finally calmed down and stopped wheezing so hard, repeating his offer which had led to the pinkette being so doubtful - but he wasn't going to change his mind unless Techno turned him down.*

~~*He wouldn't force that choice on Techno.*~~

*And while Techno wants to call bullshit he narrows his eyes and looks at the other closely only to find that despite his laughter he's serious, however he doesn't feel right letting Dream do this just for no reason - the idea of Dream doing something so big for free not sitting well with him. "Well what do you want in return for it?"*

~~*Mostly because he wanted to return the gesture if Dream truly could sever the connection.*~~

*Dream knowing that Techno doesn't like owing people but willingly offered up a chance makes the blonde feel a bit warm inside, as it feels like there's someone who doesn't want to be around him just for what he can provide - but ignores that for now. "We'll just say you owe me a favour, from anything between providing back up to giving me some supplies. You can definitely say no if it goes against your morals."*

~~*Dream wanted him comfortable, not to lose a friend.*~~

*"Alright, I'll owe you a favour then." Techno seeing no harm in agreeing to Dream as he knows the blonde isn't going to betray or backstab him, because not once had he referred to Techno as some weapon like Tommy had or some monster that can't be controlled like Quackity - he treated Techno like he was a person with feelings.*

~~*And that only made it easier to trust Dream.*~~

*"Well let's get started on severing Steve's connection okay?" Dream smiling before he moves his mask back to cover his face, having moved it to rest on the side of his head as a sign of trust to the Piglin hybrid - but now getting to business as he moves towards Steve as he can feel the other's location thanks to Server.*

~~*The admin wanting to give a gift to one of the few who cared for him.*~~

---

Of course Dream made sure that he fulfils his end of the bargain by separating Steve from the Server, and so while many people had thought that Dream helping to save Techno from the public execution was what had led to the pinkette owing the blonde a favour - they were in fact wrong as it was actually Dream severing Steve's connection from the Server.

~~Although he did also give a few extra skills for Steve, which was fun to find out since Dream hadn't mentioned it.~~

Checking his satchel to make sure the shrunken form of Steve is still peacefully sleeping away in the bag, trying to ignore the childlike happiness over Steve being able to change size whenever he so desired - which he mostly did when he decided to cuddle at night with Techno.

~~And Techno was thankful to Dream for severing Steve's connection, just not enough to stay without the blonde asking.~~

Of course he's easily able to pick up on Philza approaching due to his enhanced hearing which has him turn to look at the avian, noting the elder's mournful look back at their shared home - wondering if the blonde may change his mind. "Are you alright Philza?"

~~He wouldn't judge Philza if he did, after all both his sons were still here.~~

"Yeah I'm alright mate, so are we just waiting on Nikki then?" Philza looking to his friend as he hopes Nikki comes soon because he really doesn't want to stay longer than he had to, knowing it's really not good for one to stay on a chaotic server like this - not when the admin wasn't there to pick up the pieces.

~~It's why Servers like 2b2t were so wild, because the admins didn't look after the place.~~

"Mm, remember we agreed to meet after breakfast." Techno looking into the distance since they did agree to leave before midday today, although they weren't going to just abandon Nikki here - she was one of them after all. "She shouldn't be too far now."

~~Quickly spotting the approaching figure on horseback.~~

Nikki glad that she'd managed to acquire an already tamed horse as she'd ridden it all the way to Techno's, although she did take a few breaks to give the horse a rest since it was taking her rather far - but she's relieved when she finally reaches Techno's and dismounts from the horse. "I hope I didn't keep you waiting for very long."

"Nah Philza just finished up inside." Techno glad that she had made it, checking his communicator and being a bit disappointed when he doesn't see a message - putting it in beside Steve. "I haven't got a message from Ranboo, so it looks like he won't be joining us."

"Oh I see." Nikki a bit saddened as she had grown rather fond of the Ender hybrid teenager, but she also understood why he would stay since he also had to think of Micheal who would be left alone if Ranboo chose to leave since leaving would kill the poor Piglin child - however the thought of how Micheal couldn't leave reminds her of a question on her mind. "Callahan told us how we couldn't take anything from the server, but I was just wondering about our clothes?"

~~Her old ones had been demolished in the L'Manburg explosions alongside her home, having chosen to stay with Puffy afterwards.~~

"Right, you've never done this before." Philza tended to forget that people don't know how to handle something like this, having a large amount of experience due to being both an admin and player who's dealt with Hardcore worlds. "Well basically what happens in this situation where you

leave a server without the admin's assistance, your body goes through a reset."

~~Calm about this, as it wasn't too strange for him.~~

"A reset?! We're *players*! How can we *reset*?" The female *horrified* at the idea of who she is being taken from her, although she won't admit that the idea of forgetting about her home here being destroyed by a person who was once her best friend is tempting - but not at the cost of forgetting the rest of herself.

~~It wasn't worth it. It *isn't* worth it.~~

"Ah sorry mate, that was a poor choice of word. When I say reset I mean your body and items will be exactly as they were when you joined the server, so any injuries or scars are essentially removed even if you lost your stuff." Philza felt bad for worrying, but hopes she understands now. "Your clothes will do the same thing too, so they'll go back to how they were before."

~~Just wanting to help.~~

"Oh, that's good I guess." Although the brunette isn't too sure about how she *should* feel about this whole reset thing since it just doesn't seem *right* to her, but it won't be her problem soon since it's not like she has any severe body damage unlike Ponk who's missing an arm or Quackity who's blind in one eye. "Well I suppose if we're not waiting on anyone, then we can just go right?"

Philza looking to Techno who checks over Steve yet again before the pinkette nods which leads to the avian turning to Nikki, the blonde glad that he has at least two people he cares for being smart - simply wishing his son would be smart as well. "Yes we're all good to go Nikki, so let's get going."

~~And with that, three of the Syndicate members leave the server.~~

---

~~...~~

~~Of course once Jack had found out Nikki had left he decided it would be wiser to leave too, especially with the minors still being here - moving as fast as he could.~~

~~...~~

---

~~.....~~

~~.....~~

~~.....~~

~~<WARNING: Start Of Scene With Unknowing Consumption Of Sleeping Potion>~~

~~.....~~

~~.....~~

Tommy relieved when he sees that Shroud and Micheal are sleeping peacefully beside each other even after he places his daughter down, not that he has to worry about them waking up since they did put a few sleeping potions in the food that the kids had eaten - although they hadn't mentioned it to Ranboo.

~~Neither he nor Tubbo want Ranboo to stop them.~~

Tubbo looking up nervously and relieved when seeing his best friend carefully closing the door, but happy as it means their plan to keep them knocked out while they leave is still in motion - not that it stops him from keeping his voice low when speaking to Tommy when the blonde is close enough. "So they're finally down for the count?" His eyes flicking to the kitchen to make sure Ranboo wasn't there.

~~He had trouble hearing sometimes after the fireworks.~~

Tommy smiling as he nods because he's glad the kids won't have to see them leave since he doesn't really think he could leave Shroud if she begged him not to, but again it doesn't matter since she's going to be fast asleep until long after they're gone - although he did feel bad about what they'd have to do to Ranboo.

~~But they didn't have any other options, not with how stubborn the enderhybrid is.~~

Tubbo walks with Tommy into the kitchen and notices his husband is pacing around the room, sighing softly since he knows that Ranboo doesn't agree with them on how they're handling this situation - but despite how Ranboo feels the kids are different to them. "Ranboo I *know* this is upsetting, but we don't have any other options."

~~They were *just mobs* after all.~~

"No! You don't know!" Ranboo snapping as he stops pacing to turn to them, his tail thrashing from side to side to display another sign of all his negative feelings - angry as it feels like they don't care as much as he does. "Don't act like we're the same when you're not struggling like I am with handling this!"

~~He wonders, not for the first time, if it was truly a good idea to marry Tubbo.~~

Tubbo hurt with Ranboo's accusations but understanding why Ranboo feels that way and it's because they're not acting in the same way, however he doesn't think it's really fair on him for the hybrid to lash out the way he is - after all Micheal is his son too.

~~But saying nothing because it won't change anything.~~

Tommy narrowing his eyes at Ranboo who's gone back to pacing before his eyes drift over to the bench, noticing the cookies still on it and perking up before making his way over and grabbing the plate - only to turn and offer it to the pacing enderhybrid. "Here, eating something might calm your shit down."

~~He knows he should feel guilty about this, but he knows it's for the best.~~

"You can't just toss food at someone and expect it to fix everything." Ranboo grimacing but trusting them because they fed these cookies to the kids and he knows they wouldn't do anything to physically hurt Micheal or Shroud, just like he knows that leaving them but especially while

they're asleep is going to be severely damaging for them - however he still begins eating the cookies.

~~Ignoring the slightly strange taste, thinking that they'd just used out of date ingredients.~~

"Does it matter when it makes people feel better?" Tubbo watching Ranboo like a hawk as the enderhybrid devours the cookies one by one, glad that the dual toned male is too worried to notice him - still keeping his eyes on his husband while speaking to Tommy. "How long did it take them to fall asleep?"

~~Knowing it may differ but still needing a measurement.~~

"About a few seconds after they started feeling sleepy." Tommy hoping that despite their differences it won't take too long for the effects to begin, but quickly noticing how the hybrid's tail has already stopped moving and that Ranboo's come to a stop - happy that he's not immune but doing his best to hide it. "You okay there boob boy?"

~~He had to act casual just in case.~~

"These taste funny." Ranboo's eyebrows furrowing as he sees Tommy and Tubbo talking but their words are kind of muffled to him, glancing between them even as his body begins to feel heavy although he's confused as he looks down and notices the floor suddenly moving closer - but then he knows no more.

~~Unconscious, just like the children upstairs.~~

Tubbo flinches when seeing and hearing his husband drop suddenly to the floor with a slight thud as the remains of the cookies are crushed beneath his body, but relieved about it as hopefully Ranboo won't wake up until they're safe and sound away from the SMP - moving forward to carefully lift him up a little. "Sorry Boo, but it's not safe for us."

~~He hopes his husband will forgive him later.~~

"Hey don't worry about it Tubs, you're doing the right thing." Tommy moving to help Tubbo lift Ranboo up since it is technically it *is* his fault, but he hadn't seen any other option when Ranboo was so determined to stay - nonetheless he helps Tubbo carry Ranboo. "He'll thank us when he realises that this was our only option." He did feel bad for Ranboo and the kids, but again he knew this was their only option.

~~He knew Tubbo could carry Ranboo on his own, but he didn't want Tubbo to think he was doing this alone.~~

Of course that has Tubbo smile and feel relief since he was worried that maybe the kids wouldn't be able to do it, but of course the blond is right in that they had survived without them before - so he's certain that they'll be able to do it again once they wake up. "Right. You're right. They'll be fine."

~~Well he can only hope they will be.~~

~~Neither of them looking back as they take Ranboo away while unaware that the kids were no longer ordinary mobs, and as such couldn't survive on their own without the bench trio - not to mention seeing the three as their real parents after being abandoned by their biological ones.~~



---

.....

.....

.....

<WARNING: End Of Scene With Unknowing Consumption Of Sleeping Potion>

.....

.....

.....

---

Bad hesitant to leave as he doesn't want Dream to be alone but reminds himself that even if he leaves Callahan will still be here, sighing softly as he holds onto a sleeping Skeppy who had been exhausted since he was freed and slept the entire time - but he can only hope that with time Skeppy will get better.

~~If he'd realised it was feeding on their life force he would have fought harder to save them, instead of allowing it to consume them.~~

"Come on Karl, I know you think this whole thing is suspicious but we really need to leave." Sapnap a bit frustrated that his fiancé is trying to fight to stay on this hell hole, knowing for sure that it'll only get worse if the brunette stays unlike the chance they're being given if he leaves - which is why he's so eager to get off the Server. "And who knows? Maybe your memory will get better once we're away from the server."

~~By the Nether he hopes so anyway, it was scary watching his lover remember less and less every day.~~

Karl feeling uncomfortable with the thought of leaving here because he wants to continue to have these adventures through time, but thinking about the adventures reminds him of the fact that he's losing his memories to do so - and the thought of forgetting his partner was scary. "I know it's probably better, but there's a part of me that just doesn't want to." Even though he was already forgetting his fiancé, even right now he can't remember the noirette's name.

~~Was it James? Or Nick?~~

"Well I for one am eager to go." George looking through all the stuff that he'd brought with him from outside the server, as he hadn't wanted to start completely from scratch when joining - not that Dream would have let him do so since the blonde would have gifted him things to help.

~~He missed when Dream was his friend, it made life so much easier.~~

"Not that it changes much for you, since all you ever seemed to do was *sleep*." Sapnap narrowing his eyes at the mushroom loving brunette, as he hadn't quite forgiven George for just ignoring all the problems - and if he wasn't ignoring them he was being a bit self centred.

~~He hated that the brunette didn't seem to care they were losing Dream until it had affected him.~~

George adjusting his goggles as he rolls his eyes as he thinks Sapnap's being a bit dramatic, but doesn't care enough to do anything about it. "Yes well that doesn't matter, I'm ready to get away from this hell hole and go somewhere that my home isn't going to be grieved by some wayward child."

~~He did like that Tommy was punished, he just wishes it wasn't at the expense of his home.~~

Karl sighing softly because this feels like a tough choice to make since the adventures are pretty amazing despite how terrifying they can get with the death, but he decides that his memories are a bit more important - after all he'll probably begin to forget his travels too if this keeps going. "Well I suppose if you're going I don't really have any reason to stay, do I?"

~~He hated the feeling that he's forgetting something, but decides if Sapnap hasn't mentioned it then it can't be *that* important.~~

Sapnap grimacing as he wants to mention Quackity but deciding that brief hope isn't worth the heart ache he'll feel if Karl still doesn't remember their other fiancé, at least more then him just being some murderer - instead nodding as he wants Karl to come with them. "Yeah there's no reason to stay."

~~Quackity made his choice when he decided to leave instead of investigating with him about why Karl didn't remember.~~

Karl sighing softly before moving to take his fiancé's hand since it's obvious what his choice should be, giving the noirette a weak smile as he hopes he can remember his name or hear one of the others say it before things get awkward - because the last thing he wants to do is upset someone so important to him. "Well then I guess let's go."

~~His partner said they couldn't take anything from here, so they didn't have to worry about anything.~~

"Yeah let's leave." Bad looking to Sapnap after speaking and feeling awful when seeing the guilt and regret in his son's coal coloured eyes, which fills his own heart with guilt at having not been there for Sapnap when he needed him most - but makes a promise in his mind to be a better father to his son even if he's adult.

~~But Sapnap will always be the baby blaze hybrid he found abandoned in the Nether in his eyes no matter how old he gets.~~

**And with that, the five players leave the server together in the hopes of a better future away from this hell hole.**

---

...

**Ant leaving shortly after Bad leaves with Skeppy, Sapnap, George and Karl, the feline hybrid excited to see Velvet again after all this time - but once again glad that his partner had never come here.**

...

---

Foolish hugs Finley and Foolish Jr tightly one more time as he shuts his eyes to try and ignore the tears in them, hating that he has to abandon his kids but knowing he can't take either of them with him - wishing things were different and that he could bring them. "I'll miss you two."

~~Tempted to stay but knowing it's better if he leaves, after all he can't be there for them if he get's torn apart when the admin fixes things.~~

Puffy checking the time as she's eager to leave and wishes for him to hurry up because she doesn't want to be here for much longer, having already said her goodbyes to Michelle who was sitting on Finley's bed right now - since they had decided to leave their kids together.

~~Since Foolish didn't want them to feel alone, even though the twins had each other and Michelle was used to being alone.~~

Finley not understanding why their dad sounds so sad when saying he'll miss them, knowing that her dad is definitely going to come back since he never leaves them for very long - smiling at her parent because she hates seeing him so sad and wishes she could fix whatever was troubling him. "It's okay Dad, we'll see you soon."

~~He didn't know why his dad was sad, but he hoped he wouldn't be sad for very long.~~

Foolish's heart aching as he tries not to let out a sob at his daughter's words because he doesn't want to let his kids know that he's probably not coming back ever, kissing the top of their heads before backing up from them just to make sure that he doesn't try to take them with him - giving the pair a watery smile. "Yeah little ones, but stay safe okay? And take care of each other and Michelle for me."

~~He knows it'd be a death sentence to bring them, but that doesn't make this any easier.~~

"Un!" Foolish jr smiling brightly as it normally cheers their dad up when he sees their smiles but confused when he only seems to grow sadder, not understanding why he's so upset but he hopes promising will cheer him up - although he knows his dad will be okay soon. "We promise dad! We'll take care of her and each other until you come back."

~~It's an easy promise because they love each other and Michelle who's like their little sister, but also because their dad is never gone for long.~~

Michelle happy as she'd noticed Puffy moving all her stuff to Papa's place when she brought her here, but she's definitely relieved that Puffy is finally leaving her with Papa as she hates living in that closet since it's so small and cramped - of course she begins to grow worried when noticing how Papa seems to become upset when saying goodbye this time.

~~Almost like he's not coming back.~~

Foolish seeing the worried look on Michelle's face as his heart ache as he knows she's been wanting to move in with him for a while now, carefully lifting her up and holding her close and ignoring the guilt when she relaxes and hugs him x wishing things could be different. "Hey it'll be okay, just remember you're living here now."

~~Having Michelle here was the least they could do before leaving her to fend for herself.~~

Michelle feeling better with the hug as she smiles and nods before Papa puts her back down on Finley's bed, glad that he had hugged her since she always feels better with his hugs as she feels safe and protected - trusting that he'll come back as unlike Puffy he's never abandoned or hurt her.

~~Trusting him to be different.~~

Puffy sees the teary goodbyes and grimaces because she isn't quite sure how Foolish is so attached to them if she's honest, because she'd tried with Michelle and for a while she could care for the Piglin as she was like a child - but after a while the child seemed more mob then player no matter how hard she'd tried.

~~She'd given up on caring for Michelle after a while, hence leaving her in the cupboard or under Foolish's care.~~

"I'll wait until you're done." The sheep hybrid says before walking out the door because she doesn't want to see this anymore but hopes that he'll be done soon, using an Ender Pearl to get her to the courtyard quickly from the window - after all it's not like she'll be able to use them anywhere else.

~~Frustrated that all her time here will essentially become only memories, as she'll have nothing to really remember it by.~~

Eret sighing softly as she waits for Foolish and Puffy to come out so they can all leave as a small group at the same time, glancing to Ponk and noticing how on edge they seem to be - offering them a small smile as she hopes that Ponk will feel better soon. "You seem a bit troubled Ponk, what's on your mind?"

~~He only wanted to help the other after all.~~

Ponk a bit startled by Eret's voice because they weren't expecting her to speak but gives the Queen a weak smile, knowing it won't stop her from worrying but just not sure what else to do - wishing they could leave already but not wanting to leave alone. "Yeah I'm good Eret, I just wanna get away from this hell hole you know?"

~~They didn't want to be here any longer than they had to. This place was hell.~~

Puffy relieved once she's in the courtyard and smiles when seeing Ponk and Eret chatting as she makes her way over to the two, glad that she and her only child aren't the only ones wise enough to leave - although Foolish had tried to prolong it but she convinced him it'd be smarter to leave. "Yeah this place isn't good for any of our health, so it's best to leave as soon as we can." Joining the conversation to kill some time while waiting for Foolish to finish saying goodbye to the totems and Michelle.

~~If they were that important, he could come back to them. It's not *that* hard.~~

Eret surprised to hear her speak up as they had thought she'd spend her last moments saying goodbye to Michelle since Foolish was always talking about how she's Michelle's mother, but chooses not to say anything about it in this moment as they don't think it's too important - besides they can talk about it once they're away from this place. "Well sadly I can't take anything with me since I didn't bring anything except a few of my outfits, but are you able to bring anything?"

~~Having mourned their lovely castle, because they knew how hard people had worked to create such a wonderful and welcoming place.~~

"No sadly, but I am a bit worried about my arm since it was made with materials from this Server." Ponk lifting their mechanical arm that Foolish had spent time making with them, but they hoped that they would get to keep it because it would be annoying to have to replace it - but they would gladly do so.

~~They didn't want to lose their arm again.~~

"Hey it's okay, we'll get something properly sorted out once we leave okay?" Eret feeling bad that Ponk has lost an arm while on the Server although he hasn't quite heard how it happened, but he guesses it had something to do with Sam since Ponk seems to no longer care for the greenette like they used to - not that it's any of his business since they aren't quite friends.

~~Knowing that Ponk is being civil simply because they're both friends with Foolish.~~

"What are we talking about?" Foolish confused as he'd only just teleported down here a few seconds ago, although he is feeling a bit bad when seeing how startled they all are at the sound of his voice - not that he could actually do anything about it other than apologise. "Sorry, but uh what are we discussing?"

~~Wanting to take his mind off his kids that he's abandoning.~~

"My arm." Ponk manages to get out once he's calmed down his racing heart from the jump scare of Foolish's sudden arrival because he wasn't expecting it, turning to face the minor god as he hopes the other will maybe have answers about what'll happen - because he doesn't want to lose it. "I was wondering what would happen to it because it's from the server technically."

~~Wishing he knew so he didn't worry about it.~~

Foolish feeling bad as he knows Ponk struggled to cope with losing it the first time, especially since it was because of someone he thought loved him - but knows that it's more important to help Ponk feel better first instead of worrying over something they don't know about. "Hey don't worry about it, whatever happens we're going to get through it okay?"

~~Hoping that Ponk's arm will be okay.~~

~~**And Foolish continues to comfort Ponk, as Eret and Puffy take the lead while walking side by side - as they're all on their way to leave together.**~~

---

Fundy grimaces because he knows his options of what to do with Yoghurt are limited since he can't take his son with him, sighing softly as he holds the white fox close while continuing to walk to his destination - having already made his decision he's just not happy about it.

~~Because there isn't much he can do really.~~

Yoghurt scared of what's going on because his dad doesn't let him leave the house normally but now he's suddenly taking him out, made worse by the fact that his dad won't even *tell him* what's going on right now - wishing his dad would just stop moving and talk to him. "Dad?"

~~He doesn't know what's going to happen to him, and that's frightening.~~

"Not now Yoghurt, we're nearly there." Fundy knows what he's doing is cruel but he can't take his son with him since he's leaving the server, and he can only hope that Callahan will do the right thing by his son even if they aren't friends and have never been friends - but it's not like he can trust *Ghostbur* with something this important.

~~He could never trust Wilbur in any form ever again.~~

Yoghurt holding in a whimper because he feels horrible that his dad is choosing to basically ignore him, wondering what he did to make his dad so upset with him as he wonders if maybe his dad has stopped loving him - not sure what he'd done but wishing he knew so he could fix it.

~~Wanting to fix whatever it is he broke.~~

The auburn haired fox relieved when he finally spots Callahan as he was worried the other wouldn't meet him like he'd asked, moving a bit faster as he wants to get this over with as soon as he can despite the ache in his heart - not wanting to do this but knowing it's basically his only option.

~~Wishing he had other options.~~

Callahan glad to see Fundy show up to this meeting he's asked for but begins to frown when he sees the fox carrying another white fox, wondering what is going on in Fundy's head for him to bring this small child with him - uncertain of what he's doing because he isn't sure why Fundy would bring a kid with him.

~~He had found it a bit weird that Fundy had asked him to meet up in this clearing just using coords.~~

Fundy smiling nervously when he's within reaching range of Callahan before he carefully puts Yoghurt down, hoping that Callahan won't turn him away to be honest - because Callahan is his only safe option. "Hey Callahan. I know we're not friends and this is a big ask, but you're the only person who I can trust will actually do what I need."

~~He prays the other won't turn him down.~~

Callahan frowning as he looks at the child that Fundy had brought with him because he doesn't quite understand why the fox had brought the little one with him, but he decides that this probably has something to do with the favour Fundy wants to ask him - pulling out his comms so he can have a conversation with Fundy. **"I want to hear what you want before I agree to anything."**

~~An uncomfortable feeling in his gut.~~

Fundy relieved that Callahan's going to at least hear him out before turning to Yoghurt, pointing to a tree nearby as he talks to his son. "Yoghurt I need you to wait over there and cover your ears while counting quietly during the time we talk." Not phrasing it as a question but a command, because he doesn't want Yoghurt arguing with him over this.

~~He was tired of arguing with people.~~

Yoghurt uncomfortable with the demand from his dad as he let's out a small whimper before going over to the tree, sitting down and looking at his dad but frowning when seeing the gesture from his dad as he knows what it means - waiting a few more moments before he turns around and covers his ears while he begins counting out loud just like the older fox wants.

~~He doesn't like that he can't hear anything but his voice now.~~

Fundy waiting until he hears Yoghurt counting before turning his attention back to Callahan, sighing softly as he rubs the back of his neck because none of this is easy for him to do in any capacity - but the right thing to do is leaving Yoghurt with someone instead of having him all alone. "Could you, care for Yoghurt? I don't know when I'll be back or *if* I'll even come back, because the admin may shut down the portal and stop people from coming through."

~~The fox wouldn't be surprised if the admin did to be honest, they were all pretty bad.~~

Callahan shocked at the request because out of all things that he could believe Fundy was requesting of him, caring for Yoghurt was most certainly *not* on that list in any capacity - a bit confused about why Fundy's coming to *him* though. **"But why me? How do you know it's a good idea to leave Yoghurt with me? Why not Ghostbur?"**

~~He didn't think anyone other than Fundy had talked to him about what he would do.~~

Fundy scowling at the mention of the ghost of his father because he doesn't like the ghost nor who he's the ghost of, knowing that he's doing something similar but he really doesn't have any other options in how to handle this - after all if he stayed he would be dying anyone and he'd rather leave knowing Yoghurt will be okay then risk dying in front of his son. "Ghostbur *isn't* an option. But I remember Dream mentioning you were a mod, so you will be seen as part of the server when the Admin does the system cleanse in a week."

~~He missed the days where Dream was so sweet and kind despite them being on opposing sides.~~

Callahan surprised that Dream had mentioned any of that stuff to someone who probably didn't already know, but notices how Fundy doesn't refer to Dream as the admin which does prove some of his information about Dream wanting to keep the secret - but nonetheless he looks to Yoghurt before frowning. **"But still, are you sure you want *me* to watch him?"**

~~He still wasn't sure how Fundy thinks this is a good idea.~~

"Look I know this seems strange to you, but you're my only option as the one person who can watch my son until I come back or he's old enough not to need someone. Because there's no way in the Nether am I letting *Ghostbur* watch him, especially not with how forgetful he is." Fundy grimacing. "If there was another option or if I could take him I would do so believe me, but this is my only choice."

~~He'd even take *Dream* over Ghostbur.~~

Callahan sighing softly because he really doesn't want to do this as he doesn't think he's equipped to care for a child, and he'd think about what Dream would want him to do - if he didn't already know. **"On one condition."** Because if he's going to do this, Fundy will do one thing for him - hoping it won't be easy for the fox to do.

~~But it was probably the right thing to do for Yoghurt.~~

Fundy elated that he'll have someone responsible to watch over Yoghurt although is a bit worried about what Callahan may ask of him, even though he knows that it'll be something that he can actually do - since he'll be in a bit of trouble if he can't fulfil this one thing that the moderator wants from him. "Uh I suppose this is the least I can do since you're going to watch Yoghurt."

~~Well he doesn't *actually* know what it is, he's more so *hoping* that it's something he can do.~~

Callahan still not sure about this whole 'taking care of the child' thing even though he only has to do child care alone for another week until Dream is here, but nonetheless he still tells Fundy what his one requirement is. **"My one condition is, that *you* explain to Yoghurt what's happening when you say goodbye."**

~~Because he's not letting Fundy leave without explaining.~~

Fundy flinches ask the request at first because he is a bit taken aback by it although he really doesn't want to have to explain to Yoghurt, looking to his son as he's tempted to leave before Callahan or Yoghurt try anything - however he ends up slumping as a sigh slips free because he knows he it wouldn't be right of him to do that to Yoghurt. "Alright Callahan, I'll explain." Reluctant even as he makes his way over.

~~Not wanting to do this.~~

Yoghurt saying random numbers as he's counted all the ones he knows but is shocked when there's a hand on his shoulder, scrambling forward before turning to face the person who touched him because he's startled - surprised that it's his dad before perking up as he hopes this means they can go home.

~~And that his dad will stop being so mad at him.~~

Fundy feels his heart ache in his chest at the hopeful look on Yoghurt's face as he wishes things could go back to a few weeks ago when he didn't have to make this choice, looking at his sons face as he knows he's about to break his little boys heart with his words - but he needs to do this. "I need to tell you what I talked about with Callahan."

~~He wishes he'd run when he had the chance.~~

Yoghurt afraid when hearing that as his dad neither looks nor sounds happy about the talking that had just happened, looking around his dad to the person called Callahan before focusing back on his dad - the corner of his lips pulling down as he grabs onto the hem of his shirt. "Okay? What'd you talk about?"

~~Not liking the hurting in his chest.~~

Fundy looks down at his worried son and knows that he just needs to get it over with, deciding that he just needs to do it like ripping off a bandaid - basically straight to the point and as quick as he can. "Well I have to leave the server but you can't come with me, which means you're going to stay with Callahan so he can watch over you because I can't."

~~Hoping that he's prepared enough for his son to get upset.~~

Yoghurt's heart breaking as he looks up at his dad who doesn't seem to care about what he's just said, tearing up because he doesn't understand why his dad doesn't love him anymore - he doesn't know what he's done for his dad to not want him around. "Wh-why? What'd I do? Why do you want to leave me?"

~~Callahan watching on with discomfort and confusion, not understanding why Fundy's phrasing it like this.~~

Fundy taken aback by that because he wasn't expecting that and frowns because he wants to change that, but knows that it would only be counterproductive and also come across as a lie - sighing softly as he wishes he didn't have to do this. "Yoghurt you need to stay here because I can't take you with me, it's safer for you here."

~~Not wanting to tell Yoghurt that he'd die.~~

Yoghurt hurriedly grabbing onto his dad's hand because he doesn't want the other to leave him alone, desperate for his dad to stay as he doesn't want to be left alone in this scary world. "But *why*? Did *I* make you want to leave me? I can change it! Just tell me what it is!" Just wanting his dad to stay with him, even if the older doesn't care for him - simply wanting to not be abandoned.



~~Callahan horrified with how Fundy is handling this.~~

Fundy distressed with Yoghurt thinking he needs to change but grimaces at the tight hold on his hand, yanking his hand back from the child as he regrets accepting this condition - wishing that he'd just left the child with Ghostbur even if Ghostbur doesn't know who Yoghurt is. "No. And there's nothing you can do or say to make me stay, or have me take you with me."

~~It hurts to do this but he doesn't want Yoghurt dead because of him, but he also doesn't want to die.~~

Yoghurt letting out a soft sob when his dad yanks his hand back, because he doesn't understand why the older won't take him with him or stay - wishing he knew why. "But *Why* dad? I thought you loved me!" The small white fox moving to hug his dad's leg, wishing for him to explain.

~~Callahan's heart aching for this small child.~~

Fundy tightly shutting his eyes as he wishes that Yoghurt would just make things easier by not trying to understand or not begging him to stay, thinking of Wilbur during the Pogtopia days when he shoves Yoghurt away before glaring down at the child - wondering if the sound of breaking is his own heart or Yoghurts.

~~Callahan shocked when seeing Fundy push the small fox child away from him.~~

Yoghurt crying out as he falls to the ground from how hard his dad had shoved him as tears fall freely, letting out a small sob as his body shakes while he looks up at the auburn haired male - because he doesn't know what he's done to make his dad hate him so. "Da-"

~~Cut off by the man who adopted him.~~

"That is *enough*! I may as well say I don't love you with the way you're behaving!" Fundy bursts out because he just wants Yoghurt to *stop* so he can *leave*, hating that he was acting towards Yoghurt like Wilbur was to him during Wilbur's exile days - but not sure of how to immediately get him to stop without letting him know why.

~~He knows it's wrong and awful, but he doesn't have time to think of something better.~~

Callahan horrified by Fundy's words as he hurries forth to gently check over the child as he's worried the small fox may have been hurt, especially with the way he had sounded so pained when Fundy pushed him away - although he understands it was probably from the shock and hurt due to the harmful actions being from someone who was a father to the child.

~~The moderator *hating* Fundy for how he chose to handle this.~~

***However Fundy leaves while Callahan tries to comfort the crying child, the auburn haired fox ignoring the calls for him from his son.***

---

Punz grimaces as he sees Purpled is excited to leave and although he understands why exactly that is, he's not eager to go because he doesn't feel comfortable leaving Dream alone in this hell hole while Quackity and Sam were still on the server - but despite his wants Dream had told him to trust that the other knew what he was doing.

~~As much as he hated leaving, he knew Dream always had a plan.~~

"Finally leaving this-" Purpled turning to face his brother while talking only to cut himself off at the look of distress on Punz's face, frowning before moving and flicking the blonde's forehead - ignoring the way his older brother let's out a reflexive 'ow' before rubbing where he flicked. "Stop being so negative, this is for the best Punz."

~~Wishing he could help his brother feel better about this.~~

"I know it's for the best, that doesn't mean I like it." Letting out a sigh as he lowers his hand while wishing he could be as happy as Purpled, but knowing that as long as he cares for Dream it's not likely because he'll continue to worry for the blonde - not that he wants to stop caring.

~~Dream is a good friend to him, someone who took him in despite knowing the shitty things he'd done as a mercenary.~~

Purpled looking into the older's eyes and seeing the worry there but knowing it's for neither of the brothers, eagerly linking his arm through his brothers and continuing to walk to the portal that they'll leave the Server with - wanting to keep their other on track to their destination. "Everything will be okay, and if you still wanna come back to this shitty place we can try again some time later."

~~Although he is glad that they *can* leave the Server, since Server portals are indestructible unlike the rest of it.~~

Punz sighing softly because he knows Purpled isn't wrong but that doesn't exactly make it easier to leave, since they'll be leaving while Dream is stuck at the mercy of the bastards who are probably tormenting him - but he had gotten this far by trusting Dream so he would continue to trust the blonde. "You're right, let's go." Because even though Dream had told him to just go when he asked about what to do, it just didn't feel right to him.

~~But he would go despite how he felt, because that's what Dream told him to do.~~

**~~And so the mercenary brothers leave the server, with one being more reluctant than the other.~~**

---

Quackity sighing softly as he looks over Las Nevadas once more while waiting for Sam to come to him after he finishes up with Pandora, hating that all this hard work will essentially become meaningless since it'll all probably be destroyed anyway - but if there's one thing he can be grateful for is that at least Dream will be torn apart in the system cleanse.

~~And he hopes the green loving bastard suffers through every moment of it.~~

Sam relieved once he spots Quackity as he wants wants to put this whole mess behind him so he can move on with his life, knowing that being here wasn't healthy but having no real reason to leave here either - since all of his friends and family were gone by now. "Quackity!"

~~It was good to know Quackity was waiting for him.~~

Quackity perking up at the sound of Sam's voice before turning to face the greenette who had called out to him, feeling upset as well as glad that Sam is here because while it means they're

leaving - he's also going to be leaving Slime who was his close friend behind. "So is Pandora locked up tight?"

~~He didn't want Dream getting out.~~

"Of course, Dream isn't going anywhere." The creeper hybrid confirming because he had made sure that there was no possible way of getting in or out for a player, not worrying about Ghostbur or Callahan getting Dream out of there because neither had any reason to do so - although he had been concerned about maybe George, Bad or Techno trying to get him out.

~~But once they'd gone he tried not to worry so much.~~

"That's good, I'm sure he'll be suffering right up until the Admin does the system cleanse in a few days." Quackity grinning despite the pain he feels in his left eye at the movement because of his scar, because he is happy that Dream will be miserable and suffering right up until his final moments - as the green bastard deserves it for all the pain and suffering he's callously caused.

~~Everything horrible that had happened was his fault after all.~~

"He will be considering his conditions, but anyway are you ready to leave? Because I remember you mentioning wanting to check on Slime before we left, since he didn't seem to be getting any better." Sam felt bad about mentioning Slimecicle since he knew the mention of his death upset the duck hybrid, but he figured it was important to check how the other was going - since Slime seemed to be nothing more then just a husk of what it once was.

~~He missed Slime's childlike and friendly behaviour, it was a reminder of better times.~~

Quackity's heart aching as he thinks back to his friend who had become nothing more then a poorly done human shaped pile of goop that was just *barely* held in place, but knows that there's nothing he can do since it's not like he can actually do anything about it - since he can't safely take Slime with him. "Yeah he's still the same, and there's nothing I can do about it."

~~The duck hybrid had hope that the Admin could help Slime get better.~~

"I'm sorry to hear that, but maybe the system cleanse will allow him the chance to bounce back and get better." Sam knowing his words won't really change Quackity's mind, simply wanting him to feel better about this whole situation since it sucks - wishing that he could fix Slime.

~~The greenette wishes he could do a lot of things.~~

"Maybe." Quackity a bit wistful for all the things that could be but knowing from experience that just wishing for things won't make them happen, shaking his head to try and shake the negative thoughts clear from his mind before focusing on Sam - doing his best to maintain a calm facade. "Let's go."

~~Trying to ignore the ache in his heart.~~

Sam relieved that he isn't going to have to try and convince Quackity to leave Slime behind as he *had* been a bit worried that it may happen, glad that it hasn't because he didn't really want to force the noirette to abandon the remains of someone who meant the world to him - having struggled himself with debating whether to leave while Dream was in the prison. "Yes let's go."

~~He wouldn't allow Quackity to die like that, he was one of the few who were still his friends after all.~~

~~*And with that the creeper and the duck leave behind the Server with their legacies still intact.*~~

---

Callahan checking the console to see if there's anyone still on the Server only to feel relief when seeing that there's only himself, Dream, Ghostbur and Glatt, having picked up on Schlatt's hidden ghost when doing a Server scan to check how the Server was going - but he's glad that they're gone since it means he doesn't have to worry about anyone being ripped apart.

~~Because with Dream as he is there's no doubt they wouldn't have survived, as the blonde was far too weak to be careful.~~

Although he did check the messages from Ghostbur to see how he was holding up with watching over Yoghurt since he personally couldn't watch the kid while doing moderator business, glad that Ghostbur had sent an image of Yoghurt eating ice cream since it meant he had evidence that the ghost hadn't forgotten the child - which he had been a bit worried about when introducing the two.

~~Not overly surprised that Yoghurt didn't know he had a grandad or a great grandad.~~

He flinches when hearing the thunder in the sky and looks up to see the flashes of lights fill the sky while dread fills his chest, because he knows there's only *one* thing that could be causing such strife in the sky which he fears as he's not looking forward to that meeting - hoping that he can get it to leave him alone.

~~Praying that he can convince it to listen.~~

~~*He was in trouble if it wasn't willing to listen.*~~

---

Exdee frowns as it searches the world for the little sleepy player that had intrigued it recently and feels the burning within its chest grow when it cannot find him, letting out a growl as the player is not allowed to leave because he had made a deal not to do so - the green XD on its mask gaining a toxic neon glow as it searches through the insignificant creatures to find who it wants.

~~Lightning flashing in the sky as the loud crackling sound of thunder appears in the sky.~~

Scanning the code as it ignores the little life forms that are part of the world until it comes across the first off life form, checking what the form is only to let out a snarl when seeing the form with the name Callahan - deciding to give them a little visit so it can get it's answers.

~~Callahan won't refuse him.~~

~~*And it won't stop until it gets the answers it needs.*~~

---

Exdee teleports to the little moderator and glares at him from behind it's mask and is thoroughly enjoying the way it shakes in fear of him, glad that he has not forgotten their time together but pushing those feelings down for the moment - uncaring of the way the moderator cannot see it's face due to the mask. ~~"*Whêrê iſ̃ ðhê plāyêr?*"~~

~~It wanted answers and it wanted them now.~~

Callahan feels his heart race in his chest at the sight of the large creature in front of him and struggles to speak, but knowing he must if he wants to continue to survive until Dream can fix things - hating that it's not clear enough in who exactly it is referring to. **"Who do you speak of? There were many players."**

~~It was a gamble whether he was being smart or not by asking.~~

Exdee snarling as it feels like the moderator is trying to tell it a joke but executed it poorly only to ignore that as it summons lightning to strike the ground beside him, feeling a thrill when watching the moderator jump and can practically *feel* the fear oozing off of him - but it's patience was short and it did not have time for jokes or lies. ~~"*ðhê brōwn hāirêð plāyêr whô iſ̃ ñô ð ðm̃ð. Ì cāññô ð ðñð him.*"~~

~~It wanted answers it did not have.~~

The deer hybrid unable to help tightly shutting his eyes as he hopes that Exdee won't just kill him over and over again, but glad he at least know who exactly the creature is looking for right now - wishing that he could just throw George at it and be done. **"He isn't here."**

~~Justifiably afraid of how the creature will react.~~

Exdee growling at the words as it already knew he wasn't here but is glad for the confirmation since it means it hasn't screwed up and he isn't just trying to hide from it, not that its happy that he left because he's not allowed to leave it's side - he made a deal with it after all and *there is no take backs*. ~~"*whY ñô ð?*"~~

~~It would do whatever it takes to bring him back though.~~

**"Because it is too dangerous for him."** Callahan can see it's fury towards the situation and him grow and tries not to run, knowing it won't get him anywhere since it'll simply stop him with potions - hurrying to speak his next words to try and save himself and get it to connect with Dream again. **"But if you join up with Dream you can bring him back."**

~~Feeling no guilt about tricking it.~~

Exdee tilting it's head as it observes the terrified moderator and thinks on his words to consider what he said, not liking what he said because it means that it has to deal with the blonde again - trying to ignore the strange hesitance inside of it at the thought of consuming the blonde. ~~"*Ärê Yōp ſāYīng ðhâ ð ð brīng him bāck Ì m̃pſ ð ðſðrð ðhê blōñðê whô ſhârêſ mY ñāmê iſ̃ Ì wāñ ð him ð ð rê ðrñ?*"~~

~~It knew something was wrong, but couldn't exactly pinpoint what that wrong thing is.~~

**"Yes, that is what I'm saying."** Callahan hated that it wasn't more concerned with the world being torn apart but had noticed it's preference for ignoring things it can't handle, although maybe that was because it couldn't feel all powerful if it couldn't fix the problem - but he really doesn't

care how it feels.

~~It had one goal and it couldn't even do that.~~

Exdee knew there was more than what the moderator was telling it because it could feel that there was something going on with the World and knew it was because of that *Thing*, but despite it's best efforts it couldn't remove the parasite leaching off it's world - and so it was focusing on GeorgeNotFound. ***“VêrY wêll iť şhall bē Dōñē.”***

~~It's not like it can do anything else.~~

Callahan shocked at how easy it was to convince it to reunite with Dream properly as he thought he would have to do more to have it willing to do what was needed, although he is most certainly not complaining about it - but that doesn't mean he's any less surprised. **“Really? You're going to go and absorb Dream?”**

~~He knew he couldn't word it like it was rejoining Dream, otherwise it might change it's mind.~~

Exdee letting out a scoff and rolling it's eyes despite knowing that he cannot see them due to the mask covering it's face, annoyed with it's behaviour as it's tempted to just throw him into the void so it doesn't have to listen to him - but instead deciding to punish him for it later. ***“Öf cōurse İ will Dō iť. İ wăñť ðê plăYêr iñ mY hōlD ağăiñ.”***

~~It knew it couldn't remove the parasite, so it would rather focus on the problem it *could* fix.~~

***And Callahan is relieved when it teleports away, but hopes that it will actually reconnect with Dream - planning on giving the blonde an earful once he's whole again.***

---

Dream hates that he's too weak to summon Exdee as it means he's reliant on it coming to him so they can become one again, hoping that it'll come to him soon before the virus consumes too much of their Server and they're unable to do anything - trying to ignore the way he can hear it crying and begging for help.

~~Wishing he could take all of it's pain away.~~

Of course the blonde is taken aback when Exdee suddenly appears in his cell with him in a flash of light, blinking away the black spots that fill his vision from the bright blinding light that had filled the cell - but he breathes in sharply with it being here as it gives him hope that he will be able to fix everything.

~~Ignoring the aches in his body.~~

**“I have to absorb you?”** Exdee disgusted at the pitiful sight of the player crumpled on the ground in front of him, strolling forward as he only feels more repulsed the closer it gets to the disappointing image of the one who is supposed to be subsumed into it's own body - wishing it could just kill it instead of absorbing it. **“I think I would rather touch that *parasite* then you.”**

~~It didn't even *look* like a player, just a poorly shaped piece of flesh meant to represent a player.~~

"*Sorry to disappoint.*" Dream manages to croak out as he hadn't used his voice in months beyond his screams and cries of pain, but tries to get his feelings of anticipation under control as he waits for it to approach as he cannot move towards it without feeling mass amounts of pain - hoping that it moves quicker so his pain will be over sooner.

~~Even just *breathing* hurt, and he wanted an end to their pain.~~

Exdee scowling as it swiftly grabs onto the throat of the player once it's close enough and listens to his pained gasps for air as it steadily lifts him up, not looking forward to doing this but knowing it has to if it wants George to come back - relaxing its hold on reality as it allows its codes to slip free. **"Be thankful that I need you for George."**

~~Trying to ignore the humming in its ears.~~

Dream's eyes rolling up as his hands weakly scratch at Exdee's hands when it holds his throat tightly to cut off his air supply, hurrying to allow his hold on this form to loosen as he allows his own code free - relieved when he feels it's own code that makes up it's entire being latch onto his code.

~~The pain slipping away as they become nothing but code.~~

~~**The two halves of a person merging to become whole once more after almost 2 years of separation.**~~

---

DreamXD gasping after they teleport outside the prison as they stumbles to their knees while trying to cope with the dual memories, clutching at the grass beneath their hands while struggling with Server crying for their help as they sob freely and apologies tumble forth from their lips - horrified that they had failed their child and allowed the parasite to corrupt and devour it as they scream into the air all of their pain.

~~The world shuddering under the sheer agony in their admin's voice.~~

A fury the admin has never felt to this degree fills them as even in their hurt filled body they know it is the fault of that *vermin* that their child is suffering, staggering to their feet as they make their way to the place - not teleporting because they do not wish to go to the wrong place as it already took far too much concentration to teleport just outside of the prison.

~~Ghostbur tightly holding onto Yoghurt who's whimpering in fear.~~

"**How ~~DARE~~ YOU**" Speaking loudly and firmly despite the calm tone being a facade for their rage as they stalk towards the building, a snarl on DreamXD's lips as the air crackles with their power and the world shakes beneath the weight of their rage - reaching out for the vines before grasping them.

~~They would show it *no mercy*.~~

Delight filling them when watching the way the vines smoke and shrivel beneath their touch as they can faintly hear the sound of something screaming below, digging their nails in as they tightly yank the damaged vines off the structure and watch as more of them begin to retreat - still speaking

with an even tone while they begin to make their way inside. “~~ԿՕՍ ԴԱՔԶ շՕՐԵԼ ԻՆՏՕ ՄԿ~~  
~~իժՕՐԵԼ.~~”

~~Glatt feeling fear as he downs another bottle, even though he won't feel anything from it.~~

DreamXD making their way to the source of their darling Server's suffering as they *adore* watching the vines shrink and cower away from them, knowing that is how it should be with the thing as it *never* should have come anywhere *close* to their paradise - never should have tainted their perfect Server. “~~ԿՕՍ շՕՐՆՍԻԷՒՄ ՄԿ ՎՕՐԼ . ի ԵԻՔԵԼԻՇՒՄ ՄՏՔԿ?~~”

~~Callahan hurrying to find Glatt so he could keep the remaining sort of players in one place.~~

“| ՕՆՔԻ ԺԻՆՔ ՏՕ□” DreamXD speaking softly once they finally reach the source that had fed on their conflict and tainted all the players, blinding them with negative feelings like it had done to their player half - eyes only for the giant egg as the vines basically make way for them to the main parasite. “~~ԿՅՕՍ ՆՆԵԼ ԺԵԼ ՇՕՐՆՍԻԷԻՕՆ ԻՆ ՕԿ ԶՆՆ ԵՆ ՕՏ Տ ԵՆ.~~”

~~Callahan trying to convince the ghost that he'll be safe if he get's away from Las Nevadas.~~

Their green eyes glowing a toxic neon underneath the pieces of cloth crossing over their eyes, their hands clenched into fists as they allow their lips to pull into a snarl - although it doesn't take them very long to reach the virus as they practically glide across the room. “~~ի | will Քp. ԿՅՕՍ.~~  
~~ԱՐԱՔԷ. ԴՕՆ ԺՍՆԵՆՑ ՏՎՏՔԷԷ Կ/ԷԳ ԺԵԼ | ՇՆՆԵԼ ՏՕՐ.~~”

~~They would ensure that it suffered right up until it's final moments.~~

~~And as DreamXD tightly grabbed onto the Egg and dug their fingers into it's weak exterior, screeches of it's suffering echoed as DreamXD tore it's code apart number by number until it crumbled away - leaving not even a spec of it's remains.~~

---

DreamXD pants once they've *finally* removed every single inch of the parasite that had infested their paradise and relaxes as Server's screaming has finally stopped, relief filling them as they sink to their hands and knees while lightly gripping the earth beneath their hands - smiling softly when feeling the grass flourish beneath their hands as it becomes a lush green once more.

~~Knowing there is nothing like the feel of Server singing it's delight to them.~~

Reassured that removing the parasite and the corrupted players had ended the Server's languishing state but knowing there are still things left to do, carefully standing up and shrinking their form so they won't tower over the others before teleporting to Ghostbur - grimacing when they see the fragmented ghost that's barely holding himself together.

~~Not to mention the pieces of his code that are missing.~~

Yoghurt letting out a startled gasp when spotting the tall blonde person with tanned freckled skin but quickly notices the two crossed over halo's above their head although his attention is quickly drawn to the folded in white wings after that, before the foxes' eyes soon look to the freckled face that had white bandage like fabrics crossed over the eyes - finding the person to be quite pretty especially with the dark markings on the skin and glinting pointed ears.



~~Holding onto his grandpa as he resists the urge to go to this new person.~~

Ghostbur stunned by this oddly familiar person as he feels the strange urge to drop to his knees and grovel for forgiveness although wasn't sure what he had done to make him feel like that, holding onto Yoghurt as he wonders who the person is and what they're doing here - although he does find the person to be rather pretty.

~~Trying to ignore how he also wants to kiss the person senseless.~~

"~~Θη Wilbur, what has it done to you~~" DreamXD speaking mournfully as they hate seeing the once energetic brilliant man reduced to even a fraction of what he once was, moving gracefully towards the pair as they reach out to gently cup the ghost's face with their hands - feeling determination well up inside of themselves. "~~I'll fix this Wilbur, I swear it.~~"

~~He was speaking as if he was talking to Alivebur, because that was who they had failed.~~

Yoghurt nervous as the pretty person approaches and a bit scared when they reach out only to feel relieved when the person only seems to carefully hold his grandpa's face, although is a bit confused on what they mean by fix his grandpa since he seemed to be fine even though he is a bit see through - but than again maybe there's something he's missing.

~~He hasn't been around here for very longer after all, although his dad did avoid talking about any of his family.~~

"~~First I'll cleanse the server of any remaining corruption and parasites, then we'll join up with Glatt and Callahan so I can work on fixing you and Glatt.~~" Talking to themselves softly although there was no way they were going to risk their paradise again, especially since the Egg was the reason Wilbur had completely gone off the deep end and why the other players first and second choices always seemed to be violence - something they were also influenced by and infected with.

~~Not justifying the shitty things they all had done, but simply explaining the awful and strange behaviours.~~

DreamXD carefully pulling away from the ghost as they turn their attention to the land and the poor mobs, taking note of all the children who have been changed due to their time interacting with players who had been tainted by the Egg - which had changed them from normal mobs to sentient player like children.

~~Something he would use when fixing his world.~~

**~~DreamXD reaching out to the server as they begin to work on fixing their land, by removing any strands of corruption or imperfection that may destroy their paradise once again - working hard to repair Server who perked up under their attention.~~**

---

...

**~~DreamXD so focused on clearing corruption they don't even notice the strange and out of place time portals that blended into the Server, meaning they didn't see it as a foreign entity leading to~~**

~~a malfunction amongst all portals - including the one the players had left and entered the server through.~~

~~The time portal malfunction changing how much time had passed between the two worlds, which wouldn't be discovered until later~~

~~...~~

---

Ranboo was a bit surprised that the incomplete Dream Team had gotten into contact with him since he had thought George, Sapnap and Bad would want nothing to do with them, a belief that had been confirmed as it had been over a year since he had last heard anything from them - although it's not like they had been that close to begin with.

~~Which only increased why he thought it was a shock to receive a message from Bad.~~

To be honest he had almost backed out of the meeting last minute but was curious to see how Tubbo and Tommy were doing with their therapy sessions lately, since he hadn't quite forgiven them for taking his choice away by giving him drugged up cookies - but he understood how their self preservation and their care for him had outweighed their care for Micheal and Shroud.

~~But just because he understood doesn't mean that he likes it.~~

Although the enderhybrid was actually going back because he wanted to see if he could find Micheal, as he had never forgiven himself for abandoning the child even though it hadn't been his choice - because if it was he would have stayed on the server with Micheal until his final moments.

~~Even if it would tear him apart, because Micheal deserved to know he was loved.~~

But the dual toned male tries not to focus on that as he hopes that the portal won't be closed off as the first few months he'd tried consistently which is how he found out that he'd been blocked from stepping through, although he continued for a while just to be sure that he was well and truly blocked - but he had stopped trying after nine months of continuously being stopped from entering.

~~He knew it wasn't good for his mental health but he couldn't bare the thought of stopping so easily.~~

Ranboo taking a deep breath to calm down and keep his thoughts on track as he hopes that he'll actually be able to go through this time instead of running into an error barrier, although Bad did mention that it was okay as he'd received a message from Callahan that it was safe to go through - but he's still afraid of what they're going to be stopped from going through.

~~Hoping that he can find Micheal.~~

~~And so the Enderhybrid worriedly heads to the portal, with his hopes carefully held high.~~

---

When Tommy had stepped through the portal after Sapnap the last thing he expected to see was a bustling city with all kinds of hybrids and humans, as at best he was thinking that maybe it'd be covered with mobs and nature with the worst being the Egg bullshit having consumed the Server - so a healthy and thriving city definitely shocks him.

~~And from the reaction of the others, they're just surprised as him.~~

Ranboo confused about all these hybrids and humans because he could have sworn there weren't that many before on the server, but that doesn't compare to the moment when he realises that these hybrids *aren't players* - completely shocked when he discovered that these hybrids are *mobs*.

~~Although his memories were still incomplete and missing, he was certain that none of these people were living here before.~~

Bad surprised at the vibrant and lively city full of hybrids despite the message from Callahan because he remembers the Egg's hunger and want for more, even a year later he can still feel it's hold on his mind and his body like it was there even though he knows it's gone - thanks to Dream who had freed them.

~~He wasn't sure why Dream didn't tell them he was the admin, but he had chosen not to question it.~~

Michelle confused when she sees strangers come through the portal as she wasn't expecting anyone to arrive as her Mama hadn't mentioned anyone would be coming here, but decides that it's something to talk about later as she moves over to the adults - offering them a smile. "Hi you look a bit lost, do you need some help?"

~~Her Mama always told her to be polite and nice until they give her a reason not to.~~

Bad noticing how on edge Sapnap and George are but also how the teens look like they've witnessed someone they love having just died in front of them, however he begins speaking up before they do or say something that'll get them in trouble - as he doesn't want to cause any trouble. "Yes actually, see I got a message from an old friend named Callahan who asked me to come so I was hoping you could tell me where he is? If you know that is."

~~Not wanting to be pushy when this young girl seems so nice.~~

"Oh! You're a friend of Uncle Cal's? Well it's nice to meet you! My name's Michelle." The Piglin hybrid holding out her hand for the demon to shake, a few golden bangles on her wrist clinking together from the movement as the sun glints off the polished metal - a present from her other uncle.

~~Uncle Schlatt had made sure it was real metal, as the fake ones irritated her skin.~~

"I didn't know Callahan had a niece." George shocked by the information although to be fair he doesn't know much about Callahan if he's being honest, but chooses not to focus on how little he knows the other because there are more important things to focus on - like the fact his niece is a Piglin.

~~He wonders who Callahan's sibling was.~~

Allowing her hand to fall when the demon doesn't shake it, not minding that he didn't do so since he was distractedly speaking with the blaze hybrid. "Oh me and my siblings just call him Uncle Cal since he's been there for us ever since our mama found us, although I can't even remember who started it to be honest. But I can take you to the community house where you can wait for him if you'd like, although I do have one condition before I guide you there."

~~Knowing she'll have to send a message to her Mama to let him know about the strangers too, just in case.~~

Bad feeling a bit guilty that he or one of the others didn't take her offered hand, but perks up at her

offer of assistance since they will without a doubt need it to help them - although there is some worry about what her condition may be but he has hope it's nothing too complicated. "Of course, what's required of us?"

~~Trying not to wonder why Callahan didn't tell him he had a niece.~~

"Well there's kind of this rule that you're not allowed to carry any harmful items like weapons or harmful potions or TNT, because my Mama who's in charge of the Server doesn't want anyone getting hurt. So if you could just hand them over to me? I promise you'll get them back when you leave." Michelle knows very few take kindly to being told to go without that sort of stuff, but she wouldn't allow them to break one of her mama's rules.

~~And she'll fight them if need be, her mama saved them - the least they could do is make sure her rules are obeyed.~~

Sapnap shocked by that as he wonders what sort of person is in charge to put in a rule like that since it seems like such a risk to not carry weapons, but knows that if it comes down to it at least he and Bad won't be in trouble as both have abilities they can fall back on - although he does try not to laugh at Tommy who looks like he's personally been offended.

~~He misses those days when he and Dream would mock the child together.~~

Tommy stiffening at the idea of giving up any of his weapons and looks to Tubbo as he *wants* to tell his friend that they should just forget this, but then his eyes instead land on Ranboo who looks so *determined* - and in that moment realises that if he backs out now he'll be abandoning Ranboo as well as Micheal and Shroud. "Yeah I guess it's fine, as long as we'll get them back."

~~And he doesn't know if he can do that again.~~

"Of course you'll get them back, we have no need for your weapons after all." Michelle thinking it's a bit silly that he's worried about his dangerous items not being returned, but decides that there's no need to question it right now as she can probably ask about it later - but holding out her hands for the items. "Although I hope you know that should items like explosives, weapons or potions that hurt be found in your inventory you will be escorted out."

~~Of course that would be if her mama got to them first, otherwise they'd be facing a trial for breaking a rule they know about.~~

Ranboo taken aback that Tommy is willing to actually hand over the items but it does give him hope that just *maybe* things between them will get better, although he pushes that optimistic want down for now as he and the other five members of the group hand over their items - a part of him feeling relieved that he doesn't need weapons.

~~Ignoring the part of him that's shouting about it being a trap, knowing it's just bad past experiences making him feel that way.~~

Michelle relieved that they're not trying to argue or fight with her about it as they hand over their weapons to her, making sure to store them in her inventory although the amount of dangerous items has her relieved she doesn't carry many items herself - nonetheless she waits until they've all stopped before relaxing. "Thank you, now follow me."

~~She was glad that's she never had to worry about needing so many awful things, not with her mama there to protect them.~~

George on Bad's right with Sapnap on the other side of the demon as the teens follow behind while

Michelle is in front of them as she leads them to what he hopes is the community house, although taken aback when he spots the statue of *Exdee* first out the front of the large building with words engraved above the door - not that he can see what's engraved from this distance. "Is that *Exdee*?"

~~Not understanding why anyone would worship the maniac.~~

Michelle not liking the way he says part of her mama's name as her lips pull down into a frown while she wonders why he said it like that, trying to keep herself under control despite the disrespect as she doesn't want to cause a scene - her mama taught her that it's best to not let her emotions consume her when handling idiots lest they make her feel worse. "He is our admin, but please refer to him as DreamXD as you are strangers visiting."

~~She doesn't like people acting negatively towards her mama, even if they don't realise it.~~

Bad frowns when he notices how George rolls his eyes as he hates that the brunette is acting immature about this whole situation right now, but chooses to talk with him later about his response although is glad that Dream is okay as he'd been worried about the blonde - wishing he had done more for the blonde. "I'm sorry if we came across as disrespectful."

~~Not that he could have helped while under the possession of the Egg.~~

"It's alright don't worry about it, just please be respectful alright? I'd hate for you to get in trouble with the people and my family, just because you're not showing a bit of common decency." Michelle turning back briefly to smile at the demon, although her attention is quickly drawn to the Community House when hearing someone call out her name.

~~Having forgotten to ask who they all are, due to her desire to help them just like she's certain her mama would.~~

Ranboo taken aback as he watches a male teenage piglin call out for Michelle as the young teen looks panicked but also enraged as he comes closer, confusing the enderhybrid as the male Piglin hybrid feels very familiar - although the younger teen does remind him of something akin to a younger Technoblade oddly enough.

~~Probably has something to do with the rather fancy outfit with the golden embellishments, as well as being a Piglin hybrid.~~

"Are you alright?" Michelle worried about her brother but especially when he pulls an axe on them, panicking as she moves between him and the group she had been guiding - pulling a shield up to protect them from the swing of his axe. "What are you doing?! You're going to hurt them!"

~~She doesn't know why he's so violent towards them, but certain that there's a reason as he was never needlessly violent.~~

Tommy cussing as he moves back with the others when this random teenager pulls an axe and tries to take a swing at Sapnap who's the closest, wishing he had his own weapon to fight back or that he'd taken the time to either make or grab a shield - not that it matters as he neither has the materials to make a shield nor is there one nearby to pick up.

~~Feeling fear as this reminds him of the ambush with Eret.~~

Freaking out when Michelle stands between him and the enemies as he's worried that he may hurt her instead of the intended victims, relieved when his axe meets her shield instead of her fragile body as it means he doesn't hurt her - but he's still determined to cut them down because it's the least they deserve for what they've done. "They need to leave! They're only going to hurt us

Michelle!”

~~He doesn't think he'll ever forgive or forget what they did to him and his siblings.~~

”What are you talking about Micheal? Why do you think that?” Michelle knows her brother has had some trust issues with people in the past even with their mama, but only wanting to understand why her brother is upset although keeps her shield raised - her eyes on him as she wants to make sure he isn't going to try and hurt them while her back is turned.

~~Knowing that he won't try to hurt her, but that doesn't mean he won't try to hurt them.~~

Ranboo's eyebrows furrowing as he frowns a little while staring at the male Piglin hybrid who had tried to attack Michelle, confused as the name is what's throwing it off because it makes him think of his son who he had abandoned against his will - but as it clicks in his mind he can only pray to prime that he's wrong and that this is some other Micheal. “*Micheal?*”

~~Not to mention how it's not right for him to be a teenager, if they are the same person.~~

Micheal stiffening at the sound of his- of *Ranboo's* voice before his gaze slowly slides from his little sister to the Enderhybrid who is dead to him, ignoring the traitor of a goat as the Ender being is the one who had just spoken - his hands tightly gripping the handle of his axe. “Yeah my name's Micheal, what's it to you?”

~~He prays to Mama that Shroud stays inside so she won't get hurt.~~

“Wait, *Micheal?* As in *our* Micheal?” Tubbo picking up on what Ranboo's meaning as his eyes widen when looking at his sort of husband, quickly turning his gaze to the Piglin hybrid but isn't sure because Micheal was only four when they left - and yet this was a whole ass teenager.

~~Not to mention he wasn't a zombie piglin.~~

Shroud sharply inhaling as she peeks through a window and spots her- spots *Tommy* alongside the other two older teens and some others that she thinks are the rest of the ex muffintees who were being escorted by Michelle, but allows the curtain to drop as she pulls out her communicator - messaging her dad and uncles to let them know who exactly is with Michelle right now outside the front of the Community House.

~~Not wanting to do this alone, so she's asking for their dad to help.~~

Although she knows that they had asked him to age them all up *because* they didn't want to be dependent on anyone for help like they had been as children which he had agreed to, but she wants the comfort of the one person who had helped heal the hurt from their old parents abandoning them - as even with them *knowing* that it was the players' only option if they wanted to survive it didn't take away the hurt.

~~It didn't change the fact it felt like they had been abandoned.~~

“*I'm not your* anything.” Micheal growling out as he moves his axe to point at them even with Michelle worriedly moving her shield, allowing his arm to lower as he keeps holding tightly to the weapon while glaring at them - wishing they had just stayed away. “And none of you are welcome here, especially not when you will only bring corruption and war to our peaceful home.”

~~He would not allow them to ruin the peaceful world they've created in the last four years.~~

Michelle on edge with the way he's talking to them but especially with the way they spoke back as

there's definitely recognition, lowering her shield as she looks at the Enderbeing and the goat hybrid specifically as they're the ones who had spoken to Micheal - unsure as she doesn't know their names which she now realises is a mistake. "Are you, Ranboo and Tubbo?"

~~Hoping she's wrong and it's all a misunderstanding.~~

"Yeah they're Ranboo and Tubbo, but why are you asking? What does their names have to fucking do with anything?" Tommy scowling although he does roll his eyes when Bad 'Languages' him as he thinks it's stupid, but nonetheless focuses on the two odd piglin children - not sure about the significance of the names.

~~It having slipped his mind that Tubbo and Ranboo's child was called Micheal.~~

Michelle gasping as her eyes widen before turning to look at Micheal with panic as she's worried about his reaction, uncertain of how he feels and hoping he'll forgive her for this horrible mistake she's made - knowing it was an accident but that probably doesn't change the sensation of betrayal he's probably feeling. "I'm so sorry Micheal! I *swear* on our mama I didn't know it was them! I *promise you* that I never would have brought them here if I'd known!"

~~Pleading for him to understand.~~

Bad confused about what's going on since he didn't know how they knew each other but does notice how both Sapnap as well as George are just as confused as him, although he had grabbed onto Sapnap to stop the blaze hybrid from acting out with his powers and hurting anyone since he knows that would only make things worse - having hated Tommy swearing as he didn't see a need for it since it didn't change the sentence itself.

~~Kind of wishing that the Piglin teen hadn't been here, because it seems very upsetting for the younger male to have seen them.~~

Micheal softening when seeing the panic and fear in her face as he quickly understands she's probably worried about him hating her for bringing them here, but knowing she's being honest about not knowing it was them as she understands how hurt he had been by their abandonment - because even when knowing they had no other choice it doesn't change the fact he still felt hurt and like they'd left him so cruelly. "It's alright Shell, I know you wouldn't have brought them here if you knew."

~~Mama had taught them that it was important to be kind and understanding of each other.~~

George confused about this as he doesn't know what the hell is going on but feeling like it's rather dramatic to be honest, nonetheless he chooses not to speak up about how he thinks this is stupid as he doesn't want them turning him because they got offended somehow - although he's glad Bad's holding Sapnap back because he's not really interested in potentially being burned because the blaze got careless.

~~He'd been hurt often enough with the blaze hybrids fire when he wasn't being careful with what he was doing.~~

Michelle slumping with relief that he doesn't hate her as sometimes her feelings got the best of her when she sometimes worried she was unwanted, moving forward to wrap her arms around her brother as she's glad he's forgiven her for this mistake despite knowing that it was probably just her brain overthinking - as Foolish and Puffy leaving her like they did had left it's marks.

~~Even with Mama's helps she was worried she would do something to screw up their relationships.~~

Micheal softening as he wraps an arm around his little sister as he knows she was like their mama as they both worried all of the others would just suddenly hate on them even if they hadn't done anything, but also thinking that they must have done something to cause the hate - which makes him want to make sure the players' bodies were never found for what they did. "Hey it's okay Shell, I would *never* hate or leave you."

~~Speaking softly as she never liked loud noises when she got this upset.~~

Ranboo feeling they're intruding on a private family moment between these two although he doesn't know what their relationship is, especially with the mystery of Micheal's age since the Piglin should be about *six* not *sixteen* - but he doesn't say or do anything as he allows the teenagers to comfort each other.

~~Tubbo and Tommy reminded of when they would have nightmares and seek each other out.~~

DreamXD worried as he finally arrives at the Community House only for relief to fill him when seeing that his kids are still standing at least, hurrying forward as he ignores the group because his focus is on the teenagers instead of the group - knowing who is part of the group but knowing his children are more important.

~~And nothing would stop him from holding them in his arms.~~

George taken aback when seeing Exdee arrive out of nowhere and suddenly hug the teens because the God like creature wasn't the clingy type, confused as he doesn't know why the taller being would want to touch the two teens as he wonders what their relationship even is - although he hates that the God doesn't even *look* at him.

~~He was more important than some *teenagers*.~~

DreamXD holding the two teens close as he tightly shuts his eyes while feeling relief that they're okay, pulling back just enough to look over them because he can never be too sure - even using his powers to check their code as a double reassurance before letting out a breath of relief and pulling the two back in for a hug. "Thank *Prime* you're okay, when Shroud messaged me about the situation I was worried I would find you two hurt."

~~Part of him unable to believe the players hadn't hurt his kids.~~

Tommy frowning as he's trying to pinpoint the figure as the voice is very familiar to him but there's something *off* about them that he can't quite place, knowing that this is who the statue is of and that makes them the admin apparently but still uncertain - not liking that they share a name with Dream before deciding that Dream probably took their name.

~~After all he was certain that Dream wasn't the admin.~~

DreamXD looking at the group and is glad his face is hidden behind the mask as he didn't want the group knowing who he is although he can see the recognition on Bad's face, however he does notice that Tommy and Sapnap are kind of suspicious of him - despite the fact that he had enchanted the mask to throw off their perceptions of him so they wouldn't know it was him. "Forgive me for not meeting you when you had arrived, some of my children were talking about tearing down an eyesore."

~~Hoping they won't recognise him and that Bad won't reveal the truth.~~

"It's quite alright DreamXD, children of all ages can be a handful sometimes." Bad thinking of his son as he keeps a firm hold on said blaze hybrid to make sure he doesn't try anything, not sure if



Sapnap recognises Dream due to his altered form but not willing to risk it if he doesn't. "I hope you can forgive us for causing any problems." Although he didn't know why Ranboo, Tommy and Tubbo were here as he hadn't invited them - George and Sapnap having refused to let him go here alone.

~~He wanted to fix things with Dream, not make them worse.~~

"Well you can stay and look around if you like, as long as you don't do horrible things like steal and murder my people. So as long as you are respectful and careful you may continue to stay on my Server if you wish to, but you're also free to leave at any time." DreamXD wanting them to leave but not going to force them to do so until they do something that deserves it, as he was trying to be better than he had been when under the Egg's influence.

~~He never wanted to be that cruel and harmful again.~~

"What about our stuff?" George narrowing his eyes at the God as he hates that the other hasn't looked at him even once still, but shuddering when feeling it's gaze on him as he doesn't think Exdee has ever looked at him like that - not that he knows what the look is behind the mask as he only knows that it fills him with discomfort and dread.

~~Feeling like a prey being looked at by a predator in a way.~~

"Apologies, give me a moment." DreamXD not really wanting to give them their things back but knowing if he doesn't then he'll be acting like he had before, and he made a promise to his kids, Callahan and Wilbur that he would never act like that again - searching through Michelle's inventory before carefully pulling out the items and putting them down in front of the group. "Here you are, these are all the items that belong to you I believe."

~~Willing to show trust in them by returning their harmful weapon like items.~~

"Thank you." Ranboo saying softly as he keeps his gaze focused on the items as he tries not to think about how this god is being a parent to his son, wishing he could explain to Micheal that he hadn't wanted to leave and that he was sorry he wasn't stronger - but doesn't think that would be welcomed in this moment.

~~The last thing he wants to do is make things worse.~~

Wilbur worried as he watches from a distance because Dream had told him to stay back just in case the group tried to ambush the blonde or something, wanting to just go in stabbing although he was trying to be better then before - but sometimes he slipped back into the old mindset of violence even after four years of healing and recovering.

~~Wanting to be better for Dream's sake.~~

## Chapter End Notes

So the reason *Piglin* is used instead of *Zombie Piglin*, is due to the fact that Dream was worried the rot would spread since they're not exactly *mobs* anymore, at least not completely anyway - and so with their permission he changed them into Piglins.

Also there's something to understand for **this AU specifically** when it comes to things

like motives and morals , *no one* is good or bad here - they're all just people who have sometimes made really shitty decisions that have hurt other people whether they know it or not.

This world *isn't* black and white, it's varying shades of grey with different perspectives of events.

Please [drop by the archive and comment](#) to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!